



HISTORY'S NO. 1 FOUNDER

BOOK 02

August Eagle

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

History's Number 1 Founder

(史上第一祖师爷)

by

August Eagle

(八月飞鹰)

Synopsis

He time-traveled and got a system but Ling Feng's pressure is as big as a mountain.

System main quest: Ling Feng creates a school, establishing history's number 1 sect, Ling Feng himself becoming the number 1 founder.

And so to become history's number 1 founder Ling Feng started to work hard.

“Your name is Shi Tianhao? Natural born supreme king but it was stolen by your cousin.

Now being raised in a little village your father placed you in? Come come come, come with master, we'll let those people know that justice that is owed must be returned!”

“Your name is Xiao Yan? A genius in the past, now a loser. Your fiance even came over and humiliated you by breaking off the engagement? Come come come, come with master, we'll let that brat know the meaning of don't bully a youngster because he's poor!”

“Your name is Zhu Yi? The bastard son of a marquis, suppressed by your father. Your mother was the previous saint but she was killed? Come come come, come with master, we'll let your dad know the meaning of the world is big, fists are... no, reason is the biggest!”

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sylver135, JUSTATRANSLATOR @ [Sylver Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Achieving Foundation Establishment, System Upgrade!

“I still can’t, it’s not that I don’t have enough mana.”

Lin Feng stopped meditating and stood up. His forehead was twisted into a knot.

He tried consecutively for nearly one month’s time, but he’s just been unable to open his qi ocean and form his dao root.

Lin Feng carefully studied the situation and discovered that it’s not that his mana wasn’t strong enough, but that he still hadn’t fully understood the concepts and principles harboured within the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens.

This daoist scripture obtained after fusing eight dao techniques may be Lin Feng’s own creation, but Lin Feng still needs to closely study the secrets within.

Sensing that his mind was a bit restless, Lin Feng didn’t dare to forcefully breakthrough. He temporarily stopped cultivating and stood up taking a walk in the surroundings, relaxing his nerves.

In the deep mountains, Lin Feng walked at a leisurely pace by the side of a small pond inside the mountain. Looking at his reflection in the water, he quietly pondered on the problem encountered in his cultivation process.

A small bug flew up from the surface of the water, Lin Feng recognized that it was a mayfly.

A little insect with a lifespan of only a few days.

Lin Feng crouched beside the pond, staring at the mayfly and falling into a trance: “A lifespan of only a few days at-most, what meaning does this kind of life have?”

As a half-normal, half-retarded youth, Lin Feng very rarely thinks about such a philosophical matter. But these few days his head has been filled with the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens’ dao technique, at every moment he is thinking of the principles of creation and perishment of all life revealed by it.

After a long while, a light of understanding suddenly arose in his mind.

“Humans live for a hundred years, mayflies live for a few days. They all experience living, aging, sickness and death. In the end they all have to die, there is no actual difference. Human life has meaning, a mayfly’s naturally does too, it’s just that the human can’t necessarily understand the mayfly.”

Lin Feng raised his head and stared blankly at the sky above his head. He slowly turned his neck looking at the surrounding mountains, rivers and plants, looking at the pond before him, in the end his gaze fell back onto that ephemeral little bug.

A whole three days passed by, the entire time Lin Feng was crouched beside the little pond unmoving. He fully observed the course of the mayfly from birth to maturity to ultimately aging and dying, observing the process of creation, aging, getting sick and perishment of a living being.

After another mayfly died, Lin Feng sprang up to his feet and closed his eyes: “Mayflies, humans, all life in this world, even this entire world, they all have to experience this course of creation, aging, collapsing and ultimately perishing and returning to a state of nothingness!”

“After perishing they return to nothingness, and then they are once again created from the chaotic void. The universe was created and the world appeared, and then it was the creation of all life. Undergoing the passage of time, growing and aging, in the end decaying until the point where they perish and no longer exist!”

“Living, aging, sickness and death, this is life.” Lin Feng slowly opened his eyes, there were actually countless fragmented images that flashed by in his pupils. Countless scenes, the elements, buildings, nature, civilians, animals, a myriad of objects and beings, constantly being born and dying.

“Establishment, continuity, dissolution and emptiness, this is creation!” (TL: [Buddhist cosmology](#))

Lin Feng’s heart was as peaceful as though a spring breeze blowing by. He wholeheartedly felt the changes to his body and the communication between the world and all life. In the blink of an eye, tens of thousands of years of time seemed to pass by. Lin

Feng's eyes suddenly opened wide and an endless radiance burst forth!

Rumble!

Between the heaven and earth, boundless wills continued up into the sky and reached down to the underworld, undertaking the energy of the world.

Lin Feng felt all of his mana vibrate together, undergoing a drastic change of rebirth.

For cultivators who haven't opened up the 12 levels, their mana is deposited in their meridian points and are like bodies of dead water; For cultivators who have opened up the 12 levels, all of the mana in their bodies is connected like a river; As for cultivators who have forged their dao roots, their mana bears the world and is as vast as the boundless seas!

At this moment, not only did Lin Feng grasp the heart of the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens, he also touched a bit upon the concept of the creation of the universe and the operation of the universe elaborated by the Heavenly Scripture of Dao.

Foundation establishment stage, success!

"Congratulations to Host advancing to foundation establishment stage."

“Congratulations to Host grasping the heart of the 《Heavenly Scripture of Dao》Chapter 1 《Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens》.”

“Conditions have been satisfied, system upgrading, entering into stage 2!”

Hearing the string of system notifications, Lin Feng couldn't help feeling reinvigorated. His face revealed a smile: “Hope the upgrade this time is awesome enough.”

“System upgrade completed!”

Lin Feng first opened the trading system. After getting a clear look of the items within he instantly opened his eyes wide: “Holy cow, there's actually a pill that directly increases cultivation level?”

The Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation, an item unique to the system. It does not exist in the Heaven Primal world itself. (TL: Translates basically to Thirty-Third Heaven. There's a daoism version and a buddhism version. Don't know which one it's referring to here, but in both religions the Thirty-Third Heaven is a pretty big deal.)

For cultivators below the primordial spirit stage who take it, it will directly increase their cultivation level by one minor stage and increase the chances of breaking through a major stage. One person can only take it one in their lives, the second time has no

effect. (TL: Minor stage, qi disciple 1-12, foundation establishment early stage, mid stage, late stage, etc. Major stage, qi disciple, foundation establishment, etc.)

Lin Feng's saliva rushed down like a river as he stared, but upon taking a close look at the trading price he instantly retreated in defeat.

Fuck, all of my trading points since the beginning added together aren't even a fraction of the cost.

But Lin Feng was not discouraged. Based on experience, there is a chance for items existing in the trading system to appear in the lottery system.

Besides the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation, there's also the Demon Breaking Pill that restrains inner-demons and helps with cultivation, the Berzerker Pill that greatly increases one's strength and then you become weak, the Shadow Clone Pill that creates a clone of yourself with half of your strength for a short period of time...

All kinds of goodies that made Lin Feng's head dizzy.

Action beats wishing, even though he doesn't have enough trading points, but when Xiao Yan and co completed the Wind & Thunder Sigil sidequest before, the system also rewarded Lin Feng a lottery chance.

Lin Feng immediately entered into the lottery system. After getting a look of the scenery before him he couldn't help but be stunned.

The system originally had three images; a die that represents the dice lottery system and a wheel that represents the wheel lottery system.

In addition, there was also one more thing that was blocked by a gray mist and unable to be chosen. Presumably the system hadn't opened it yet.

But after the system upgraded this time, the mist dispersed.

Lin Feng took a close look, it turned out to be a [cim bucket](#).

Entering in, this was a straw-drawing system.

After carefully reading the rules, Lin Feng was at a loss of what to do.

Red straw, white straw, long white straw and short white straw.

Before drawing straws, he can first choose an item that he wants in the trading system. Then he chooses an item from what he already possesses and hands it over to the system as an ante. Finally he draws a straw.

Drawing a red straw is the special prize, he can directly obtain the item of choice that he chose from the trading system. It's equivalent to exchanging the item with the ante, even if this item's regular price is tens of thousands or hundreds of thousands of trading points.

Drawing the white straw, he gets nothing. The possessed item provided to the system as an ante will be returned and it's the same as wasting a lottery chance.

Drawing the long white straw is a random prize. The staked item is not returned and a randomly chosen item will be returned to Lin Feng. But whether this item is good or bad cannot be guaranteed.

The worst is the short white straw. Not only does he get absolutely nothing, the staked item also isn't returned, losing the bait along with the fish.

30 straws will appear in the cim bucket at one time. Before being drawn, all of the straws look exactly the same, only after drawing can he know if it's a red straw, white straw, long white straw or short white straw.

Based on the system's description, the more valuable the staked item is, the higher the chances of red straws and long white straws appearing. The red straw can reach a max number of six, a 20% chance.

On the flip side, the cheaper the staked item is, the higher the chances of white straws and short white straws appearing. And the

appearance chance of red straws is also decreased, the lowest as low as one, a 3% probability.

Besides this, any item that comes from the system cannot be used as an ante.

Lin Feng's thoughts instantly livened up: "An item not from the system, what can I use as an ante?"

The Black Cloud Flag? No, I need this thing to travel, the spatial shifting ability is also very useful.

The Wind & Thunder Sigil? The Flowing Wind Sigil may originate from the system, but the Thunder Element Sigil doesn't. Although this thing is still pretty useful and can even establish the sect's foundation. He is also a bit reluctant.

The Universal Mirror? This thing can be used as a radar, intelligence reconnaissance is very important, it's also not suitable.

Lin Feng pondered for a moment and then his eyes lit up: "This thing should have some weight?"

Chapter 102: First Encounter With The Straw-Drawing System

“This thing should have some weight?”

While thinking, Lin Feng took out a small mountain the size of a fist. It was precisely the magic item obtained that day after killing the Mighty Miracle School’s elder, Old-Man Yue.

At the time this small black mountain was crippled by the War God Golem. After Lin Feng obtained it he never had the time to repair it and only obtained from it the Supreme Mountain Script dao technique necessary to merge together the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens.

Lin Feng clutched the little mountain and thought: “Even though it’s damaged, it’s ultimately still an aurous core stage magic item. It should be worth something?”

Starting up the straw-drawing system, he entered into the trading page and chose the item that he had his eyes on. Lin Feng did not choose the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation that increases cultivation level.

Even if he got the elixir, Lin Feng wouldn’t use it right away. As long as you are below the primordial spirit stage this thing is effective, obviously its value is the greatest when used at the nascent soul stage.

Right now even if he really does get it, he can't immediately increase his strength. It's the same as wasting a lottery chance for a short time.

What Lin Feng had his eyes on was one of the few aurous core stage magic items currently in the system, a spellsword called the Pure Yang Sword.

The Pure Yang Sword is created with one of the seven great true flames, the Pure Yang True Flame.

The Pure Yang True Flame is milky-white in colour. It is the ancestor of all flames and is the source and progenitor of fire in the entire Heaven Primal world. It is the most pure and unadulterated fire, it can assimilate many other flames and overcomes all evil.

This spellsword's price in the trading system is on the same level as the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation. Wanting to trade for it himself within a short period of time is a complete dream, he can only take a gamble with the lottery system.

Lin Feng had already entered into the wheel system and the dice system before and taken a look. There wasn't anything that he fancied in either of them, thus he figured he might as well take a gamble in the straw-drawing system.

Choosing the Pure Yang Sword and then betting the little black mountain, Lin Feng prayed in his heart: "Please let me win!"

The little mountain disappeared very quickly, and in the air 30 straws appeared above the cim bucket.

Lin Feng took a close look. Among the 30 straws, there were 3 red straws, 9 long white straws, 12 white straws and 6 short white straws. (TL $3+9=12$, $12+6=18$, $18+12=30$, saved you a few seconds.)

“The probability of winning the Pure Yang Sword is only 10%?” Lin Feng tightly knit his brow: “The white straws and short white straws added together is a total of 18 straws, reaching a probability of 60%, over half.”

“Is it because the little mountain’s value is inferior to the Pure Yang Sword?” Lin Feng pondered in his heart. It’s his first time betting and drawing straws, he has no comparison or reference so it’s very hard to accurately estimate the system’s rule.

The only thing that can be determined is that the straw-drawing system’s probability of failure is far greater than the wheel system and the dice system.

The wheel system only has two empty grids, there is a one in nine probability of falling flat.

The dice system is a bit bullshit. Two empty grids plus two numbers that cannot be rolled, a two in nine probability of falling flat.

As for the straw-drawing system, just looking at this one time,

the probability of falling flat reaches a high of 40%. Moreover there's a 20% chance that he'll obtain nothing and instead also have to lose an aurous core stage magic item. (TL: 40% white straw, 20% short white straw, 30% long white straw, 10% red straw.)

Of course, the advantage of the straw-drawing system is also easy to see. There is a probability of obtaining the prized item that he picked.

Lin Feng inhaled a deep breath and gave the command: "Commence straw shaking!"

The 30 straws fell into the cim bucket and rapidly spun in the cim bucket. After a moment they stopped and all of the straws lay still in the bucket.

Lin Feng stared at the straws. After closely looking for half a day he was forced to give up in the end. Right now the section of the straws revealed outside of the bucket were completely identical.

"Can't observe any differences from the appearance, then I can only test my luck." Lin Feng sighed and randomly picked a straw.

The straw floated out of the bucket and Lin Feng's pupils suddenly shrank.

Fuck, it's white!

Lin Feng's breath was stuck in his chest and constantly rolling over. As the straw rose higher and higher, the end of it was not to be seen and Lin Feng's raised heart finally slowly came down.

Fortunately I wasn't completely unlucky.

A long white straw!

Lin Feng exhaled a big breath. It's not the white straw that returns the staked item and wastes a lottery chance, nor is it the short white straw where he loses everything. It is the long white straw where a random item is exchanged.

But very soon Lin Feng got nervous again.

A random exchange, who knows what the hell he'll get?

If he gets something good then that's okay, but if he gets a piece of trash, then this long white straw is even more bullshit than the white straw that returns the ante.

Lin Feng anxiously watched the long white straw flash three times in the air and then turn into a streak of white light. In the white light, an item fell out from it and landed in front of Lin Feng.

"Hm, the hell is this?" Lin Feng took a close look. It was an item the size of a palm that looked like a badge. Its material was neither metal nor wood and was pitch-black in colour. A faint radiance flowed over its entire body.

On the face of the badge was carved a “Hall” character. (TL: Something like [this](#), but black, and the character is this “殿”.)

Sect construction badge. Host can use such construction badges to erect various buildings and facilities in the sect at the determined base.

The sturdiness of buildings and facilities is directly related to Host’s cultivation level. Needs enemy two major stages above host to be able to damage sect buildings.

Sect main palace hall construction badge, Host can use this badge to erect the sect’s main hall, for major ceremonies in the sect and to receive guests.

In addition, the main palace hall is suitable to be the core of the sect’s protective formation.

After using the badge and the main hall is built, Host has one naming opportunity.

Finishing reading the description, Lin Feng couldn’t say anything for a long while. He held onto the badge and didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

Is this thing good?

Yes!

In a sense, it's even better than the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation and the Pure Yang Sword. It is a true foundation of the sect, the face of the sect.

But for Lin Feng right now, it doesn't have any practical effect of increasing his strength.

Lin Feng smiled and shook his head. He left the lottery system and put away the badge.

Sensing the abundant mana in his qi ocean, Lin Feng's face revealed a pleased smile. He had a lot of gains in his closed-door training this time.

After exiting closed-door training, his disciples all came up to him, only Zhu Yi was missing.

Xiao Yan explained saying: "A few days ago, Second Junior Apprentice-Brother attempted to breakthrough to qi disciple level 12 but he encountered some bottlenecks. Currently he is also in closed-door training."

Lin Feng glanced at him and instantly sighed in his heart.

Currently Xiao Yan's mana had reached a perfect state and it flowed endlessly like a great river. He was impressively already at the great circle of perfection of qi disciple level 12.

Right in the one month of time that Lin Feng was in closed-door training to reach foundation establishment, Xiao Yan successfully advanced to qi disciple level 12.

Calculating with his fingers, it was exactly one year since Lin Feng accepted him as his disciple.

Four years later, this black-clothed youth who once ascended to the peak and then fell to the bottom finally returned back to qi disciple level 12.

Lin Feng observed carefully. In front of him, Xiao Yan no longer had any feelings of regret or nostalgia and was no longer so cynical. He only had high spirits and a bit of steadiness developed after experiencing ups and downs.

He no longer dwelled over himself wasting four years of time and instead put all of his energy into the path that he will walk in the future. One step at a time, quick and steady.

In the past he used four year's time before advancing to qi disciple level 12. Now he achieved this using only one year, such is great progress through steady accumulation.

Lin Feng looked at him and nodded his head with a slight smile.

Xiao Yan also smiled and didn't say anything, he just bowed to Lin Feng. Everything was understood without words.

Xiao Budian stood at the side and stared eagerly at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and patted his little head: “Let’s go, take Master to go find that Heaven Gold Thundersnake and take its snake blood for your baptism.”

While speaking, Lin Feng turned his head towards Xiao Yan and Wang Lin: “Having Tianhao bring me over is enough. You two stay behind and guard Zhu Yi.”

Xiao Yan and Wang Lin both nodded their heads.

Lin Feng wasted no time bringing out the Black Cloud Flag and swept up Xiao Budian: “Let’s go!”

.....

In the sky thousands of kilometers away from Lin Feng and co, the clouds suddenly swirled and were torn apart. A streak of green light shot out from inside.

Numerous hurricanes writhed around the green light with awesome power.

“Shouldn’t be too far away from here.” The green light stopped and revealed the figure of a colossal monster with the body of a deer, head of a bird and a snake as its tail. Green light flowed over its entire body.

This was a descendant of an ancient beast called the Feilian. Even though it's not a pureblood, its strength is still very powerful and can control the gales of the nine heavens.

On the back of that feilian sat a short youth. His mana was as abundant as the sea, it was a foundation establishment stage cultivator.

He held a compass in his hand. The needle of the compass was originally pointing in a direction, but it suddenly started quivering as was unable to fix a position. (TL: [Compass...](#))

The youth furrowed his brow: "How come it suddenly can't fix the position anymore, was it obscured by a spatial magic item? Hmph, you guys can't escape from my palm."

"Three little shits, dare to kill our Wind God Sect's people?" A vicious colour surfaced over the youth's overcast face: "Even if you guys run to the edge of the world you guys can't escape death!"

Chapter 103: Thundersnake Evolution

In a dense primeval jungle, Lin Feng controlled the Black Cloud Flag and flew carrying Xiao Budian.

“Master, that’s the place.” Xiao Budian pointed at a valley and said.

Lin Feng lifted his eyes and looked over. He could clearly sense from far away an aura as violent as lightning within the valley.

What was even more noticeable was that in the sky above the valley, there was a violet light faintly flickering in the clouds. With a glance Lin Feng knew that the violet light was actually snaking lightning. The power of this lightning was tens of hundreds of times stronger than inside the valley.

Lin Feng observed for a moment and exhaled a sigh of relief: “Fortunately that Heaven Gold Thundersnake still hasn’t started shedding.”

The Heaven Gold Thundersnake is a mutant beast, its strength is equivalent to the foundation establishment stage of human cultivators. If it finished shedding, it could evolve into a Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm.

A snake that lives for a thousand years is a wyrm and a dragon after ten thousand. After shedding the shackles of the snake body, it can turn into a wyrm and roar in the nine heavens.

But it is insufficient to complete this kind of evolution relying solely on the Heaven Gold Thundersnake's own lighting power, it also needs to borrow the vast power of the world and borrow the mighty lightning power of nature. If it can successfully absorb the lightning power in the thunderclouds above its head, this Heaven Gold Thundersnake can successfully shed its skin and evolve to a wyrm.

This is also the most critical moment for the thundersnake.

After evolving into a Heaven Gold Thunder Wym, its strength is equivalent to the aurous core stage of human cultivators. But after just finishing evolving, the Heaven Gold Thunder Wym will be very weak.

That is the time when Lin Feng strikes.

Not only is it easy and saves energy, most importantly is that for Xiao Budian's baptism, the vital blood of a thundersnake and a thunder wym are two completely different things.

Before Lin Feng was originally prepared to use the vital blood of that big python of Hui Ku's to baptise Xiao Budian, but even though that python blood has gone through the nourishment of the Buddhist Thunder Staff, it is not on the same level as the Heaven Gold Thunder Wym.

Wave after wave of screeching constantly travelled over from the valley. Lin Feng settled down and started to quietly wait.

With this he waited for seven days' time.

Noon time seven days later, the thunderclouds in the sky swirled increasingly more intensely, the violet light in the thunderclouds was also increasingly more dazzling. At the end, the violet light even dispersed the thunderclouds and a massive hole appeared in the heavy cloudage above the valley.

A sharp screech travelled out from within the valley. It was the same as a giant snake hissing, but there was a faint aura of majesty within the howling that spread out like a dragon's cry!

Hearing this sharp screech, the eyes of Lin Feng and Xiao Budian both lit up.

Following after the sharp screech were more sharp screeches that incessantly travelled out. As time passed the screeches became increasingly more powerful, no longer shrill and instead more and more vigorous and mighty.

And accompanying the sound of every screech, the thunderclouds in the sky writhed even more severely as though they were brewing up something.

The flash of lightning filled the skies and thick lightning bolts occasionally descended from the sky, landing in the vast forest around the valley and bringing up columns of billowing black smoke.

Lin Feng controlled the Black Cloud Flag and flew into the air. He saw a ball of lightning flickering on the ground at the heart of the valley. Within the lightning, the figure of a giant golden snake was vaguely revealed and it was arching its neck howling at the sky!

The giant golden snake's colossal body constantly twisted. The scales on its body opened up and a thick air of blood surged in the air, constantly raging like a mini tornado storm. Two bumps were actually slowly rising up on top of the giant snake's head, becoming sharper and sharper and in the end turning into two pointed horns.

Chunks of scales fell off one after another, turning into crackling lightning that continuously crashed in the air. Dense arcs of lightning constantly flickered around the giant snake's body.

In this process, the giant golden snake's strength did not weaken at the slightest and instead became even more refined and powerful.

“Rumble!” Chains of thunder crashed and lightning crackled in the dark clouds. At this moment the atmosphere was already suppressed to the extreme.

The thunderclouds in the sky abruptly shook. Lightning whirled and merged together, turning into a massive bolt of lightning that split the world and struck down towards the Heaven Gold Thundersnake in the valley!

Lin Feng slightly narrowed his eyes: “It’s here!”

The Heaven Gold Thundersnake’s evolution is not without danger, the key is in this last hurdle.

If it can successfully withstand the trial of the divine lightning and absorb the lightning energy within, the Heaven Gold Thundersnake can evolve into a Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm and henceforth step into a completely different world.

But if the Heaven Gold Thundersnake is unable to withstand this lightning tribulation, it will be directly turned into char without any remains.

If it successfully evolves, as long as it can get past its weak phase, it will henceforth be an overlord level demon beast. If it fails in its evolution, it will lose everything and disappear from this world.

At this time, Lin Feng who was waiting to take advantage of the situation, probably wanted the evolution this time to be successful more than the Heaven Gold Thundersnake itself.

Watching the Heaven Gold Thundersnake getting struck by the divine lightning and releasing screams of pain, Lin Feng slightly knit his brow: “Its evolution this time is very strained.”

“Rumble!”

Thunder crashed again in the sky above.

Your worst fears come true, there was far more than one bolt of divine lightning.

Could this Heaven Gold Thundersnake continuously withstand the divine lightning's assault?

Lin Feng was in the middle of speculating when a thought suddenly appeared in his mind and he took out the Universal Mirror.

The center of the Universal Mirror was a yellow dot, representing Lin Feng's current position. Not far east from the yellow dot was a massive flickering red dot.

"A foundation establishment stage cultivator." The corner of Lin Feng's lips curved into a mysterious smile: "I'm not the only one who wants to take advantage of the snake."

"This feeling, this person laid down a massive formation here." The mana of the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens stretched out and Lin Feng quietly sensed: "Wind class mana, it seems to want to create hurricanes and its power is not small, moreover its area covers the entire valley."

Lin Feng called over Xiao Budian. He gave the Flowing Wind Sigil to him and gave him some orders.

Hearing Lin Feng's words, Xiao Budian raised his eyebrows and

said cheerfully: “Don’t worry Master, watch me.” Lin Feng let him out from the Black Cloud Flag’s black light and the little guy swiftly ran into the valley, disappearing out of sight.

At this moment, the thunderclouds swirled fiercely. Not only above the valley, Lin Feng astonishingly saw blue-violet lightning converging over from all directions and concentrating towards the clouds above the Heaven Gold Thundersnake’s head.

Bolt after bolt of lightning violently tore apart the sky. Under Lin Feng’s gaze they rained down and mercilessly bombarded the Heaven Gold Thundersnake’s massive body.

At the end, the lightning in the sky suddenly stopped for a single instant.

The scene was incredibly abnormal and bizarre.

Closely afterwards, there was an utterly terrifying streak of lightning that penetrated the world and landed in the valley.

“Boom!” The ground at the center of the valley was directly split apart. In the sound of explosions, countless pieces of broken rock were sent flying. Even from far away Lin Feng could feel the earth beneath his feet constantly shaking.

This bolt of lightning seemed to have exhausted all of the lightning energy in the clouds. The thunderclouds in the sky actually showed signs of gradually dispersing.

Lin Feng held himself together and looked back towards the heart of the valley. There, black smoke billowed and blocked Lin Feng's sight.

"Success, or failure?" Lin Feng muttered to himself. The next moment, a fierce dragon cry suddenly sounded beside his ears.

Even though the dragon cry appeared a bit weak and sickly, the voice was mighty and majestic, soaring into the clouds and seeping into the rocks.

The thick, billowing smoke gradually dispersed and revealed a faint violet-gold light.

A curled-up body slowly unfurled itself. It stuck out four claws and had two horns atop its head. Unfurled, its long body was dozens of meters long. It was impressively a golden wyrm wreathed in lightning.

The demon beast with auras core stage strength, the Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm!

It successfully evolved!

Even though it had a powerful, overbearing pressure, you could tell that this newly-advanced wyrm was faint of breath. Evidently it was in extremely bad physical condition. In the process of fighting against the divine lightning just now, even though it

successfully survived and evolved, this demon beast's own strength was also completely exhausted.

Give it some time to rest and it could very quickly recover the strength and grace of an aurous core stage demon beast. Unfortunately, others will not give it this opportunity.

Dozens of hurricanes suddenly rose up in the valley, howling and enveloping the entire valley.

Countless ancient, towering trees were uprooted, the wind that was like sharp blades cut out scars on the stone walls of the valley.

In the sky in the distance, a short youth laughed coldly atop of the bird-headed, deer-bodied feilian that was wreathed in a green glow: "The mark left on your body is faint, but I know that you are right in this valley."

"It just so happens that I can deal with you and this Heaven Gold Thunder Wyrms together."

The short youth's hands formed a spell sign and he shouted in a low voice: "Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation, open!"

In the valley, strong winds blew increasingly more violently.

Chapter 104: Wind & Thunder Genesis, Endless And Without Bounds

The short youth sat on the back of the feilian and constantly increased the power of the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation he laid-down in the valley.

This person's name is Gao Long, an elite disciple of the Wind God Sect. He originally came around here in pursuit of Xiao Budian, Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan.

That day in the great intersecting mountain range, to fight for the inheritance of an aurous core stage cultivator who failed to pass tribulation, Xiao Budian and co clashed with disciples of the Wind God Sect and killed two of the people.

Seeing that they were no match at the time, this group of Wind God Sect disciples could only flee in a fluster, but before they ran, they activated a secret charm of the sect. It doesn't have any attack power, but it can silently leave behind a mark on the enemy's body.

It was following the mark on Xiao Budian's body that Gao Long pursued him to around here.

Before Xiao Budian was travelling together with Lin Feng and the mark on his body was blocked by the Black Cloud Flag's mana, thus Gao Long lost their position.

Right when he was exasperated, he suddenly discovered the Heaven Gold Thundersnake that was just about to shed its skin and evolve in the valley.

Losing at sunrise and gaining at sunset, unable to find Xiao Budian, Gao Long thus set his mind on the thundersnake.

He was an elite disciple among the young generation of the Wind God Sect. Not only did he have a feilian as his mount, he was also taught the Wind God Sect's secret spell, the formation diagram of the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation.

Successfully evolving into a thunder wurm, the thundersnake may have aurous core stage strength, but it is extremely weak after evolution. Gao Long was armed with the feilian beast and the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation so he naturally was not afraid.

Right when he laid-down the formation and was silently awaiting the thundersnake's evolution, the mark on Xiao Budian's body suddenly reappeared again in his senses.

Gao Long was instantly delighted: "Perfect, I'll cook you guys together in one pot!" Immediately, he increased the power of the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation to the extreme.

In the spell formation, raging winds whirled and sand and rocks flew in the air.

Xiao Budian carefully advanced in the valley. Around his body, an invisible wall separated the raging winds on the outside, causing the surrounding 5 foot radius around Xiao Budian to maintain calmness, just as though the center eye of the hurricane.

Upon close inspection you would discover that it was a wall of wind constantly spinning around Xiao Budian's body, fighting wind with wind and blocking the gales within the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation.

Xiao Budian looked at the sand-filled, black and yellow scenery outside of the wind wall and stuck out his tongue: "Master was right, the mana of this Flowing Wind Sigil itself is limited, it cannot truly shelter from the wind and calm the wind."

"At the moment I can only slowly walk like this. If my movements are slightly faster, the wind wall could crumble."

Xiao Budian took out the Flowing Wind Sigil and infused his own mana within. He sensed the change in mana fluctuations within the sigil.

Lifting his head, he climbed towards the peak of a mountain: "This way."

Gradually approaching the mountaintop, there weren't any changes to the windstorm on the outside, but the protective wind wall made by the Flowing Wind Sigil became increasingly more unstable.

Xiao Budian knew in his heart that he was getting closer one of the spell formation's vital points.

The mana here was affecting the effect of the Flowing Wind Sigil.

Cracks started to appear on the transparent wind wall and some black wind occasionally leaked in.

Xiao Budian's cute, little face instantly wrinkled into a bun: "If I continue moving forward, the Flowing Wind Sigil probably won't be able to hold on."

Right when he was worried, the Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm's roar of pain travelled over from the heart of the valley in the distance.

The Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm had just finished shedding. Even though it reached the power level of the aurous core stage, it was at its weakest moment in its entire life. Currently it was being surrounded by dozens of twisters and it was virtually a living hell.

Its roar was filled with anger. If its strength recovered to its peak phase, breaking open this formation would be a piece of cake. But now it's being beaten into a corner.

A rotten boat still has two kilograms of nails. The Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm roared and its body suddenly flipped over. It opened-wide its big mouth and a radiant golden lightning rapidly condensed in its mouth.

The next moment, the Heaven Gold Thunder Wyrms spit out a ball of gold lightning, rumbling and colliding with the boundless gales.

The two sides were in a deadlock, but this worked out for Xiao Budian. All of the power of the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation was used on fighting the Heaven Gold Thunder Wyrms, the pressure on the Flowing Wind Sigil immediately greatly reduced and the transparent wind wall re-stabilized.

Xiao Budian let out a low cry of joy and hurriedly continued climbing towards the mountaintop.

Arriving at the mountaintop, he saw that at the peak of the mountain, a green flag was stuck in the dirt beneath an old pine tree. A feilian beast was sewn on the face of the flag and there were a few lines that outlined the appearance of a twister.

Xiao Budian thought of Lin Feng's words: "This is different from the 24 Heavens Arhat Formation that you broke before. The Flowing Wind Sigil can only be used to point the way, but is unable to help you remove the enemy's formation magic item."

"If you want to break the formation, you can only depend on your own skills."

Xiao Budian inhaled a deep breath. He clutched the Flowing Wind Sigil in his hand, but in his mind he thought of what happened a couple of months ago when he and his two apprentice-

brothers found the Thunder Element Sigil.

After they obtained the Thunder Element Sigil, the wind and thunder sigils combined and the two types of forces complemented each other, creating genesis and actually displaying extremely powerful force.

Precisely because they had grasped the secrets within did they gain the help of the sigil and their strength all had considerable progress. Or else with just the inheritance of that aurous core stage cultivator, Zhu Yi would not be able to race from qi disciple level 7 to qi disciple level 11 in such a short time.

“Wind and thunder genesis, endless and without bounds.” Xiao Budian pondered for a moment and his two hands stretched forward.

Lightning flashed at his right hand, emitting the sizzling sound of electric currents. The violent lightning gradually formed the shape of a long blade, it was precisely the Great Lightning Blade spell that Lin Feng grasped from the Nine Heavens Thunder Technique and taught to him.

But Xiao Budian was in no hurry to release it and instead maintained the giant lightning blade in his right hand while communicating with the Flowing Wind Sigil in his left hand.

Air currents were derived from the Flowing Wind Sigil and under Xiao Budian’s careful control, they started to constantly circle around the long blade made of lightning.

The flowing speed of the air currents grew increasingly faster and gradually turned into a mini twister added onto the lightning blade.

There were many times were the twister and the lightning blade affected each other and nearly collapsed.

But Xiao Budian very carefully controlled every minute change in the spell and actually maintained both the twister and the lightning blade.

At the end, he gradually got the hang of it and the forces of wind and lightning not only no longer interfered with each other, they instead started to mutually support each other.

Xiao Budian smile: “Just like this!”

Wind and thunder surged, under the mutual nourishment, the force of the twister lightning blade became increasingly more astounding. The length of the lightning blade stretched to a dozen meters long, the blade was a meter wide and on the blade itself, the roaring twister constantly writhed.

“Eyah, break!”

Xiao Budian shouted, the twister lightning blade in his hand directly tore apart the black windstorm in front of him and heavily slashed the green flagpole.

The eyes of the feilian beast on the flag shined. It released a roar of anger and the green flag glowed brilliantly, wanting to block Xiao Budian's attack.

But the twister and the lightning exploded together, the violent power directly blew that green flag to pieces!

Through the connection between them, Gao Long spit out a mouthful of blood in the air and flew into a rage: "Fucking brat, you court death!"

Gao Long urged the feilian beast and dived downwards, charging straight towards Xiao Budian who was at the mountaintop.

A dozen black twisters rushed out from his sleeves and howled towards Xiao Budian.

Lightning flickered around Xiao Budian's body, but it was unable to stop the enemy's black twisters. The great gap in mana between foundation establishment stage cultivators and qi disciple stage cultivators was fully displayed in this confrontation.

The twisters roared and bombarded Xiao Budian's body, smashing him towards the ground and firmly pressing him down. They rapidly spun like drills and drilled downwards, the mountaintop composed entirely of hard granite was destroyed and crushed, dust and dirt flew everywhere.

If it was a regular qi disciple stage circle of perfection cultivator, they would have already died after bearing an attack like this.

But Xiao Budian's body is extremely powerful. His little face may be deathly pale and his body covered in dirt, but he actually withstood this attack.

Gao Long rode the feilian and arrived above him. He looked down at Xiao Budian from above and sneered saying: "You little bastard, you're pretty resilient. Then let's see how many of my spells you can endure."

Xiao Budian grunted: "Ha, you being audacious? The harsher you bully me, the harsher my master will take care of you in a bit!"

Gao Long laughed out loud: "You master is around here? So what, at most he's just a tiny foundation establishment stage cultivator."

He stared at Xiao Budian and smiled cruelly: "I bet you still don't know? Only auras core stage cultivators can discover the charm planted on your body by our sect's secret technique, yet you two master and disciple were completely unaware of it."

"Hence it can be seen that your master is nothing but so, at the most he's just a foundation establishment stage cultivator." Gao Long sneered saying: "I've got a feilian and the Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation on my hand, I am invincible beneath the auras core stage."

“Have that bullshit master of yours come out. I’ll teach him not to keep acting like a big shot in front of his disciple, he’s still a long way off.” Gao Long waved his hand and numerous more black twister rushed towards Xiao Budian.

“Before that, I’ll butcher you first you little bastard!”

Chapter 105: Two Realms Void Art

Numerous black twisters roared towards Xiao Budian.

Not only was Xiao Budian not afraid, his face instead revealed a smile and he made a face at Gao Long: “Shorty, you’re about to get screwed.”

There was a strange warp in space and the black twisters that had already arrived in front of Xiao Budian suddenly vanished out of sight.

The air was so calm, as though the twisters that were still howling a moment ago had never existed before.

Gao Long opened his eyes wide and was so surprised that he couldn’t speak.

The twisters were neither quelled by someone using mana, nor were they defeated by a different attack, instead they just vanished into thin air.

Gao Long could still sense the connection between him and his twisters. He twisted his head looking toward the distance. There, in the originally tranquil forest, numerous black twisters suddenly appeared without any signs and devastated that vast forest into ruins.

Somebody transferred the twisters that he released over to there.

Gao Long turned his head around. A young daoist wearing a wide-sleeved white robe and daoist clothes appeared beside Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian cried out with joy: “Master!”

Lin Feng nodded his head and smiled saying: “You did well.”

Xiao Budian sucked in his lips and said in grievance: “Master, that shorty’s bullying me.”

“Shorty?” Lin Feng couldn’t help laughing and saying: “You little brat, you’re not that tall either? He’s a foundation establishment stage cultivator, his dao technique and skill heritage is also not weak. It’s very normal for you to not be a match for him right now, although after you reach foundation establishment you can directly hang him up and beat him, simple and delightful.”

Hearing the conversation between Lin Feng and Xiao Budian, Gao Long was red in the face with anger.

“Excellent, I’ll see how it’s simple and delightful for you!!” Gao Long shouted in a low voice. He placed his hands in front of his chest together and formed a spell sign.

The Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation planted in the valley under their feet suddenly abandoned the Heaven Gold Thunder Wyrms. All of its power gathered together and turned into an

endless hurricane that rushed towards Lin Feng and Xiao Budian.

Even though Xiao Budian had removed a flag and the power of the formation was greatly reduced due to missing a corner, Gao Long steeled his heart and directly spit out a mouthful of vital blood.

This vital blood landed in the hurricane and vanished in an instant, but an astounding change occurred to the hurricane.

The originally black hurricane instantly turned blood red, as though there were countless crimson dragons baring their fangs and claws and rushing at Lin Feng.

A bloody air of hostility assaulted the face and dyed half of the sky in red.

“A mere mana marking, how could I not have noticed it? I just didn’t care about it, how many of you guys come I’ll take care of that many.” Lin Feng smiled faintly. His expression was calm, he just extended his right index finger and lightly pointed.

“Two Realms Void Art!”

The mana of the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens circulated and linked together two different spaces, shifting the heavens!

This is the spell that Lin Feng himself grasped from the Eight

Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens, it is his original creation. A spell that has never appeared before in all of the Heaven Primal world, from past to present!

Just like the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens, this is a spell that belongs entirely to Lin Feng himself, unique to him in the entire world!

The space in front of Lin Feng warped at a speed nearly imperceptible to the human eye.

And in this space, the blood red hurricane that was storming towards Lin Feng suddenly disappeared entirely.

It was not forcefully crushed by someone using force, nor did the hurricane gradually calm down and dissipate, instead it directly vanished in front of Lin Feng without making a noise.

It was at the exact same time that the space in front of Gao Long also warped.

And then Gao Long's face turned green and he saw that the blood red hurricane that had originally mysteriously vanished was actually rushing towards him, the master. Its distance was inches away and its speed was so fast that he didn't even have the time to cancel the spell.

“Whoosh!”

A jade belt at Gao Long's waist suddenly lit up. Afterwards the sound of screaming wind rose up and an invisible gale surged out to greet the blood red hurricane.

This gale was invisible and colourless, it looked completely transparent. Only a slight distortion in space could be vaguely seen which exposed its existence.

The invisible gale looked dull, but it was like an invincible blade and it directly cut the boundless blood red hurricane in half!

The Nine Heavens Formless Gale, the powerful wind class ability cultivated from the Wind God Sect's supreme dao technique, Art of the Formless Wind God. Invisible, formless and invincible, the gale from the nine heavens above that cuts the sky and splits the ground. It is enough to be on par with the Fury Flames of Acala and the Gilded Kṣitigarbha Body.

This jade belt is a protective magic item specially made by a sect elder of Gao Long's to protect his life at critical moments.

Gao Long who was still in a state of shock watched Lin Feng wave his hand as the formless gale slashed towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and shook his head: "Looks like you don't understand. Compared to the wind that you control, it is my power that is truly invisible and formless." While speaking, Lin Feng and Xiao Budian had already disappeared on the spot.

Losing its target, the Nine Heavens Formless Gale cut into the mountain and directly cut off the mountaintop. The massive mountaintop rumbled and rolled downwards.

But it could not hurt a hair on Lin Feng.

Gao Long was finally scared: “This person is formidable. The Nine Heavens Formless Gale was ultimately created by an elder, I am not yet able to freely control it. I am not a match for this person. I’ll escape first today and go back to gather the experts in the sect to crush them.

Slapping the wind beast, the feilian under him, Gao Long turned around and ran.

The feilian is a wind class spiritual beast with astounding speed. It turned into a streak of green light and flew away 500 kilometers in the blink of an eye.

Gao Long was smug in his heart: “Even if I can’t beat you, you can’t do anything to me either. When I go back and call over the experts of the sect, I’ll have you die a graveless death.”

Lin Feng looked at Gao Long’s distancing figure and sighed.

“You still don’t understand.”

Lin Feng lifted his hand and pointed, the Two Realms Void Art once again activating.

Gao Long and his feilian beast under him who had already fled afar felt the scenery before their eyes blur. While the space they occupied slightly warped, they had actually already been transported back in front of Lin Feng!

The desperate dash before was all in vain!

Gao Long's face instantly turned snow white. He pointed at Lin Feng and roared hastily: "Nine Heavens Formless..."

The jade belt at his waist once again lit up.

Lin Feng smiled faintly, he had already extended his finger one step ahead.

"Compared to the gales and lightning in the nine heavens and the fire and magma surging underground, in actuality, the power of space is the truly most powerful attack."

"Because, in a certain sense, an attack from fracturing space is simply unable to be defended against!"

The Two Realms Void Art activated, Gao Long's mind was in a daze and he looked around blankly.

"Hm? How is that daoist all of a sudden so far away from me? Wait a second, that is..." Gao Long's eyes opened wide: "That is my

feilian beast, then on top...”

A bizarre scene appeared in Gao Long’s vision. In the distance, Lin Feng was still confronting the feilian beast.

And on the back of the feilian beast there also sat a person.

Accurately speaking, it was half a person!

A person with only his lower body, his body from the waist up had disappeared entirely.

Gao Long blankly looked downwards. He saw that his body from the waist down, his lower body and legs had all completely disappeared, all kinds of internal organs were falling down to the ground below while dripping fresh blood.

Only at this point did the pain that drowned his senses arrive.

“No!!!” Gao Long released a gut-wrenching scream. His body of which only the upper half remained plummeted to the ground. Before he had even reached the ground, he had already died in mid-air.

Lin Feng stroked his chin: “This scene’s a bit PG-13.”

He turned his head and looked at Xiao Budian beside him, but what he saw was the little guy staring with his eyes wide open and

muttering: “This move is awesome...”

“.... I was overthinking.” Lin Feng instantly retreated in defeat.

He patted Xiao Budian’s head and shifted his gaze to the trembling feilian beast in front. He said with a smile: “Even though it’s a mixed-blood, it’s ultimately the descendant of a rare ancient species. You’re in for a good time little punk, not only do you have the true blood of a Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm, someone even made a delivery and added one feilian blood for you.”

Hearing this, Xiao Budian also smiled and directly jumped on the back of the feilian beast.

The feilian let out a low roar and appeared extremely discontent. But when it noticed Lin Feng staring at it with a smile on his face, the feilian’s entire body shuddered. It instantly didn’t dare to have any unusual movements and allowed Xiao Budian to ride on its back.

Lin Feng beckoned with his hand and Gao Long’s lower corpse fell towards the ground, but that belt of his that can summon the Nine Heavens Formless Gale naturally landed in Lin Feng’s hand.

The jade belt shook violently, wanting to break free and fly away.

Lin Feng pointed with his finger and cast the Heaven Cage Sigil, sealing the jade belt. He then came down from the air and arrived at the center of the valley.

The Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm exhausted all its strength in evolving and was then attacked by Gao Long's Hurricane Demon Crushing Formation. Right now it is at the gate of death and has no strength to struggle.

Lin Feng also used the Heaven Cage Sigil to seal the thunder wurm, and then the Black Cloud Flag wrapped it up and stored the thunder wurm's massive body.

After doing all this, Lin Feng also jumped onto the back of the feilian beast and smiled to Xiao Budian saying: "Let's go, we got a big harvest this time, your baptism is secured now."

Xiao Budian's big, shiny black eyes turned and he smiled, saying with a shy face: "Master, how's about you also give me that belt of his?"

Lin Feng snappily smacked him: "These eyes of yours are pretty sharp, but I still have use from this item, I'm afraid I can't give it to you. Although after we return this time, there's something good waiting for you."

"Not only you, you four apprentice-brothers all have a share."

Xiao Budian's eyes lit up: "What is it Master?"

Chapter 106: Both Peerless Incomparable Talent, With Their Own Evil Schemes

At the end of Zhou Dynasty's eastern coast, close to the territorial seas.

It is already in the evening; the sun shone from the Western horizon and the clouds were rendering the skyline red.

Above the sparkling sea, a group of tired seagulls were heading home.

Under the fresh sea breeze, the blue waves were crashing, against the horizon sunset.

In the distant sea, suddenly a ray of white light was slowly drifting in-between the sea and the sky.

Above the sea under the moon light.

Within the white light, a peerless beauty was dress in green was sitting crossed legged, with both eyes closed looking calm.

She suddenly opened her eyes, stood up, under the white light, standing above the sea of waves, looked into the distant horizon and bowed down.

“Disciple Yan Mingyue, pay respects to Master.”

In the distant skyline, the clouds started to change shape and gradually shape into a person's silhouette.

It was a woman; her facial features looked as if she had the charms of a matured adult but yet looked like a little girl who has yet to grow up.

The clouds drew a face which occupied half of the sky line, looked down upon the Yan MingYue who was above the sea, kindly asked: "How are your wounds?"

Yan MingYue smiled and said: "Master, thank you for helping me regain my physical form, my spirit and physical body is in harmony, with no cracks or barriers but if I want to recover my cultivation level back to what it was the past, I would need to spend some more time and effort.

The woman in the sky smiled, nodded her head and said: "This is for the best, I can finally put my mind at ease."

The woman calmly said: "Mingyue, although you met with a disaster, but it might be a blessing in disguise. Just that the Sect has chosen a new [Realm Wayfarer](#). Your return to the Sect has to be put on hold until an opportunity arises."

(T/L: Realm Wayfarer is a Male representative from void temple traveling the world. Zhu Yi's mother was a Holy Maiden, Female equivalent of Realm Wayfarer) (T/L: Previously it was Daoist Wayfarer but the author changed it)

Yan MingYue nodded to show that she understood.

If she insist on returning to the Void Temple, she could go back and be an ordinary disciple at any time but if she has any other thoughts she has to wait for a better opportunity.

Yan MingYue smiled: “Disciple feels that the time for my return is arriving soon”.

The woman in the sky smiled: “The “time” that you mention is it related to the wandering cultivator Daoist Lin?”

YanMing Yue smiled and nodded “He might be able to bring some surprises.”

Then Your Master will wait and see. The woman asked:” regarding the stuffs you spoke to me last time, have you made your decision yet?”

YanMing Yue quietly said:” Yes, your disciple have decided to choose the Zhou Dynasty, both the emperor and his subject, Liang Pan and Zhu HongWu complement one another well, they hold the power to stop other officials, it should be the dynasty with the highest chance of succeeding.

The clouds in the sky slowly disappeared; the woman’s face slowly disappeared as well.

The clouds disappeared; he sky darkens as the sun has completely

set.

Yan Ming looked up towards the dark night sky with numerous bright stars flashing, with a dazed look on her face.

Moments later, she recovered and raised her hand towards the sky and drew a spell, the spell dived into the sea and a second later a person rise from the sea.

It is a water human, the whole body is composed of water, transparent and shiny.

YanMing Yue smiled:” Go and spread the news, let the news spread to the ears of my successor, Junior/Shi Di Realm Wayfarer .

Yes, The water human hesitated for a second and asked:” If your Junior hears that the lost Stone Flute is in the hands of that Daoist Lin, he will definitely not let it go, can that Daoist Lin cause a threat to your Junior?

YanMing Yue did not feel not feel unsatisfied by the question but instead smiled: “Let him test the limits of my junior”.

The water human bow down in acknowledgment and sank into the sea.

Yan MingYue looked up into the sky in a daze again.

Is it because I am too sensitive? Why do I feel that you will become an enemy of my Void Temple in the future?

Why do I feel that the person who will be taken advantage of will be my Junior? Hehe, this person is weird, he gives others an inexplicable confidence without any reason. YanMing Yue gave a slight smile:” Maybe it is my Junior who will test your limits.”

In the Heaven Primal world, the Human world belonging to the Human race, is called Vast [ShenZhou](#) Earth.

(神州浩土) (T/L: ShenZhou = Old Name for China)

As Compared to the Demon world belonging to the Demon race, is called the [Heaven Desolate Vast Contient](#).

(天荒廣陸)

In the far east of the Heaven Desolate Vast Contient , in the middle of millions of mountain range extending forever into the distance, a small secluded small valley, a tall tree reaching the sky with big leaves and branches covering the sky, the canopy covering a large acres of space.

The tree branches from the big tree, were as white as jade almost to the point of being transparent, the leaves are all [demon blue](#), gleaming cold glow, revealing desolate aura, but it is without doubt full of vitality.

(T/L : I don't know why its demon blue)

Even if you break off a small branch, and plant it in the most

barren land, it can immediately grow into a full size tree.

But it has strange barren aura, around the tree, a radius of several hundred feet, there is not even a single living grass in sight.

The trunk of the tree suddenly emerge a light, a girl bare footed girl dressed in white walked out from the trunk, with an appearance of a tender and beautiful smile which exudes a charismatic charm.

“LongYe pays respects to Master.”

The air in front of her, emitting water like ripple, a woman slowly walked out, her body from head to toe looks as if it is shrouded in fog, which makes people unable to see her looks clearly.

She is Longye’s Master, Demon Great Sage, TianMei.

Great Sage TianMei slowly said in a voice hoarse: If it weren’t for the Jade Tree of Knowledge which has the same origins as you, you wouldn’t be able to regain your physical form so soon.

LongYe smiled: “I would have to thank that weird human.”

TianMei Great Sage asked: “You gave the stone flute from Void Temple to him?”

LongYe smiled like a little girl and said:” Not only that, I also gave the news to Yan MingYue.”

You did well. TianMei Great Sage voice sounded happy. But why did you also tell him about the location of the cave dwelling.

LongYe eyes flashed a demon light: Your disciple has a feeling this feeling that this person is not simple, if he is able to succeed, he will be able to bring an impact to Void Temple and the Human Race.

TianMei Great Sage said in an indifferent voice: “So confident”?

It’s just a feeling, Long Ye smiled:” Even if I’m wrong there’s no loss right? That cave dwelling is not within our reach and also...

TianMei Great Sage: and also that old Golden Crow’s descendant is in the vicinity of the cave dwelling.

LongYe smiled and hugged her Master’s arm: “Didn’t Golden Crow Great Sage gave you a lot of problems in the recent years? Your disciple also gave him something to do, to exercise his old bones.”

Both Master and Disciple looked at each other and laughed.

Lin Feng brought Xiao Budian back to the place where XiaoYan and the others were, Zhu Yi has already come out of cultivation, Ling Feng took a glance at him, the mana in his body was flowing

freely in abundance, he has successfully broke through the bottleneck and reached the 12th stage of Qi Disciple.

Lin Feng asked his four disciples to gather in front of him smiled: “You guys might feel weird as to why don’t we have our own Dao technique. The Dao Technique I passed down to you guys were all different, there were Buddhist Dao technique, and even precious Dao technique’s that you happen to get by chance. And why do we only use other people’s Dao Techniques”

The four little guys look at each other, XiaoYan scratch his head: “Sometimes when there’s nothing to do I will occasionally think about it, however not to the point of doubting you, I believe that Master has your own reasons.

ZhuYi spoke with a profound look and said: “Although the Dao Technique we learn are different, and seems to be mixed, But Master you take our abilities into consideration, I presume that the Dao Techniques that you teach us are the most suitable for our own progression. The fact is that it is also true, our cultivation level have improved by leap and bounds.

WangLin shake his head: “Whatever Master teach me, I will learn.”

Xiao Budian said: “Master the Dao Technique you pass us are really powerful, But of course if you have ever more powerful Dao Techniques, Please don’t forget about me”

Lin Feng smiled and glared at him: “[You are cunning.](#)”

(T/L: In a Joking Manner)

He looked at his four disciples, stopped smiling and said seriously: “My Dao Technique needs you guys to be in the Foundation Establishment as the basis, so during the Qi Disciple phrase whatever Dao Techniques you learn are not important, because when you reach Foundation Establishment by cultivating our Sect’s Dao Technique, your current mana will naturally change into the my Unique Dao mana.

Lin Feng looked at the four of them indifferently: “Next I will pass down to you the “Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens” which is what I am currently cultivating and it is also your Sect’s Dao Technique, The first Chapter of《Heavenly scriptures》, You guys have to work hard in the future there are even better Dao techniques waiting for you.

Chapter 107: Full Of Abnormal People

When Lin Feng added water to the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace, the Fury Flames of Acala and the furnace's own flames were burning fiercely. The water immediately began boiling and if Lin Feng wasn't carefully controlling the flames, the water would have evaporated in a second.

After reaching Foundation Establishment, Lin Feng no longer needs the help of 24 Heaven Arhat Formation to activate the Fury Flames of Acala.

This time the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace is not used to refine Pills/Dan but it is used to refine a human.

Lin Feng added ten different kinds of rare poisonous insects and elixirs into the water, the water in the furnace suddenly became colorful, and all kinds of strange smells started to drifting out.

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin were staring at the concoction inside the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace feeling all terrified.

The trio gave a schadenfreude smile all at the same time and looked at towards Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian showered, removed all of his clothes, his skin from head to toe was pinkish snow white, with a faint light of brilliance.

He is currently using both his hands protecting his lower body,

covering his bird, looking at the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace.

Feeling his three seniors looking at him with a wicked smile, the little guy swallowed his saliva, raised his little chest, with a “not afraid of dying” look on his face, made Xiao Yan and the trio fell laughing on the floor.

Seeing as the furnace is almost done boiling, Lin Feng waved his hands, holding a container, the non-stop lightning flashes of the Heaven Gold Thunder Wurm blood raised up and became a blood like arrow, which shot into the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace.

Lin Feng smiled and looked towards the shivering Wind Beast Fei lian.

When the Beast Fei lian saw the look on Lin Feng’s eyes, Fei lian’s face revealed a very humanly look of fear as it extended its forepaws shivering and trembling, as it turned its face to the other side not daring to look anymore.

“Good!” Lin Feng nodded with satisfaction, with a wave of his right finger, a wound appeared on Fei lian’s forepaws, suddenly a green light flashed and green blood started to float in the air and went into the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace.

The concoction in the furnace was already boiling and it was gradually to change into greenish yellow and they could start to smell an aromatic medicine fragrant in the air.

After looking at the fire, Lin Feng commanded: “ BuDian, get in!”

Master, I’m ready. Xiao BuDian answered and moved, leaped into the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace and he was immediately drowned in medicine.

Lin Feng waved his hands and the furnace was covered again, sealing the entire furnace.

Although not being able to see XiaoBuDian with the naked eye and being separated by the furnace, Lin Feng’s state of mind is linked with the furnace, monitoring Xiao Budian’s condition at all times.

At this moment the little guy’s hands were making seals, sitting crossed legged, circulated his mana all over his body, it was the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens which Lin Feng just taught him, with the help of his mana, Xiao BuDian’s flesh and body was shining, from head to toe his pores were relaxed and expanding, giving out a bright light.

The medicine in the furnace, was constantly going in to his body through his pores, and impurities was coming out of his body, this cleansing process kept continuing.

The effect of the medicine was extremely dominating, frantically rushing through his body, the feeling of it as it goes into Xiao BuDian’s body was as if every single visceral, bones, muscles and meridians in his body was being broken down and then reconstructed again.

Again and again, in an endless cycle.

Xiao BuDian was enduring all the pain biting the bullet, not moving at all and although his body was in pain but his mind was always clear.

After a day, Xiao Bu Dian was still sitting inside the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace, persevering and using the medicine to temper/ train his body.

Outside the furnace, Xiao Yan and trio were looking nervously looking at the Celestial Heart Flame Furnace.

Master, is the fire too strong? XiaoYan asked worriedly.

Lin Feng has always been monitoring the situation, smiled and said: “It’s not and your [Xiao Shidi](#) will be out soon.

(Xiao Shidi = Youngest Junior)

After speaking, Xiao BuDian’s screaming voice was heard though the furnace.

Cooked already! Cooked already! Master, quickly open the lid!

Lin Feng laughed, waved his hands, the lid flew, a charcoal looking little guy flew out of the furnace, his whole body was black, only a pair of black and white eyes spinning and looking

around.

Clean water was prepared beforehand waiting for him to use, Xiao BuDian washed away the black charcoal color, revealing a small white crystal body like a pink carved jade.

Xiao Yan took out the Tyrant Sword of Radiant Evil, threw it to Xiao BuDian: “Junior, let us test your current strength.”

Xiao BuDian caught the Tyrant Sword of Radiant Evil with his right hand, he was able to immediately catch the sword in the air with one hand.

Xiao Yan and the trio exclaimed in surprised, even Lin Feng was surprised.

They have all held the Tyrant Sword of Radiant Evil before, knowing that this sword surpasses the flow of mana, which means that when holding the sword mana is of little use and they have to rely more on physical strength.

And the weight of the Tyrant Sword of Radiant Evil exceeds 5,000 Jin, Xiao BuDian is single handedly holding the sword yet he shows no signs of shaking, if he uses the strength from both his hands it might exceed 15,000 Jin.

This little dude, a little over 5 years old, just like other kids, with the increase in age his physical strength will also increase.

How terrifying will his physical strength be when he becomes an adult?

Xiao Yan and the trio subconsciously swallowed their saliva, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin wasn't as affected as their main area of expertise are in Spells, not too much in the physical strength department, But Xiao Yan was feeling the pressure: "I knew that this little guy was a beast but I never expected that he was so much of a beast."

Lin Feng shook his head: Body Root 10, looks like it is not only reflected on the sovereign dao root, even his physical strength is so strong, it is worthy of the max value in the Body Root.

Xiao BuDian has finished his baptism and is ready to start his next phrase of cultivation.

Not only Xiao BuDian, Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi, the three of them has reached the 12 level of Qi Condensation Great Perfection, and they have accumulated ample experience, under Lin Feng's supervision, they were going to try to reach Foundation Establishment.

The three of them went into close door cultivation, Wang Lin's eyes flickered but said nothing.

Lin Feng smiled and looked at him: "Do you envy them? If you do, then you should work even harder."

Wang Lin is just at level 3 of Qi Condensation, As Lin Feng has

said in advance, The level of his Dao Technique is too high (the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens), the Dao Technique is not suitable as a foundation for Qi Condensation, so Lin Feng it is difficult for Lin Feng to pass down the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens to him now.

In fact, in Wang Lin's current situation, continuing to practice Netherworld Nirvana Manual is the best suited option for him, as it is more efficient as he has the support of the Netherworld Bead.

However, when teaching the other three the Eight Trigrams Great Daoist Scripture of the Heavens, Lin Feng allowed Wang Lin to listen, to help him broaden his horizons, which allows him to benefit and help his cultivation.

Wang Lin suddenly said: Master, earlier when I was listening to you passing down the Dao Technique, I have some inspirations on improving the Netherworld Dao technique, could you please help me take a look at it?"

Lin Feng was surprised: "You've improved the Netherworld Dao technique?"

Wang Lin nodded: "It's just some ideas, could Master give me some pointers?"

Lin Feng was lost for a moment: "Comprehension 10" hehe "Comprehension 10"

Lin Feng at this moment was a little numb.

Under his wing, full of abnormal people.

After giving advice to Wang Lin, he allowed him to cultivate on his own, as Lin Feng was guarding his 4 disciples, he also took out the 24 sariras.

Carefully sensing the Buddhist mana in the sariras, after selecting he took out 18 sariras and use his own mana to refine it.

The 18 sariras were lined up in a circle above his head, faint Buddhist light flashes, the mana on the sariras were constantly changing, and were being engraved on the sariras.

These sariras were leftover remains of the great powers of Buddhism, if it weren't for Hui Zhi who has already refined it once, Lin Feng needs to take a lot more effort in refining it in order for it to be successful.

Even so, Lin Feng spent a full 3 months to successfully refine all 18 sariras.

Finally, the Buddhist light faded away, the last sarira was successfully refined, the 18 sariras were all lined up on the floor in a mysterious formation.

Lin Feng sighed: "Took up the left over 6 unrefined sariras, I have no other option but to treat you unfairly, When one dies it's

as if a candle extinguishes, the body is nothing but of mortal flesh, I don't think u will mind at all."

"Fine, I admitting that I'm just comforting myself." Lin Feng separated the 2 sets of sariras and kept them, and quietly waited as he looked towards the place where Xiao Yan and the others were in seclusion.

This feeling... Are they gonna come out?

Chapter 108: A Pleasant Surprise

A burst of turbulent fluctuations as vast as the open sea hovered over the closed compound where Xiao Yan stood with the two other people.

Lin Feng's eyes widened at the sight as he heard a system-like sound. "Congratulations to the host's disciple, Shi Tianhao, for reaching Foundation Establishment stage." "Congratulations to the host's disciple, Xiao Yan, for reaching the Foundation Establishment stage." "As half of the host's disciples have successfully reached the Foundation Establishment stage, the host will be specially presented with a system reward for promoting Tao techniques and cultivation to the next level..."

"Hm... Wait a moment!" Lin Feng nodded his head continuously until he was stunned by the last signal from the system. He felt a surge of refreshing air sinking down from his head to the bottom as it entered his aurous sea - cultivated upon reaching the Foundation Establishment.

Under the guidance of the refreshing air, Lin Feng felt that the mana encapsulated in his aurous sea had begun to swirl like a whirlpool. A spiritual altar rose gradually in the middle of that whirlpool. The spiritual altar appeared seemingly dull without any colorful outflow. Yet, it revealed an atmosphere which was cold and majestic, as though it could suppress anything.

One would greatly anticipate the moment when the aurous core can be condensed once the spiritual altar firmly established on the aurous sea. The spiritual altar was a symbol representing the

attainment of the Foundation Establishment by a cultivator. Upon observing meticulously, Lin Feng breathed a sigh of relief.

The spiritual altar was classified into various layers. A spiritual altar with just one layer was being regarded as the most inferior, followed by the one with two layers, so on and so forth. A spiritual altar with nine layers was regarded as the most superior.

The spiritual altar which had risen upon Lin Feng's aurous sea was actually the most superior nine-layered spiritual altar! He anticipated to attain the Great Taoism Spirit as soon as he set up a tablet above the spiritual altar. The spiritual altar was built through the practice of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams by Lin Feng. From this, one could see the power of the Tao, as well as its many intricate secrets.

'So, to say, a person whose heart is not content is like a snake which tries to swallow an elephant.' Lin Feng shook his head. Theoretically speaking, amongst billions of disciples, only one would manage to attain the nine-layered spiritual altar. This disciple must be the cream of the crop. It was exceptionally rare-even for the Great Void Sect - to produce a disciple who built the most superior spiritual altar upon reaching Foundation Establishment.

Yet, compared to Xiao Budian's supreme spiritual altar, the nine-layered spiritual altar seemed relatively less superior. Lin Feng smiled and shook his head, 'Alright, let's be contented, it's not always possible to take advantage of every circumstance...'

The sound from the system transmitted across his mind while he

was in deep thoughts. “Congratulations to host’s disciple, Zhu Yi, for reaching the Foundation Establishment.” “As more than half of the host’s disciples had successfully reached the Foundation Establishment within 3 years of entry, the host will be specially presented with a system-related award, promoting the current spiritual altar to the next level.”

At this instance, Lin Feng was really stunned and remained speechless. He was struck with astonishment as he watched the spiritual altar - built upon his aurous sea-brighten suddenly. Brilliance converged to the peak of the spiritual altar, adding an additional layer to it! 10 layers, it was the prime spiritual altar! He watched as the prime layer add itself onto the spiritual altar; the ultimate great Tao appeared to beckon him.

Lin Feng recovered from the surprise after a while. He almost could not control his laughter. ‘This bullshit system of yours finally did something favorable!’ Lin Feng instantaneously felt a great difference in his operative mana.

Before Lin Feng reaching the Foundation Establishment stage, he felt as if his body was engulfed with mana. Using all of his power was like the crashing of a giant wave, churning and roaring in the sea. Once he had a thought, the powerful mana that engulfed his body would roar and respond to him like a tsunami. Despite its intimidating strength, the power was nonetheless felt diverted.

Now, in the Foundation Establishment stage, Lin Feng felt as if his mana had turned into one of those rocks by the seashore that stood eternally as water coursed around them. No matter how big the waves were, these rocks remained immobile. Despite

completing the spiritual altar, one's mana volume did not change. However, it had been concentrated by three to five times, and hence when Lin Feng battled his opponents, his spells would immediately feel more powerful. The targets that could withstand the waves of a tsunami would nonetheless shatter once hit by a falling meteor. In a battle between two armies where the strength of both armies were similar, the one who could better gather and direct its manpower and resources was the one who would deal a fatal blow to the other army with a concentrated blow. Hence, the one who could concentrate less power would naturally be at a disadvantage.

As for Lin Feng who now possessed the supreme spiritual altar, his mana surpassed those of fellow Foundation Establishment cultivators by whole multiples. He could feel his power flowing more fluidly through him. Lin Feng opened his eyes and saw Xiao Yan shuffling out from their hiding spot, and he suddenly felt an immense sense of joy. "This is all thanks to you. I have not wasted my efforts in taking you in as my disciples, even if it did entail a certain amount of deception."

With his heart overflowing with joy, Lin Feng had to use a great amount of effort to maintain a calm disposition. As he looked at his three disciples, he smiled lightly and said, "All of you are not bad. None of you showed any desire to slack off or take it easy. Very good." Xiao Yan, Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi were all in high spirits, as they knelt and kowtowed reverently towards Lin Feng, "This is all thanks to master's teachings."

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled, "The master can only show you through the door whereas the disciple decides how much effort he wishes to put in. If the three of you were stubborn, no

matter how much effort I spend I would be unable to teach you anything.” He looked at the three of them with his eyes and said, “As long as you have a goal in your mind and you are willing to work for it and give your all throughout the whole process, the heavens will reward you for your effort.” “The three of you please remember this period of time, especially your drive and determination.”

The three of them looked on seriously as they took in their master’s teachings. “We shall never forget our master’s teaching.” After hearing Lin Feng’s words, the three of them felt a stirring in their heart. In that instant, they appeared disconnected from the world in their silence.

Xiao Budian looked towards the horizon and thought, “Dad, Mom, where are you? Soon, I will be able to find you.”

Xiao Yan clenched his fists, “Murong Yanran, there is less than two years left before I could repay you for our earlier humiliation.”

Zhu Yi’s eyes fluttered a little quicker than usual as he calmed his heart, “I must force my father to apologize before Mom’s grave. Only then could her spirit rest.”

Lin Feng, however, turned his gaze towards Wang Lin. In that period, Wang Lin too progressed from a Qi Disciple Level 3 to a Qi Disciple Level 4. Wang Lin maintained a calm disposition as he felt Lin Feng staring at him. He raised his head and returned Lin Feng’s gaze, and then solemnly nodded his head. Despite his low level of mastery, and despite the fact that he could not compare to his fellow disciples in terms of pace of progression, he too had a

goal in his heart. He too was willing to work for his goal all the way to the end.

After the three of them had calmed themselves, Xiao Budian suddenly opened his mouth and said, “Master, during my Foundation Establishment process, I have some new revelations with regards to our sect’s secret technique. I believe I have some new interpretations of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Umm, what I mean is that I’ve discovered a new spell.”

“Oh, Little Brother has some revelations too?” Xiao Yan raised his eyebrow and smiled at Lin Feng. “I was about to report to master too, that the reason I was able to pass the previous round was because I derived a new spell from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.” Zhu Yi’s eyes shined, and he said quietly, “I too had new revelations, and was just about to master for clarification.”

Lin Feng smiled idly. He was the type who loved to challenge other’s ideas. “All of you have entered my sect for some time now, and hence it’s natural that you would have your own understanding of our sect’s secret technique. Today, let us spar a few rounds.”

Lin Feng pointed a finger at Wang Lin and said, “Initially, when I taught you the technique, Wang Lin also managed to derive his own revelations from it and improved upon his previously-learnt spell.” “Hence, the four of you shall spar and demonstrate what you have understood from the technique.”

Despite Wang Lin only managed to improve upon his previous

technique rather than to create entire new ones like the others, Xiao Yan and the other two were shocked at this piece of news. Despite the fact that none of them meant to underestimate Wang Lin, there was indeed a great disparity between them in terms of their mastery.

However, the three of them only managed to derive their own spells from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams after they had passed the Foundation Establishment stage. Wang Lin was only at Qi Disciple Level 4. This totally changed their perceptions of him. Xiao Yan said excitedly as he laughed, “What Master just said is exactly what I have in mind. Brothers, let us spar a few rounds!”

Chapter 109: Battle Of The Disciples

"What master just said is exactly what I have in mind. Fellow disciples, let us spar a few rounds!" Xiao Yan said while laughing.

Wang Lin glanced at Lin Feng with a tinge of surprise and with a twitch of his lips, said smiling, "Master, count me out please. They are already in their Foundation Establishment Stage."

Lin Feng shook his head and said, "No harm in that, we're just testing out our skills. It's not as if we are fighting for our lives." "I would fill you up with mana so that you could perfect your improved Finger of Styx."

Different spells had different power levels. For the casters, there were only two constraints: firstly, its difficulty of mastery and secondly, the amount of mana it would expend. If one could fully master a spell and possess enough mana to cast it, even a lowly practitioner could cast a powerful high-level spell and utterly defeat his enemy. It's possible to transcend the skill level of one's opponent.

Wang Lin thought about it for a while, looked at Xiao Yan and the other two and said, "Let us just practice our spells for a bit instead of actually fighting, alright?" Xiao Budian laughed, "Third Senior, don't you think that you are being too careful?" Wang Lin smiled and kept quiet. If necessary, his courage would exceed that of anyone else. However, this did not mean that he would challenge his seniors, who had already established their foundation. That's not called bravery or ambition, that's just being stupid.

Lin Feng nodded his head and smiled, "Then so be it." He turned his head towards Xiao Yan and the rest, "Which one of you would like to have a go at Wang Lin?"

Xiao Budian pulled his neck back and kept quiet. He thought to himself, "I'm not stupid, sparring with Third Senior is equivalent to asking for a whipping by letting him show off all that he had learnt and demonstrating all of his spells. I hope Master won't ask me to do such a boring task."

Zhu Yi furrowed his eyebrows slightly and sunk into a somber silence. "Apparently Third Junior's revelations are startling, but since his mastery is not there yet I could beat him without much effort in a fight."

Xiao Yan turned to look at his juniors and said while smiling, "So how? Are the two of you not fighting?" "That's fine by me. Let me start!" After saying that, Xiao Yan walked up next to Wang Lin and smiled, "Third Junior, please don't humiliate me." Wang Lin grinned, and replied with his hands raised in a traditional Chinese gesture, "I should be the one asking for leniency from Big Senior."

The five of them found a tranquil mountain valley. Lin Feng, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian stood on the top of the mountain and looked at Xiao Yan and Wang Lin, who were on the valley plains. Lin Feng chortled, "Those not sparring better open up your eyes and observe carefully." Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian nodded their heads in unison and looked carefully at the two down on the valley plains.

With a flick of his fingers, Lin Feng directed a line of pure mana into Wang Lin. Wang Lin appeared to have been jolted, and said, "Big Senior, would you do the honors?" Maintaining a casual stance while chewing on a blade of grass, Xiao Yan replied with a smile, "I think you should start." Wang Lin nodded his head. He's not going to give any chance. He raised his right hand and extended his index finger and pointed at Xiao Yan. "Celestial Finger of Styx, destroy!"

With just a finger from Wang Lin, Xiao Yan immediately sensed danger. Within 3 meters of his surroundings, Xiao Yan felt as if he was encapsulated by a destructive force. Within this space, it appeared as if a huge black energy of death had appeared out of nothing. The grass beneath his feet withered quickly before his eyes as if their life energy had been stolen. The tiny bugs that danced in the summer sky fell shakily to the ground. All were dead. Despite the size of the insects, Xiao Yan could see clearly with his vision then that their bodies were unmarked. It was as if they had lost their lives in an instant. The place he was in appeared to have turned into a death zone. Someone appeared to have drained the life from it. Xiao Yan himself felt his body growing weak. He felt his organs withering and his lifespan shortening, as if he had been dipped into the Styx River in Hades.

Lin Feng took it all in from his vantage point on the mountain, and nodded his head in approval. Wang Lin's complete revelation was indeed different. Not only could he master the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams during his initial Qi Cultivation Stage and improved upon the original Finger of Styx, but with a little help from Lin Feng he advanced to his next level of mastery, allowing his spells to become more powerful.

His Celestial Finger of Styx derived its power from the all-consuming and all-destroying power of the River Styx Primordial Water, and together with the power from the Hidden Heavens-Crossing Way, Wang Lin was able to use powers within the realm of creation and destruction. Wang Lin casted the first finger of destruction by concentrating the death aura and then sending it through space, appearing as if out of nothing next to Xiao Yan. Without a trace and without any consideration for distance, the death zone could appear anywhere within Wang Lin's spell radius. There is no escape.

Initially, his spell would cause a gust of black energy to hurtle towards his enemy. This left a trace, and could easily be avoided. Only after Lin Feng fused his Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm did he manage to help Wang Lin make the improvement, allowing the death aura to merge with space itself and achieve this great feat of a silent, deadly killer spell.

However, the power to manipulate space drained one's mana much more quickly. If not for Lin Feng's assistance, Wang Lin would not have been able to pull off the complete version of the Celestial Finger of Styx, only the incomplete primal version.

Looking at Wang Lin cast his spells, Lin Feng thought to himself, "The Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams is truly all-encompassing. Different practitioners would derive different benefits from it." Lin Feng's own Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm operated on the principle that within the radius of the spell, he could perform a position swap. Hence, regardless of how fast Gao Long could ride on his Feilian, as long as they were within Lin Feng's spell radius, he could teleport them to immediately to the position in front of him. However, there were limitations on the

size that could be teleported. By carefully controlling the size and outer limits of the teleportation target, one could form a deadly force akin to a tear in space. Gao Long's death from a severed waist was through this charm, rather than from any knife or sword spell, as his top half was forcibly detached from his bottom half through teleportation. However, this charm is too taxing on one's mana and Lin Feng did not dare to overuse it. During his battle with Gao Long, he planned to practice his spells. If not, Gao Long would have been felled by the first blow. Unless one's opponent could also manipulate space, or possessed mythical equipment, all those who faced Lin Feng's spell unprepared would die.

"The Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams is a spell created by me. I would carefully delve into its secrets and fully understand it. It would be embarrassing to not do so, " Lin Feng thought. "Furthermore, this is only the first chapter of the The Heavenly Classic of the Way's Virtues. Subsequently, there are more complex spells."

Just as Lin Feng was thinking, the course of battle began to change. Xiao Yan, still trapped in the death zone, began to emit mana from his body, resisting the death aura's assault on his body. At that moment, he did not dare to be careless. Rather, Wang Lin managed to stimulated his heroism.

"I wonder how many fingers could you use, " Xiao Yan laughed. His right hand clenched into an odd fist, as massive amounts of energy concentrated on his right fist." Xiao Yan punched forward, and a formless wave of energy spread out before him. Wang Lin squinted his eyes, and saw suddenly that with this punch, the space around Xiao Yan had moved. The formless energy continued to vibrate, and began to form a protective layer around Xiao Yan in

the death zone. The black death aura was like boiling water, gurgling nonstop. The death aura that touched Xiao Yan's formless energy wave dissipated ceaselessly. The dissipated black aura shattered, as if devolving back into the most primitive of spiritual energy. From within the death aura spell, Wang Lin's spell was reduced to nothing.

Xiao Yan laughed and said, "Third Junior, take one of my Crash of the Eight Trigrams." With that, he punched and a gust of powerful energy hurtled towards Wang Lin. All that the energy passed by, such as grass, clouds, mud and even air, were destroyed and reduced to nothing. Destroy, destroy, destroy everything!

Wang Lin kept his composure, took a deep breath and pointed another finger. "Celestial Finger of Styx, circle!" With this finger, the eight symbols for Heaven, Earth, Fire, Water, Wind, Thunder, Mountains and Ponds appeared before Wang Lin in the form of an octagon and formed a circle of light. The circle of light began to spin, and blocked Xiao Yan's seemingly invincible Crash of the Eight Trigrams. Round and round it spun, shredding away Xiao Yan's attack. The circle of light did not fade, but instead engulfed the Crash like a hungry River Styx.

Xiao Yan's eyes twinkled, "Interesting, " he said. As the spell cascaded forward, he prepared to cast the third Crash of the Eight Trigrams. Smiling bitterly, Wang Lin removed the circles of light and said, "I only have these skills, if we continued to fight there would surely have a slip up. Thank you Big Senior for going easy on me."

"Ah?" Xiao Yan gaped disappointingly. "Such a pity." From the

mountain top, neither Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian could also believe that it had ended. Zhu Yi sighed, "Third Junior's spell is indeed one-of-a-kind. Too bad his mastery is not there yet, aish!" Xiao Budian nodded in agreement.

Lin Feng casted a sweeping gaze at them and said lightly, "A man changes much after a while. Perhaps Wang Lin's mastery may dramatically improve after a while? The three of you started first and for this I must warn you, if Wang Lin overtook you in the future please don't come to me and cry about it."

Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were shocked, and after thinking about it for a while their expressions became serious and sincere. With a deep bow, they replied, "We were arrogant, thank you Master for your reminder."

Lin Feng nodded his head and said smiling, "So? Are you satisfied? If not, go down and the second round of sparring shall be between the two of you." Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian looked at each other and smiled. "We look for to your guidance, Master!"

Chapter 110: To Each His Own

As Xiao Yan and Wang Lin climbed back up the mountain, Lin Feng looked at them and asked smiling, “So how was it? Did you learn anything?” Xiao Yan and Wang Lin replied simultaneously, “Indeed, we learned a lot.” Lin Feng turned his head to Xiao Yan and said, “Your Third Junior’s Finger of Styx still possesses one more move.”

“Oh?” Xiao Yan replied while looking at Wang Lin from the corner of his eye. “Good chap, he kept the last move from me?” Wang Lin laughed and exclaimed, “Master, tell him the truth. If not he’ll never leave me alone.”

Lin Feng prodded Xiao Yan and laughed, “You naughty monkey! Don't be so anxious and let me finish speaking.” Xiao Yan giggled, and Lin Feng said, “There is something interesting about Wang Lin’s third move. It’s not meant for combat. For now, it’s incomplete and would require more research.” Xiao Yan nodded his head in agreement.

Just as he was about to say something, his attention had been diverted to something happening below the mountain, “Little Junior’s technique is magnificent.” Lin Feng and Wang Lin also turned their gaze to the battle that was about to commence below the mountain.

On the plains, Xiao Budian chuckled, “Second Senior, I’m about to start. Hope you don’t mind.” After saying that, he slammed his palms together and then slowly pulled them apart. In Xiao Budian’s left hand, he held a ball of gale and on his right, a ball of

thunder. Together, they form a giant saber made out of thunder of around 30 meters in length. Electrical currents cackled sharply in the air.

Compared to the Demon Destroying Cyclone that was used to subdue Gao Long, Xiao Budian appeared especially apt in wielding his Tempest Saber. A cyclone swirled on top of the tip of the Tempest Saber. The energy of the storm and the wind vibrated ceaselessly, as if they were feeding on each other and strengthening each other.

Xiao Budian suddenly leapt from the ground to a height of tens of meters, and raised his giant Tempest Saber, and then bringing it down onto Zhu Yi's head. The Tempest Saber was indeed ferocious.

However, to both Zhu Yi, who was on scene, and Xiao Yan, who was on the mountain, it was disappointing. Xiao Yan muttered to himself, "This should not be. Is that all Little Junior got?" Wang Lin arched his eyebrows, looked at Xiao Budian, and said solemnly, "Perhaps there will be changes."

Lin Feng's heart missed a beat, and he thought of a possibility. He said, "Watch carefully, your Little Senior is not so simple." In his heart, he thought, "Chap, do you really possess the power I believe you to have?"

Facing Xiao Budian's Tempest Saber, Zhu Yi shook his head and said, "Little Senior, if that's all you got then all I can say is that you've been too slack recently." With a wave of his hand, he pulled out his longsword. While it appears to only be an ordinary-looking

longsword, it dazzled with an astounding light.

Whish! Whish! Whish! Whish! “This is what I’ve learnt from my Sect’s secret sword manual, please correct me as you see fit, Little Junior.” With a flick of his hand, Zhu Yi wielded four swords in one breath.

The first sword glided loftily in the sky, possessing the arrogance and awe of a passing cloud. This is the Heavenly Sword!

The second sword weighed heavily on the ground, possessing the solidity and firmness of the soil. This is the Earthly Sword!

The third sword is swift like the wind, cleaving through the air without a trace. This is the Wind Sword!

The fourth sword is explosive and aggressive, humming and overflowing with energy. This is the Storm Sword!

As Zhu Yi unsheathed his four swords, a gale roared through the heavens and earth while storm clouds rolled past. “I call this sword manual the Way of the Facile Blade!” Zhu Yi stood amidst the wind and thunder, pointing his longsword at Xiao Budian, “This technique from the manual is known as the Stance of the Perpetual Thunderstorm.”

“As the Heaven moves vigorously, a man shall not be content with greatness and strive even harder.” “As the Earth is vast, a man shall undertake his tasks with morals.” “As the wind blows, a

man shall carefully execute his tasks.” “As the thunder roars, a man shall temper his conduct with fear.” “As the thunder and wind dances, a man shall always expect changes!”

As Zhu Yi executed his Perpetual Thunder and Wind with his sword, Xiao Budian’s Tempest Saber dissolved instantaneously. All the thunder and wind in the sky rolled towards Xiao Budian instead. Xiao Budian did not show any sign of fear. Instead he clapped his hands and laughed, “Second Senior’s sword techniques are truly amazing!” His pitch-black eyes rolled, and he said, “I don’t understand all those profound morals. I only understand that my previous Saber was not powerful enough.” “Hence, from now on, I need more power. More and more power till Second Senior cannot resist it!”

Xiao Budian closed his palms again, and pulled out another Saber. On his cute face a sly grin emerged, “This won’t stop growing. Second Senior, could you handle infinite energy?” Zhu Yi’s eyeballs shrank, and he realized suddenly that Xiao Budian’s Saber is changing.

Previously, the Tempest Saber was an improvement from the Wild Thunder Blade with a cyclone attached to the top of the Saber. Now however, the blade is made up of wild charges clustering tightly around the cold wind blade. Zhu Yi’s heart missed a beat, and in a fraction of a second he managed to catch a wisp of spiritual light. On his Stance of the Perpetual Thunderstorm the thunder was on top while the wind was on the bottom. The thunder supplied much of the energy, while the wind was the secondary source. However, Xiao Budian’s Saber was powered mainly by the wind, rather than by thunder. The two powers were coincidentally inversed. Xiao Budian’s Saber cut

through Zhu Yi's Stance of the Perpetual Thunderstorm like an ax felling a bamboo forest, but it did not destroy it. Instead, a reaction was created from its impact with the Stance of the Perpetual Thunderstorm.

Xiao Budian smiled, "Second Senior's mastery is astounding. You could encapsulate the powers of the Transformation of the Eight Trigrams within the Way of the Facile Blade. I am not so able, as I can only use the energies of the thunder and the wind." "Second Senior, take this! Infinite Thunderstorm!" Xiao Budian quickly executed the gesture required for the move.

Under the spell, his wind-powered Tempest Saber and Zhu Yi's thunder-powered Stance of the Perpetual Thunderstorm formed a huge cycle. The two were divided clearly, and did not hurt each other. On one side, thunder illuminated a cyclone while on the other; a wild gale enveloped a thundercloud.

But these two powers were like a natural Yin-Yang symbol, turning together and morphing into one entity. The wind and thunder complemented each other! The wind and thunder came together in harmony! Under the influence of the cycle, the thunderstorm cackled and both fighters' power increased exponentially. This increase appears to be without limit!

On the mountain, Xiao Yan and Wang Lin had their eyes wide open, staring at the cycle of wind and thunder that ceaselessly increased its energy. A smile appeared on Lin Feng's face, as he said while rubbing his hands together, "So this is it, Xiao Budian you did not disappoint me."

With the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, Wang Lin managed to understand the movement of the heavens and its essence, allowing it to fuse with his Finger of Styx.

As for Xiao Yan, the Way entered him and allowed him to improve greatly and destroy everything with the unstoppable force of the Eight Trigrams.

Zhu Yi's mastery was the deepest, and he understood the Eight Trigrams the best too. With only a single Way of the Facile Blade, he pulled off a spectacular display of the whole thing. Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi treaded opposite paths. While Xiao Budian only understood the movements of the wind and thunder through the Eight Trigrams, he mastered them to a level of perfection, even surpassing the limitations of the Eight Trigrams and discovering new principles.

Lin Feng nodded repeatedly, "Despite having understood only one part of it, this achievement is already valuable." The battle between Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi was one between depth and breadth. Facing Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm, Zhu Yi's expression was serious, "Little Senior, your skill is indeed powerful. Based solely on your power over thunder and wind, I concede defeat." "However, this battle is not yet over."

While saying that, Zhu Yi fused his swords together. Another technique from the Way of the Facile Blade is coming. "The mountains under heaven, flee! The gentleman shall stay away from the lesser man, "

With his Heavenly Sword and Earthly Sword, Zhu Yi produced

from their fusion a concealment technique. Mountain Concealment Technique! Concealing himself with his sword, Zhu Yi concealed himself within the aura of his sword. It was as if he disappeared without a trace.

Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm was initially unable to pinpoint Zhu Yi's location, and now with Zhu Yi's Mountain Concealment Technique, Xiao Budian's powerful thunderstorm appeared to have lost its target. Xiao Budian chuckled and he recalled the Infinite Thunderstorm back to himself for protection. As expected, a rift in the air behind slowly gave way to the form of Zhu Yi's body. Apparently, Zhu Yi did not conceal himself, but rather sneaked up onto Xiao Budian.

"Second Senior, your concealment technique is more unpredictable than the Dragon-In-Clouds Technique." Xiao Budian had prepared for this, and naturally he would not be caught off-guard by Zhu Yi. While laughing, he used his turbulent thunderstorm to block Zhu Yi's sword. "In melee, you can't beat me!" Everyone gasped as a violent odor of flesh and blood struck them. A tiny frame charged towards Zhu Yi with the vigor and malice of a cub of a primordial beast. Zhu Yi maintained a calm serene demeanor, as he evaded the blow with his Mountain Concealment Technique.

Xiao Budian's body was engulfed by wind and thunder, and his speed like that of lightning. He was not much slower than Zhu Yi. He pursued Zhu Yi doggedly, not giving him any chance to slacken off. The battleground between the two had grown white with heat, and Xiao Yan and Wang Lin watched the battle with expressed interest.

As Lin Feng observed this, he suddenly opened his mouth and asked, “Let me test your eyesight. Amongst the two, who do you think will win?”

Chapter 111: To Build And Destroy

“Let me test your eyesight. Between the two, who do you think will win?”

Upon hearing Lin Feng’s question, Xiao Yan and Wang Lin glanced at each other. “There are many changes within a battle. A small action can have a decisive impact upon the results, ” Xiao Yan as he chewed on a blade a grass while holding his head between his hands.

Laughing, he said, “However, Second Senior miscalculated here. Fighting a melee fight with Little Junior is fighting his strength with his own weakness.” Wang Lin arched his eyebrow, “Incorrect!”

Xiao Yan was stunned for a moment, “How so?” Wang Lin arched his eyebrow and thought deeply, “I don’t know, but something doesn’t feel right...”

After receiving the reminder, Xiao Yan calmed down and continued to observe. Normally, he was an extremely intelligent person, just that he was naturally careless. Upon closer observation, he discovered the problem. “Second Senior appears too calm...” Xiao Yan muttered to himself.

Lin Feng smiled, and said lightly, “The results have already been determined, but what determined it is not the difference in mastery or the strength of the spell.” Xiao Yan and Wang Lin were quietly stunned and they concentrated even harder on the battle

below the mountains, not daring to miss even a single moment.

Zhu Yi's Way of the Facile Blade produced numerous signs from the Eight Trigrams. There appears to be a limitless amount of sword techniques, each with its own unique point. During the battle with Xiao Budian, Zhu Yi's understanding of the Way of the Facile Blade became deeper and deeper as he produced more and more previously unthinkable variants of the technique.

However, Xiao Budian's was too increasingly able to bend the powers of the wind and thunder to his will. In the face of Zhu Yi's many sword techniques and charms, Xiao Budian fought back continuously with the same combination of wind and thunder, not willing to let up behind Zhu Yi. As long as he was given the chance to move further away from each other, Zhu Yi would undoubtedly do so given the disparity between the two's melee prowess.

Zhu Yi understood his point clearly, and hence he did not stop trying to increase the distance between him and Xiao Budian. The two pursued each other relentlessly, and Xiao Budian gradually lost his patience. His cute visage crinkled into a bun. "Eiyyaa!" Xiao Budian directed an infinite amount of wind and thunder onto his body and his speed went up a notch. He moved so fast that his body only left a faint image of itself in its wake as he charged in front of Zhu Yi with the speed of a dimension rift.

After hiding for so long, Zhu Yi was unable to prevent Xiao Budian from approaching him, but he did not despair. There was a trace of a smile on his face.

“One cannot be resolute for long, just as how the moon waxes and wanes, ” Zhu Yi smiled gently, “Little Junior’s power has reached its maximum with that movement, and from now on your strength would only drop.” “Your Infinite Thunderstorm can indeed increase your power limitlessly, but the precondition is that you cannot put the spell onto your body, no matter how strong your body is.” “While you can conjure infinite thunderstorm, the amount of power your body can take has a limit, ” Zhu Yi’s eyeballs dazzled with revelations and clarity.

“As for my power, it’s bursting right about now.” With a whish of his longsword using the technique of the Earth Sword, Zhu Yi blocked off Xiao Budian. Then, with his Fire Sword, a waft of burning air appeared to have been released. The Fire Sword accumulated and compressed its strength nonstop.

The flames under earth burned! This is the Fire Illumination Technique. The Fire Illumination Technique is akin to fire under the earth, which itself churns and burns like underground lava.

When Xiao Budian sensed that something was wrong, Xiao Yi’s sword had already exploded. The Earth Trigram shifted as the Fire Trigram took its place on top. As how the wildfire burns the plains, there is no stopping this power now. Xiao Budian’s entire body trembled with power of thunder and wind as he tried to conceal Zhu Yi’s Fire Illumination Technique.

However, he failed to gain the upper hand and was knocked away. “Second Senior is indeed cunning, ” said Xiao Budian indignantly as he landed on the ground. “Other people may call me cunning, but not you. If we were to discuss cunning, who could be

more cunning than you amongst all of master's disciples?"

Zhu Yi smiled gently. "Today, I helped you to increase your experience so that when you meet foes who fight you with this technique in the future, you would not be so easily tricked." Xiao Budian appeared resigned to his fate, as he exhaled, "Today I lost this through this technique. I won't be so careless the next time."

Atop the mountain, Xiao Yan and Wang Lin both let out a long sigh while bowing to Lin Feng. "Just as Master had said, the results were independent of one's mastery or the strength of one's spells. Little Junior did not lose out, but he missed out on the details here."

Lin Feng shook his head and smiled, "A five-years old kid, no matter how seasoned, cannot beat a sixteen-year old." He rushed down the mountain and said, "Xiao Budian, come and rest. Let us then summarize the mistakes you made in the previous battle." Then he turned to look at Xiao Yan and Wang Lin, "Are any of you interested in a match with Zhu Yi?"

Wang Lin smiled and said, "I am no match for Second Senior." Xiao Yan, however, was more combative, "Let me have a go against Second Senior's Way of the Facile Blade." Lin Feng nodded his head, and Xiao Yan jumped down from the mountaintop as he took over Xiao Budian before Lin Feng.

"Second Junior, just like Little Junior, if I managed to close the distance with you in the fight, please don't blame me for moving first, " Xiao Yan giggled and spat out the blade of grass in his mouth. In a heartbeat, he charged towards Lin Feng.

Zhu Yi's eyes twinkled as he said laughingly, "Big Senior, please do not hold back." Mercilessly, he brandished his longsword and attacked twice consecutively. "As the thunder strikes across the heavens, a gentleman shall know and obey the virtuous rituals!"

Zhu Yi's Thunder Sword and Heavenly Sword formed the trigram for "Dazhuang" as the thunder roared across the heavens. Indeed, the thunder was powerful. The powerful sword imbued with this aura cleaved towards Xiao Yan's head.

"Good move!" Xiao Yan laughed as he punched. Layers upon layers of destructive energy spread from this punch. This was what he understood from the secrets of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. This was his Crash of the Eight Trigrams.

Zhu Yi's powerful aurous sword shattered into nothing upon touching the Crash of the Eight Trigrams. It was almost destroyed. "As thunder gallops under the heavens, it shall lead to growth!" Zhu Yi's expression did not change as his almost-destroyed sword technique changed. The Thunder Sword and the Heavenly Sword made a swap as the "Dazhuang" trigram, where the thunder was in the sky, morphed into the "Wuwang" trigram, where the thunder was under the sky. As thunder gallops under the heavens, it shall lead to growth. The early lord's sapling germinated and nurtured all creations. Zhu Yi's Way of the Facile Blade reacted intelligently, as it revived immediately and charged towards Xiao Yan again.

"It's useless!" Xiao Yan laughed. As he said that, he punched out again. The Crash of the Eight Trigrams activated once again and a powerful energy cleanly destroyed Zhu Yi's "Wuwang" trigram.

Zhu Yi's heart jolted, and he said, "Now I understand, Big Senior's spell is destructive and cleansing at its core. He harnessed the destructive powers of the heavens and earth." "My Way of the Facile Blade, however, can morph into various forms, and it is constructive in nature. However, since the earliest days, it's always easier to destroy than to build. Using my Way of the Facile Blade against his Crash of the Eight Trigrams is akin to a scholar meeting a soldier, there's no way it could work."

Here, Zhu Yi was not discouraged. With a Mountain Concealment Technique he avoided Xiao Yan's Crash of the Eight Trigrams, and he patiently began to circle him.

Atop the mountain, Wang Lin's eyebrows furrowed nonstop and he said uncertainly, "Is Second Senior using the same technique with which he vanquished Little Junior to whittle down Big Senior's patience and strength?"

Xiao Budian crinkled his adorable nose, and said, "Big Senior, please don't fall for his trap. However, there's no telling. At times, Big Senior's temper may be worse than mine."

"Watch quietly!" Lin Feng smiled suddenly, as his gaze remained fixated upon the two combatants. Zhu Yi's sword technique changed into many different forms as he continued to circle Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan laughed, "Do you wish to defeat me with the technique you used to defeat Little Junior? I am telling you, had I not believed in deception I would have really fallen for your trick."

"I've given you the chance, now it's time to determine the winner!" After saying that, Xiao Yan raised his mana to its peak as

his body morphed into a mirage and he charged towards Zhu Yi.

Chapter 112: Zhu Yi's Heart Of Tao

“I don’t believe in heresy, now that I’ve given you the chance, it’s time to determine the winner!” Xiao Yan’s mana had been pushed to the extreme, and he charged towards Zhu Yi so quickly that it was hardly visible to the naked eye. As the Crash of the Eight Trigrams pulsed with an immense power, the surrounding space trembled and appeared to be collapsing onto itself.

Zhu Yi raised his eyebrows, and as he faced Xiao Yan’s menacing Crash of the Eight Trigrams he chuckled his longsword aside. “The fire blazes in the pond, change! The gentleman who rules the world shall observe the ancient calendar! Sheath!” Zhu Yi abandoned his sword, and he extended and aligned his index and middle fingers. A blast of sword Qi burst forth from Zhu Yi’s fingertips. In a blink of an eye, it grew to a size of hundreds of meters. This sword Qi appeared to invert the heavens and the earth, changing states and human destiny, even changing the Mandate of Heaven! This move was much more forceful compared to the “Wind and Thunder in all Heavens and Earth” and the Fire Illumination technique that defeated Xiao Budian. This was the most powerful and forceful move Zhu Yi derived from the Way of the Facile Blade, which is to sheath one’s sword! The misty white sword Qi dazzled and shone with a concentrated power. Not only does it represent and symbolize all creations under heavens, but it also represented a powerful mortal technique without equal! Not even Xiao Yan’s Crash of the Eight Trigrams can overcome this move in an instant. Insurmountable initially, an unrestrained sword Qi charged straight towards Xiao Yan. “This is when everything starts going downhill for you, Big Senior. You lose!”

In this battle between disciples, excluding the round with the weak Wang Lin, Zhu Yi has won both rounds against Xiao Yan and

Xiao Budian. Zhu Yi let out a long bellow filled with energy. Faced with Zhu Yi's Changing Heaven Mandate's move, Xiao Yan too was awed and dazzled. Loudly, he exclaimed, "Nice!" But that was not enough.

The Crash of Eight Trigrams could destroy external demons! On the path of cultivation, there were naturally many obstacles. Here, demons meant external obstacles. When a cultivator could overcome a demon king, only then could he understand the Tao. Everything that's external, such as treacherous obstacles, danger, enemies and difficulties can all be said to be external demons.

Xiao Yan now used a variant technique of his Crash of the Eight Trigrams to dispel all these external demons! The energy of the all-destroying Qi weighed heavily upon each other, and yet it did not appear to have dissipated. Rather, it tightly encapsulates Xiao Yan and his immediate surroundings, turning into invincible armor. Every single attack targeted at Xiao Yan was smashed into smithereens and reduced to nothing by this power. The teen in the black shirt clenched his hands to form an incantation, standing at rapt attention. He emanated an immovable and eternally powerful force.

At that moment, Zhu Yi's face turned black. His sword-sheathing technique may be most powerful technique from the Way of the Facile Blade, but it was also the most mana draining one. First, he battled intensely with with Xiao Budian, and now Xiao Yan. Having fought two extremely taxing and intense battles, despite having gone through the Foundation Establishment phase, Zhu Yi could feel his mana running out. Sheathing his sword was apparently futile, and hence Zhu Yi lost his energy to fight again.

However, what made him more sullen was the fact that he clearly possessed the upper hand in the fight, having come within inches to defeating Xiao Yan, and then, in a blink of an eye, the tables turned. This feeling is worse than defeat. It was like a breath stuck in his throat that he could not expel.

“Zhu Yi, come up first, ” Lin Feng lightly glanced at Zhu Yi, and then turned his head to Xiao Budian and said, “Tianhao, are you interested in sparring with your Big Senior?”

Xiao Budian rolled his eyes, and said laughingly, “Big Senior, guide me please.” He then leapt 10 meters into the air, making a light somersault, and landed at the bottom of the valley. Zhu Yi took a deep breath, and glided up the mountain to stand next to Lin Feng.

From there, he appeared to watch Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian in a daze. Lin Feng thought to himself, “Zhu Yi spent a decade studying the classics and the way of becoming a gentleman, yet his character is neither kind nor humble nor courteous.”

In Zhu Yi’s mind, the only way to become a gentleman is to be brave and daring enough to be the first under heaven. In the fight to be the first under heaven, one must never be content and continually strive for excellence. That is the way of the gentleman. Despite not vocalizing it, and also because of his respect for his Big Senior and their harmonious relations, Zhu Yi’s heart had always burnt with a vigorous fire. He sought to be the best amongst Lin Feng’s disciples, their role model and hero.

“You don't actually believe that you have lost, do you? It just

doesn't sit well with you, right?" Lin Feng asked lightly. Zhu Yi reacted with a sudden shock and after much deliberation, nodded his head honestly. He believes in the way of the gentleman, but as a young person, and also because of his extraordinary life, he was hot-blooded and could not willingly admit defeat to another person. Even if that person is his Big Senior.

As to his mindset, Zhu Yi had analyzed it very clearly, but he had no intentions of controlling it. The envy of the young, as well as their desire to win, is natural. If one should deliberately try to suppress it and pretend to be mature, it would be akin to using a sandbag to stop a flood. Not only would it go against the natural order, but it would also spawn future problems. It would be preferable to let it all out. Lin Feng turned his head and looked Zhu Yi right in the eyes. His gaze appeared to bore through to the bottom of his heart.

"So, what do you plan to do?"

Zhu Yi replied heavily, "I would like to challenge Big Senior again...If not, I feel as if there's a rock inside my heart. My heart feels as if it's full of incomprehensible barriers, and I could no longer string my thoughts together."

"Stringing thoughts?" Lin Feng's mouth curled, "What do you mean by that?"

Zhu Yi replied, "I have read a Buddhist canon once, and it states that 'A self-aware mind free from troubles and worries is a meritorious achievement. To recognize one's nature is an accomplishment and to act according to one's nature is virtuous.'

Clearing up my mind and adhering to my character and principles is the way I believe would allow me to string my thoughts together.”

Lin Feng nodded his head, “This is not entirely unreasonable, but have you not thought of a problem?” “According to your own nature, acting according to your desires, to achieve coherence between principles and action could cause others to act against their innate nature. Hence, many people would instead fail to achieve consistency between thought and action. They would thus be unable to free themselves from troubles and worries, ” Lin Feng said slowly.

“You believe in the way of the gentleman, and hence you must be aware of the precept of do unto others as you would have them do unto you.” Here, Lin Feng smiled gently, “During our time on Earth, we would work towards what our hearts desire. There’s nothing wrong with that. Living a carefree life, while this isn’t wrong initially, but if your comfort comes at the expense of others then it’s called being self-centered.”

Upon hearing Lin Feng’s words, Zhu Yi was stunned into silence. He could not speak for a long while. Upon regaining his senses, he felt as if he had been doused by a bucket of cold sweat. Zhu Yi understood reason and was much more intelligent than others. All he require is a moment’s deliberation before he understood what Lin Feng intended to say, as well as the deeper meaning in his words. A person can be overbearing and selfish, but it would be for the best to have self-awareness. Understanding one’s own style of doing things may appear overbearing and selfish, and yet one cannot assume that being overbearing and selfish is natural in the eyes of others. One must temper it. If not, one would only be

covering one's own eyes.

Zhu Yi's entire body began to sweat profusely, as he wondered, could his father, the Marquis of Xuanji, be that type of person? Requesting that others adhere to one's own moral standards and norms, and yet refusing to acknowledge the feelings of others, or even assuming that this is the norm and that he was always correct. Making decisions on behalf of others, while believing that he was always right and that others should feel thankful towards him. Those whose thoughts were similar to him were correct, while those with a different mindset were wrong. Wrongs, hence, must be corrected. If not, one could not reason with this devious person. One's own preferences and dislikes thus became absolute rights and wrongs. Those who follow me shall prosper while those go against me shall perish.

Lin Feng looked at Zhu Yi and sighed in his heart. Sometimes, some words must be said, as the power of genetics may be too strong. Regardless of how Zhu Yi and the Marquis of Xuanji may have their disagreements and differences, they were still highly similar right down to their bones. Zhu Yi closed his eyes to allow his thumping heart to calm down. His thoughts now reached a crossroad.

On one hand, it was his original straight path of being a gentleman, moving forward with a pure heart and a will as strong as iron. On the other hand, it's a path of self-centeredness. Should he continue down this path, his father, the Marquis of Xuanji, would be waiting for him. Both paths represent his unwavering will and conviction in his own beliefs. However, there are fundamental differences between the two. The former would allow him to follow his heart, while the latter is merely succumbing to

his desires.

Zhu Yi slowly opened his eyes, and bowed towards Lin Feng with the reverence he showed during the Master-Pupil Ceremony, and said earnestly, “I almost went down the wrong path. Thank you Master for your reminder. I am ashamed.”

Lin Feng laughed, “Look at how fast you attained revelations! It’s sufficient to show that you are more aware of your own principles that you know.” Lin Feng obviously had no desires to turn Zhu Yi into the old Marquis of Xuanji.

Should Zhu Yi become self-centered, not only would he become highly like his father the Marquis of Xuanji but as his master, Lin Feng, would also suffer. The master and the pupil would encounter increasing differences in opinions, and eventually breed hatred. Lin Feng wanted a disciple with a high degree of self-awareness who could reflect from time to time.

Upon seeing that Zhu Yi has understood, Lin Feng nodded his head satisfactorily and looked center of the valley. Laughingly, he said, “Right, concentrate now and watch the spar between Xiao Yan and Tianhao. Soon, the victor will be decided.”

Chapter 113: A Complete Closure

While Lin Feng was mentoring Zhu Yi on the mountain, Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian had already adopted battle stances down below.

Xiao Yan smiled, looking at Xiao Budian. “Little Junior, we are both straightforward people. Why don’t we be clear-cut and decide the outcome with one move?” Xiao Budian giggled, “Sure thing.”

Before he even finished speaking, he had raised his small rosy hands up in the air. His left hand now held a longsword ablazed with lightning, encircled by howling gusts of wind. His right hand held onto a Tornado blade, which was entwined with wild streams of electricity.

“Brace yourself, Big Senior!” Xiao Budian brought his two hands together, fusing the blades wind and electricity. The power emanating from both weapons grew at a terrifying speed, forming a huge, swirling mass storm above Xiao Budian’s head. Within the swirling cycle, wind and electricity were closely intertwined, yet distinctly separate; as though they were polar opposites.

“You little runt! Activating your powers before finishing your sentence, are you really that cheap?” Xiao Yan laughed mockingly. As he did so, he punched the air ahead of him, unleashing the power of the Eight Trigrams Disintegration Technique. The raging storm dissipated continuously under the destructive power of the Eight Trigrams Disintegration Technique. However, more waves of wind and lightning would burst out and rush towards Xiao Yan - only to be destroyed again.

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian furrowed their brows at the same time, realizing that their fight had fallen into an uncanny equilibrium. While one side was summoning one storm after another, the other was disintegrating them one by one. Their duel had been reduced to a battle of attrition; without any change to the current situation, the outcome rested on whose stamina could last longer.

In terms of spellpower, it was a tie between the two. Xiao Yan raised his eyebrows. “Little Junior, I don’t believe that I cannot take you down,” he said smilingly. As he spoke, his mana spiked dramatically. Harnessing the full power of the Cloud Dragon Disappearing, the black clothed youth closed in on Xiao Budian in the blink of an eye.

Lin Feng’s lips curled upwards as he observed the battle from atop the mountain. As it turned out, Xiao Yan was every bit as competitive as Zhu Yi. Xiao Yan’s conviction was to become a Big Senior who would be worthy of his title; an exemplary role-model for the younger disciples to follow.

Seeing Xiao Yan approaching him of his own accord, Xiao Budian chuckled. “Sometimes you just have to accept the impossible, Senior.” The raging streams of wind and lightning intertwined, clashing directly with Xiao Yan’s Eight Trigram Disintegration Technique.

As the two spells clashed with each other, Xiao Yan rushed in front of Xiao Budian, unleashing a rapid punch. He was intent on finding out whether his junior’s physical strength was truly unbeatable.

Having his strong suit challenged, Xiao Budian was not about to act modest. He instantly returned a fist of his own, solidly connecting with Xiao Yan's punch. Lin Feng smiled approvingly. "It'll all be decided right now." On the mountain, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin were also watching the fierce battle with their undivided attention.

Thumpp! The force of the impact created a sound akin to muffled thunder, expelling a shockwave of air that sent rubble and dust flying through the air.

Xiao Budian could be seen standing proudly at his original position. Deep cracks had appeared below his feet and dirt was flying everywhere. Xiao Yan, on the other hand, had been forcibly knocked back by Xiao Budian's blow. He flew backwards and performed a backflip to cushion the impact before landing on his feet. "I guess I'll have to believe in the impossible, " Xiao Yan mused, shaking loose his fists. "What on earth did you eat growing up? That's a killer body."

Xiao Budian giggled. "You're too kind, Senior." Xiao Yan smiled and shook his head. It was supposed to end in a draw, but he had wanted to contest Xiao Budian's physical strength, eventually resulting in his loss.

Lin Feng floated down from the peak, smiling. "How does it feel like using your weaker skills to attack the enemy's strengths?"

"Pretty horrible, " Xiao Yan joked. "Friendly competition is different from a grievous fight with one's enemy. Winning and losing is unimportant; the crucial thing is to have learned from the

experience.” Xiao Yan advised his disciples in good humor, turning his gaze to Xiao Budian. “Tianhao, you haven’t let me down. Your mastery of wind and lightning has even exceeded the teachings of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. You’ve shown some good understanding of the abstruse principles of Yin Yang. That’s excellent.”

Xiao Budian laughed sheepishly and scratched the back of his head.

“But there is still room for improvement. Although the infinite power of your storms is formidable, your activation speed is still rather slow. Your two seniors wanted you to display the skills you’ve developed. Whether deliberate or incidental, both of them allowed you time for preparation before attacking.” Lin Feng continued, “A real opponent would not present such an opportunity.”

He pointed a finger at Wang Lin. “Your third senior’s Finger of Styx can activate immediately. He would be able to envelop your powers of storm with his Death Dimension even before they took form.”

“Of course, you could try to forcibly break out of the Death Dimension with your physical strength, just as Xiao Yan did. But that’s because you two have trained for longer than Wang Lin. If he had gone through the same amount of training, it would be a real challenge for you two.” As he listened to Lin Feng, Xiao Budian unfurled his smile and sternly accepted his master’s teachings. Lin Feng now turned his attention to Wang Lin.

“Wang Lin, the most important thing for you currently is to develop your mastery of Qi as quickly as you can, and refine the Third Finger of your Hades Finger technique.” Wanglin nodded vigorously. “I’m assuming you two should already know your respective areas of improvement?” Lin Feng looked at Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi with a vague smile.

Both of them smiled with chagrin. “Yes, we do.” Lin Feng nodded approvingly. “It’s good that all of you have learnt from this.”

The four disciples exchanged glances with each other and started to laugh. All of them had cheerfully and wholeheartedly submitted to Lin Feng’s teachings. They bowed to him in unison, echoing, “All thanks to your guidance, master.” Lin Feng laughed. He was very pleased with the contest between his disciples this time. To put it in cliché terms: under the exemplary leadership of comrade Lin Feng, the four disciples participated and performed eagerly, making a grand display of both character and style; friendship came first, and competition second. At last, the internal competition had come to a satisfactory end. This had been a successful and memorable event worthy of emulation!

After a bout of self-flattery, Lin Feng instructed his disciples to head down the mountains and reflect individually on the insights they had garnered so as to improve their skills. Lin Feng calmed himself down and began to think carefully.

“The Eight Trigrams Destruction Technique...” Lin Feng pondered for a moment and suddenly released a powerful forward punch, unleashing a flurry of shockwaves that spread like ripples on a lake – as though the entire dimension was about to collapse

into pieces. His expression had not changed.

He casually pointed a finger and the space before him was enveloped in black clouds of death. It was Wang Lin's Finger of Styx.

He raised his hands, creating an intertwining current of wind and electricity, which bolstered itself with nearly infinite momentum.

After dissipating the infinite storm, Lin Feng made a sword seal with his right hand and made two slashes. A cloud of sword Qi burst forth from his fingers and instantaneously shot forward by hundreds of meters, boasting an unstoppable and dominating force. It was the Way of the Facile Blade.

Lin Feng, with much ease, could execute their techniques with insight that was slightly greater than their original owners'. Lin Feng had combined the Eight Main Taoist Principles with the help of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Ultimately, he was still the most knowledgeable person about the Eight Main Taoist Principles in this world. Thus, Lin Feng only needed one look to understand the essence of the principles. However, he had no intention of delving deeply into it; he was merely making a reference.

“All these powers are formidable, but none of them ultimately belong to me. Nor do they suit me best.” “It's just like the Acalanātha Inferno and the Kṣitigarbha Golden-Plated Armour. Although they are powerful techniques, they aren't the most suitable for me. Originally there was no comparison to be made, so

the feeling wasn't very evident. But ever since I grasped the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, I have realized that it is truly the power that belongs to me, the power that suits me the most. It is my own way."

Lin Feng smiled faintly. "I can use the other powers as well. In a spell battle, it's important to adapt to different situations. Only one truth lies at the center of all these spells; it's fine as long as it helps one attain victory. But one's own Taoist power and spells must still serve as the foundation." With his experimentation, Lin Feng had furthered his understanding of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams. Currently he was racking his brain, and some indistinct thoughts were forming in his mind. This seems to be entirely different from the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. But its essence still needs to be refined...

Lin Feng stood up and collected his thoughts. The demoness Longye only revealed that the spiritual place lies at the northern foot of the Mount Kunlun. But she didn't provide a specific location. It was an area that spanned thousands of miles, and it would not be an easy place to find.

From the time he had accepted the third mission of finding the cave, Lin Feng and his disciples had entered a period of seclusion to strengthen their foundations. It had been almost half a year since then. It seemed that he had been given much more leeway this time, with a time limit of three years as opposed to the previous one year limits. But time was a very slippery thing. Lin Feng did not dare to delay any further. He gathered his four disciples and set off promptly on the Black Cloud Flag.

His destination: Mount Kunlun!

Chapter 114: A Mountain On Top Of A Mountain

Geographically, Mount Kunlun is located to the west of the Hengduan Mountains. Specifically, it sits connected to the northwest of the Hengduan Mountains and can said to be amongst the few large-scale mountains in the world. The mountain is full of mythical peaks and brimming with spiritual energy. Many sects and cultivators chose caves here to hone their skills.

Earlier on, there was a conflict involving Xiao Yan and the others as well as the core disciple of the Aeolus Sect. Aeolus Sect is located to the south of Mount Kunlun, situated amongst one of the valleys that brimmed with spiritual energy. Upon hearing from Xiao Yan that his opponent was from the Aeolus Sect, Lin Feng displayed an odd expression as he thought of a particular point. It is highly possible they may be neighbors.

Despite the fact that Mount Kunlun hosted many blessed spots, most of these locations were only of above average quality. Hence, while there were many sects who decided to base themselves here, few were truly exceptional. Many of them were only of average prowess. This caused Lin Feng to become slightly doubtful, as he questioned the veracity of Long Ye's information. If that Mount Yujing were really that good, why hadn't anyone else claimed it? Mount Yujing was the blessed spot that Long Ye recommended to him.

“Mount Yujing doesn't belong completely to Mount Kunlun. Instead, it is a mythical mountain that floats above the nine heavens and is shrouded by fog and strong winds throughout the

year. As a result, this mountain constantly enters an alternate dimension and may appear and disappear at will. It doesn't truly belong to this world." Long Ye's original words rang in Lin Feng's ears, "Mount Yujing is normally concealed within the cracks of dimensions, and hence it's difficult to find its entrance. Every 60 years, it would only appear once. It would completely exit from the alternate dimension and enter our world. That shall be your chance." "The last time Mount Yujing was seen was 58 years ago. In another two years' time, Mount Yujing shall revisit this world. Whether or not you could capture this opportunity is up to you."

Lin Feng lightly creased his eyebrows as he rode upon the Black Cloud Flag upon the sea of clouds. Gazing at the numerous peaks of the Kunlun mountain range, he noticed that many of the peaks pierced through the clouds and reached into the sky, inducing a slightly claustrophobic feel. However, there was no trace of Mount Yujing. It had almost been a year since he left Long Ye. The two years deadline was almost up.

However, Lin Feng had searched in the northern parts of Mount Kunlun for almost half a year in vain. He did kill many beasts in the mountain and collected many rare herbs. He could also feel that his spell mastery has greatly improved. His four disciples also undergone many experiences and became increasingly mature. However, with regards to Lin Feng's search for Mount Yujing, they were of no help. The contemporary cultivator's world had gone through thousands of years of development, as well as numerous spars and battles. Many of the major forces were well established. The better blessed spots had been taken by these major forces. Currently, Lin Feng could not compete with them for these spots and could only settle for blessed spots of lesser quality. However, he was extremely unwilling to do that, as he believed that his disciples would be extremely disappointed.

In comparison, Long Ye's Mount Yujing was the most reliable and the most suitable. As that Demoness wished that Lin Feng could develop his potential to challenge the great contemporary sects of Man, such as the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect, and compete for resources, she truly desired for Lin Feng to become someone great. Hence, the information she provided would be correct. However, her information was still too generic. Lin Feng had been searching at the northern foot of Mount Kunlun, which stretched for thousands of kilometers, for far too long.

He had already dispatched his four disciples to search for the mountain separately. All of them already possessed a bit of skills for self-preservation and hence were not scared to act separately. Crucially, all of them were destined for great things and it would take a lot to alter the will of heaven. Thus, they were suited for this role.

“Eh?” As Lin Feng rode upon his Black Cloud Flag in the middle of the sky, he suddenly saw a mountain embroiled in a thick smoke and bright flames from mid-mountain to the peak. Upon careful inspection, it was actually a small village embroiled in a blazing sea of inferno.

In the inferno, people were scrambling to escape. The cries of the women and children were deafening. Lin Feng arched his eyebrows, and he saw a strange red bird flying amidst the flame. While it looked like a crow, its feathers were crimson like fire. In an instant smoke and fog flew across the sky and as the bird opened its beak, it did not screech but spat fire.

“Is that a fire crow?” Lin Feng recognized the strange origins of the bird. The fire crow was a contemporary descendant of one of the fiercest beasts of ancient history, the Three-Legged Golden Crow.

The Three-Legged Golden Crow was a legendary beast of ancient history. It could master one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Legend has it that it was the embodiment of the sun and was fierce and majestic beyond words. Its firepower could incinerate the sky and boil the oceans. While the blood of the Three-Legged Golden Crow was no longer pure in the fire crow, but it nonetheless still possessed a bit of its ancestor’s ability to manipulate intense fires. The fire that it was able to manipulate was known as the Rising Sun Primordial Fire, which while being a reduced version of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame was still powerful beyond measures.

The fire crow gazed contently upon its masterpiece: hell on earth. As it squawked, it sounded like a human laugh. Lin Feng arched his eyebrows tightly as he flicked his finger. A blast of dark orange spirit energy shot out from his finger. Because Wang Lin had taken away the Pearl of Styx, Lin Feng was unable to use the River Styx Primordial Water, but he nonetheless carried on him some remnant power of the River Styx Primordial Water. Despite the fact that it was not the River Styx Primordial Water, it would be fine as the flame of the fire crow was not the Grand Sun Primordial Flame either.

The fire that blazed around the mountain village was quickly put out, and the villagers stared stupefied at Lin Feng. It took a long while before they could react and start kneeling and bowing to Lin

Feng in gratitude for saving their lives.

The fire crow was shocked and it turned to look at Lin Feng. Squawking, it began to start enunciating human words, “Damn you! Stop meddling in my affairs or I would scorch you into a fire slave!” “My young master and my kind live nearby. Don’t challenge us or you would die.”

Normally, Lin Feng would not even bother with replying. He would have simply torn it apart with his Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. However, as he had been busy and perplexed with his search for Mount Yujing, he became extremely sensitive to new information.

“While Mount Kunlun is full of monsters, but the power of Man is still enormous. How can this fire crow be so arrogant?” Lin Feng thought. “It also mentioned that its fellow crows live nearby, as well as its young master. The fact that the fire crows are here on such a great scale cannot be overlooked.” “Could they be looking for something? Could it be Mount Yujing?”

As he thought about it, Lin Feng suddenly changed his mind. He looked at the fire crow, smiled and said, “Where are the rest of your kind? Bring me to them.” The fire crow was furious. “Insolent mankind!” As its wings flapped, the sea of fire broiled. Immediately, all that was before the crow became a sea of fire.

From the sea of fire emerged dozens of apparitions of the fire crow, all ablaze with a burning fire. They charged towards Lin Feng. The apparitions from the fire crow were its former victims. After killing them, the fire crow kept their souls by cultivating

them carefully and harnessing the powers of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. This was truly an evil move.

Lin Feng's expression did not change. He extended a finger, and used his Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. The space before the fire crow that was ablaze with fire swapped positions with Lin Feng's previous location. The ferocious apparitions of the fire crow were immediately forced out of the space; while the fire crow lost the fire that it used to protect itself. Lin Feng charged straight towards the fire crow.

The fire crow gazed dazedly at Lin Feng, and with a light movement, Lin Feng slammed his hand onto the head of the fire crow and split its skull. The fire crow squawked weirdly, and a beam of red light charged up into the sky. The beam of red light was the fleeing soul of the fire crow.

However, Lin Feng was already prepared for this. With his Heavenly Cage Mantra, he managed to confine the red beam. Looking at the horrified and struggling soul of the red crow, Lin Feng smiled lightly and said, "Good, now tell me, where are the rest of your kind? Why are all of you here on such a large scale?"

The soul of fire crow bellowed angrily, "Human, don't expect to get anything out of me! You will die in a blaze of inferno." Lin Feng smiled, "All I know is, if you don't talk you will be the one dying in a blaze of inferno." After saying that, he gently flicked his finger and a tiny milk-white ember fell upon the soul of the fire crow.

The Acalanātha Inferno, which had the ability to engulf other normal fires, scorched the fire crow so painfully till it hardly had

any breath left. Finally, Lin Feng managed to extract an exciting piece of news.

The group of fire crow entered the northern foot of Mount Kunlun to search for Mount Yujing. And their leader, the young master of the fire crows, knew the exact location where it would appear!

Chapter 115: A Fire Crow Extermination Task Force

“The Fire Crow Young Master knows where the current location of Mount Yujing is?” Lin Feng’s eyes lit up in surprise.

Unfortunately, the Fire Crow would not reveal the location of its young master despite his persistent interrogation. It seemed to truly not know. It could only provide a few locations at which flocks of Fire Crows were known to appear for Lin Feng to try his luck. As the fire crow was merely a pawn in the bigger hierarchy, the locations which Lin Feng searched accordingly were either empty or filled with burnt debris. There was still a burnt smell in the air, as he landed before a pile of charred ruins.

“Hmm?” he suddenly felt a presence behind him and turned around, only to see a person walking out from the forest.

He wore white and looked young, with a delicate face. His mana was commanding and surrounded him entirely, which illustrated the fact that he had definitely reached the highest stage of Qi Disciple Level 12.

The young man was shocked to see Lin Feng and glanced at him cautiously. “Who are you sir? Did you come to exterminate these fire crows as well?” he asked. His gaze landed upon the charred ruins and an angry expression crossed his face, “These beasts have destroyed yet another village.”

After observing him for a moment, Lin Feng grinned and replied,

“Indeed, I am here for the fire crows.”

“This herd of fire crows have only brought destruction after suddenly appearing in this area, taking away many lives. We are the young generation of disciples that come from the neighbouring sects and have come to wipe them out. Would you like to come along as well?” the young man offered generously.

“That would...” Lin Feng was just about to reject the offer, when the young man continued, “Senior Gao has a treasure that can approximate the position of these fire crows, and we are currently tracking those demons.” Lin Feng was tempted, the rejection on his lips was immediately retracted and he said instead “... that would be perfect.” He paused, and then continued, “But do you trust me that much? This is only our first meeting.” The young man smiled. “At least we are all humans. Even if you have indulged in evil and cruelty, aren’t these demons that kill humans still our common enemy?” “Furthermore, from what I can see, you sir seem to have high morals and the appearance of a fine man. You do not look like a diabolic character.” Lin Feng could not refute that and laughed, “Well if that’s the case, let us make haste.” The young man nodded and took the lead, taking Lin Feng to his companions.

As they conversed on the way, Lin Feng learned that the young man’s name was Yang Qing and was the disciple of a small sect by the name of Cloud Water Cave. The sect was situated in the mountainous region of North East Kunlun, and he was only sixteen years old. Lin Feng was secretly impressed. A boy of this caliber was of course unable to compete with his rascals, but in any major sect he would be revered as an elite genius. This was very much similar to Murong Yan Ran, who had appeared to call off the

engagement with Xiao Yan was only fourteen years old when she caught the eye of the Sword of Radiance Sect's elder, who had also completed all ten levels of training her Qi then.

Although he was of such high caliber, Yang Qing was stashed away in such a small and unknown sect. He was indeed a hidden gem. Yang Qing however, was not particularly proud and was instead rather embarrassed. "I am only good at leveling up my magic, but in reality I am weak at fighting." "I'm not very good at both spells and martial arts. My seniors learn fast but I seem to be unable to master anything. Hence I can only work hard in practicing my magic and enhancing myself."

Lin Feng raised an eyebrow and eyed Yang Qing, who seemed troubled and self-piteous. This was a young man who was gentle, without much life experience and who seemed to easily trust him. If it was someone else who was more well versed in the ways of dealing with people, would they be so willing to tell a person they just met about their circumstances in detail?

Lin Feng shook his head in secret, compared to his lacking abilities in training his magic, the lack of social intelligence displayed by this young man seemed more threatening to his life. The two continued on the path and made their ascent up a mountain. They heard laughter before they even reached the peak, "Is Junior Yang back? Did you track down the fire crows?"

Lin Feng immediately furrowed his brows before Yang Qing gave his reply. The laughter heard from the peak could be typically described as light and friendly, giving off the impression of a spring breeze. From within, one could even sense an overpowering

sense of calmness and elegance. He sounded kindly, as though listening to him speak was an enjoyment. But why did Lin Feng hear a sense of arrogance in the seemingly amiable words of this person?

The two of them finally reached the peak and was met with a handsome young man wearing white robes; he looked upon them with a smile. Yang Qing immediately bowed in respect, “Senior Gao, you need not have waited for us here.” At the same time he introduced to Lin Feng, “This is Gao Fan of the Aeolus Sect. The movement to exterminate the fire crows in tandem was suggested by him.”

“Aeolus Sect? Why would a disciple of the Aeolus Sect, located in the South of Kunlun, appear in the Northern Mountains?” Lin Feng thought. Before Lin Feng could reply, laughter was heard from a distance. “Yang Qing, you are way too slow, are you really not aware that you are not worth Senior Gao’s wait?” A group of young men and women approached, their clothes were all apart from each other in design, showing that they hailed from different sects.

Two female disciples kept their gazes on Gao Fan. One of them sneaked glances and then immediately looked away, a cold mask of indifference before taking another glance in secret after a few moments. The other however, stared at Gao Fan without reserve, not bothering to hide her admiration for him. Gao Fan smiled, “Junior Yang took the trouble to go out and investigate, and it is only right for me to welcome him. If there was danger, I would also be able to give aid.”

His voice was kindly, calm and exuded elegance. For anyone listening to him, it was hard to deny that he was impressive and charismatic. Although Yang Qing was also wearing white robes, the two of them standing together was a huge contrast. Gao Fan was like an arrogant and aloof wolf, while Yang Qing seemed like a domesticated dog with its tail between its legs. Gao Fan was like a magnet, people flocked to him. Other than the earlier group which had approached, dozens of other young men and women had also arrived. It seemed like everyone had come to welcome Yang Qing, but even he himself knew that they were only seeking to stay on the good side of Gao Fan.

Lin Feng surveyed the crowd and saw that Gao Fan was already at the mid-tier stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. As for the others, another three were at the beginning of the Foundation Establishment stage. The rest of them were only at the Qi Cultivation Stage, with the majority barely scraping Yang Qing's level who had completed his Qi Cultivation Stage.

But from the attitude that the earlier group showed, many of them did not take Yang Qing seriously, it seemed to be common knowledge that Yang Qing was not adept at fighting. Lin Feng could only shake his head and hope that Yang Qing would learn his lesson in the future and refrain from exposing his flaws to others.

“Aeolus Sect? I have in fact been acquainted with a disciple from that sect, his name was Gao Long, ” Lin Feng glanced at Gao Fan and drawled. “Would you by any chance be related to him sir?” Gao Long was small and stout, with little similarity to Gao Fan who was tall and striking. However upon close observation, one would realize that the two had some resemblance around their eyes. Gao Fan smiled serenely and said, “Gao Long is my cousin, and also my

junior. He has a terrible temper and is abrupt in his ways, regularly causing trouble outside. If he had offended you by accident, I apologize on his behalf, please do not take it to heart.”

Everyone was impressed by the generosity of Gao Fan despite this being the regular style of their Senior Gao. Lin Feng smiled as well, shaking his head, “Of course not, we are like old friends and are very amicable. However, it has been one or two years since we parted and we have not been able to reunite since. It is a pity.” “In spite of that, I was able to meet his cousin today, such is our fate.”

Gao Fan nodded, smiling, “and how may we address you?” “You can just call me Taoist Lin.” Gao Fan was silent for a moment before asking, “Is Taoist Lin here to wipe out the fire crows?”

“Such demons that only do harm would be punished by anyone, ” Lin Feng replied with a slight grin. “Well said!” Gao Fan praised. Lin Feng paused, “I heard from Yang Qing that you sir, have a way of locating the fire crows?” he asked.

Chapter 116: The Ideal Guy?

"I heard from Yang Qing that you have ways to find traces left behind by the fire crow?" Lin Feng asked Gao Fan after pondering for awhile.

A female cultivator in the crowd instantly glared at Yang Qing, "Why do you have such a big mouth" Yang Qing smiled apologetically.

Lin Feng looked at the female cultivator who was beautiful and had a tall and slender figure. but she was like a rose with a thorn. Apart from Gao Fan, this lady was one of the three remaining Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators, albeit in the initial stages. There seemed to be a fierce aura around her though. Clearly, she often battled with others and had a rich battling experience.

Gao Fan smiled slightly, " There's no harm, Junior Li."

In front of Gao Fan, Li Chenxi immediately changed from a fierce tiger to a lovely and gentle kitten, and responded gently, "Yes, Senior Gao." Judging from the way Gao Fan addressed Chenxi, the two were close. Other cultivators looked at Li Chenxi enviously, but because Gao Fan was present and also fearing Li Chenxi's skills, all the female cultivators looked down and did not reveal their dissatisfaction.

Gao Fan turned to Lin Feng, and said with a smile, " Actually, there is nothing to hide. In the past, I had once unknowingly

gotten a strand of the Fire Crow Demonic Commander's feather, and with this strand of feather, I can get a rough sensing of the presence of fire crows within a certain range. " Lin Feng smiled gently, "That's good then."

Li Chenxi went closer to Gao Fan discreetly, "Senior Gao, this person's origins are unknown..." Gao Fan laughed, "There's no harm, people who want to get rid of the Fire crow are friends". Li Chenxi nodded, and did not say anything else. After joining this team which was formed last-minute, Lin Feng spoke less and secretly observed that the team indeed centered around Gao Fan. Lin Feng also heard a lot about Gao Fan.

Born into the renowned Aeolus Sect, Gao Fan attained the Foundation Establishment Stage before the age of twenty, he subsequently stayed low for ten years without any significant improvement, and just as people were gradually forgetting him, Gao Fan amazed everyone with his Class Two Spiritual Altar, hence becoming the number one among the younger generation of the Aeolus Sect. Not only was he highly-skilled, but Gao Fan's practical battling experiences were also unparalleled. He had perfected the Aeolus Sect's signature Tornado Cut to a very high level. The entire Aeolus Sect had publicly acknowledged that, including the elders in the Aurous Core Stage or even the Nascent Soul Stage, when based purely on the Tornado Cut move, they could only at most beat Gao Fan in terms of power, but definitely could not be more proficient in the skill. Gao Fan also actively fought injustice. Take the fire crow encirclement for instance, it was Gao Fan took action to mobilise a team to exterminate the fire crows. Despite being blessed gifts and a bright future, he remained humble and approachable, never assumed great airs when interacting with juniors, and was always generous in advising juniors and funding the panacea. Lin Feng observed quietly,

whenever the team rested, everyone would crowd around Gao Fan to consult him, and Gao Fan never rejected anyone, helping every one of them. These people naturally would not completely reveal their family's stunts, Gao Fan would also never cross the line to find out, if anyone had any doubts in the process, Gao Fan would also try his best to answer. At the same time, Gao Fan would even give out various panacea to everyone, helping them in their practices, recover their power, detoxify, and so on. The various signs all showed that this man, who was tall, rich and handsome, was the Mr Perfect of the World of Cultivation. Additionally, despite being tall, rich and handsome, he was not mean to others, neither did he bully others. Not only did he have his own dreams, he also had good interpersonal relations, a sense of justice and a kind heart. He was also a very approachable individual.

Lin Feng turned to look at Yang Qing who was next to him, and asked with a smile, " Why don't you go over there?" Yang Qing shook his head, embarrassed, he laughed, "Everyone knows my problem and even the seniors cannot solve it, I better not trouble Senior Gao." Lin Feng shook his head and said nothing. Yang Qing's biggest problem, was not a low ability in learning the skills but his weak will to learn. However, since it was the first time the two met, it was inconvenient to have a deep conversation so Lin Feng did not say much. There were many things that depended on oneself, especially those concerning willpower.

The group of people were walking in the northern part of Kun Lun Mountain Range, and one day, Gao Fan, the leader, suddenly stopped. Others behind him also followed suit. Lin Feng quietly observed in the team, and saw Gao Fan take out a bird feather that was a good one meter long. The feather was deep red, and there appeared to be rays of fire glows vibrating on it. Gao Fan frowned as he stared at the feather, then lowered his voice and said, "They

are near this area, and approaching us." Lin Feng looked closely, and saw that the frequency of the movement of the fire rays on the feather was increasing.

A little commotion started amongst the people because the fire crows were very powerful in battles, especially when they come in large crowds. Gao Fan took out a gourd from his waist area, and poured out a deep red panacea the size of a green bean. He turned and said, "The fire crow's fire is quite powerful, especially since the feathers cause smoke that mixes and causes a poisonous fire, which can break our protection spells. The moment we come in contact with the fire poison, we risk losing our lives." "This is a panacea for fire made by our seniors, we can avoid the poison of the fire after consuming it, everyone take one and consume it quickly to prepare for our battle."

A group of people walked to Gao Fan's side, grabbed the panacea and consumed it. Lin Feng looked at the panacea pill on his palm, his eye pupils contracted but quickly returned to normal, he then acted as if nothing happened and quickly took the panacea from Gao Fan's hands.

After the crowd consumed the pill, they immediately felt waves of heat coming from the northern part of the sky. Lin Feng looked far, and saw that the northern sky had turned red, a strong and big wave of fire rolled towards them. Hundreds of fire crows flew out from the endless sea of fire, and their growls were piercing, causing people to feel extremely annoyed after hearing them.

In the middle of the fire crows, there was a teenager in a red shirt. However, this young man did not have looks that could

easily earn compliments. He was thin like a stick, with a sharp mouth and cheeks like a monkey, and a ray of redness spread out from his purplish-black face, his small ears stood up straight, and not a single strand of hair grew above his bare head.

A group of fire crows gathered around this teenage in a red shirt, and unanimously let out weird sounds, and said, "Your Excellency".

Lin Feng stared at the red-shirt teenager, and his eyes lit up, "So this is the Fire Crow Young Master?"

The fire crows are the descendants of the Three-legged Golden Crow, the leader of the Clan was known as the Fire Crow Demonic Lord, and rumors had it that he could control the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, and was very domineering. This Fire Crow Young Master was the youngest son of the Fire Crow Demonic Lord. However, in Lin Feng's eyes, they were really nothing to marvel at.

Lin Feng's eye pupils shifted, he was not in a hurry to battle, and his sight landed onto Gao Fan. As expected, Gao Fan stepped forward, stared at the Fire Crow Young Master who was in the middle of the sky, and said in a low voice, " Your Fire Crow Clan has always stayed around the Southern part of Mount Kunlun. Why did your clan suddenly enter the Kun Lun Mountain range and kill the ordinary masses?"

However, the Fire Crow Young Master ignored him, looked down and saw the red feather in Gao Fan's hands,before snorting, " I was wondering why humans were coming closer to us. So it is because you have gotten your filthy hands on the feather of my species." He

stared at Gao Fan with a menacing smile, "Since you all hurried to your deaths, I shall complete your wish!"

Upon his order, the hundreds of fire crows around him let out strange calls unanimously and then dashed onto Lin Feng and the others, causing a sea of fire to descend, which looked like it was raining fire. Gao Fan remained calm as he watched the crowd of fire crows that were descending, before mildly spitting out a few words. "Natural disasters can be forgiven, but harm caused deliberately should not be let off."

Before his voice trailed off, the white robe on him suddenly lit up with a green glow, which dissolved into the air around him, bringing about tornadoes which poured into the sky, putting out the sea of fire caused by the fire crows.

Apart from Lin Feng, everyone present cheered unanimously. Yang Qing looked at Gao Fan with eyes filled with admiration. Lin Feng on the other hand appeared as if it was nothing impressive.

Gao Fan then waved his arm forward as he called out, "Everyone, today is the day we eradicate these demons!" The crowd unanimously let out a shout and dashed towards the fire crows to kill them.

Chapter 117: Diametrical Opposition

Between Fire And Water

Under the leadership of Gao Fan, the group of cultivators engaged in a furious battle with the Fire Crows in the air.

Lin Feng remained at where he was, while a look of hesitation formed on the face of Yang Qing who was at his side. Yang Qing felt ambivalent as he was both fearful yet slightly excited to try his hand on this.

Li Chenxi glared at them before she joined in the battle. “Why are the two of you still standing there? Now is the time to slay the demons!”

Yang Qing’s face became red with embarrassment and hurriedly exclaimed, “Coming soon!”. He followed suit afterwards.

Lin Feng remained calm and nonchalant as he continued to observe the battle in midair. He was unabashed and smiled, “I will cover the rear.” Li Chenxi was stunned by his words and muttered angrily under her breath, “Coward.” Leaving Linfeng at the rear, she bashed her way towards the Fire Crows. With regards to her condescension, Lin Feng could not even be bothered. He kept his gaze on the battle in mid air that was becoming increasingly furious.

Gao Fan, assisted by the wind currents generated from his Windflow Magic Robe, floated to mid-air before leading the onslaught on the Fire Crows. A man as attention-grabbing as him was like a firefly in the dark night. Nothing could hide his gifts and

abilities. Not even the chaos and fog that was shrouding the battle. With a wave of his Wind Blade, he sliced a Fire Crow into half. Gao Fan remained composed in his white hemp robe, unfazed by the bloody scenes.

Following this, using his Wind Blade, he violently created a gash between the flock of Fire Crows and battled his way towards the Fire Crow Young Master directly. Apparently, Gao Fan has adopted the strategy which is to impale the morale of the Fire Crows by taking down their leader first.

The Fire Crow Young Master's dark purple face flared into a fiery red color as his small beady eyes, which were looking at Gao Fan, showed a cruel look. He let out a few squawks and the flames surrounding his body surged like oceans in a turmoil. The soul essence of the Fire Crows could be seen from time to time within the flames like fishes swimming within the violent oceans.

Lin Feng carefully noted that the number of Fire Crow soul essence which the Fire Crow Young Master had been refining had amounted to thousands. This also means that the Fire Crow Young Master had probably killed thousands of lives. Under the control of the Fire Crow Young Master, the Fire Crow soul essence transformed into runes and melted into the the sea of flames. The red flames became and distorted and turned into a few flame pillars which shot up straight to the limits of the sky. In the sky, the flame pillars intercrossed with one another, forming a mysterious rune. The rune appeared to resemble a distorted character of Huo (fire) but in a paradoxical and weird way. When Gao Fan saw the strange rune, the corners of his mouth revealed a smile as he said, "This must be the ancient characters of the Demonic Clan? It is quite commendable that you could actually

pick up a bit of it.”

The Fire Crow Young Master laughed in an eerie way, “Human, brace yourself for my technique, Mantra of the Fire King!” The strangely shaped character Huo (fire) appeared and evaporated all the water surrounding it, leaving all life forms around it burnt and withered.

Gao Fan laughed, “What a pity! Characters are creations that have been evolved to its maximum potential under the ownership of humans. They belong to our civilisation. The runes of the Demonic Clan is nothing but a joke in front of the developed culture of humans.” In the face of the enemy’s super finishing move, Gao Fan did not lose his smile and stayed suave.

“He can really act well.” Even Lin Feng could not help but agree that Gao Fan is better than him at this. Gao Fan brought his hands together in front of his chest and called upon a mantra, leading to a fluctuation in the mana in his body. Two tornadoes simultaneously formed in front of Gao Fan, and attacked straight at the Fire Crow Young Master. During their advances, the two tornadoes closed up and repeatedly rubbed against each other. In the process of these little collisions, the two tornadoes did not fuse but rather started to disappear slowly. What is leftover from the collisions are the contact points which has formed a gigantic wind blade which is easily ten feet high. This scary wind blade slashed towards the Fire Crow Young Master in a way that defied the laws of Nature.

The human cultivators all cheered in unison, “It is the Tornado Cut! It is Senior Gao’s most adept move!” Li Chenxi added, “Bird Demon, this time round let’s see if you can survive his blow!”

When pitted against Gao Fan's Tornado Cut, the Fire Crow Young Master also chose to evade rather than parry it. The size of the wind blade might be huge but it could move at a very fast speed. Even though the Fire Crow Young Master, part of the Bird Demon species, could also move very fast, half of his wings were cut away by the wind blade.

Feathers and blood were left splattered all over the sky. The Fire Crow Young Master shrieked in pain, while Gao Fan remained composed as always on the other end of the battlefield. In the face of the Fire Crow Young Master's powerful Mantra of the Fire King, Gao Fan kept still and calm, choosing neither to evade nor parry the attack.

Just before the flames comes into contact with his body, the white hemp rope that was donned by Gao Fan became lit up in green. The green light transformed into countless hurricanes that protected Gao Fan's body. The Mantra of the Fire King exploded into endless flames which engulfed Gao Fan but were rendered useless by the hurricanes that enveloped him. Gao Fan maintained his carefree demeanor as he strolled out from the sea of flames.

Wherever he walked, the hurricanes would divide the sea of flames to create a path for him. The group of female cultivators were all swooned by his charming and suave look as he emerged from the flames unscathed.

Lin Feng was very disgusted by the look on all their faces. "Go ahead and carry on fangirling over him. Who knows if something unexpected might be awaiting?" he thought to himself as he maintained his nonchalant look.

The Fire Crow Young Master held onto a pile of little flames and kept his gaze on Gao Fan's white hemp robe. "No wonder you have been so haughty in your actions. You actually possess an Aurous Core Stage Defense Magic Item." "However, do you really think you are the only one with good gear and equipment?" the Fire Crow Young Master exclaimed. "Let me expand your horizons today humans!" During his squawkings, all the fire crows have left their respective battles to return to the sides of the Fire Crow Young Master, despite the possibility of being injured by their opponents.

"The Grand Fire Crow Formation!" The Fire Crow Young Master issued a loud command and followed by transforming itself back to its original fire crow form. It became a gigantic Fire Crow with wings that span up to ten meters.

Under its lead, the other fire crows formed a large formation and dived towards Gao Fan. The Rising Sun Primordial Fire from the hundreds of fire crows have now merged to form an endless sea of flames, supplying mana and energy to the Fire Crow Young Master. The Fire Crow Young Master opened its humongous beak and released a tiny golden spark. Just as the spark appeared, an insanely scary amount of energy dissipated to surroundings.

Except for Lin Feng, Gao Fan and other Foundation Establishment stage cultivators, the rest of the other Qi Cultivation Stage cultivators felt a chill from the center core of their souls. All their inner instincts reminded them that a tragedy is imminent. The endless flames which the Great Fire Crow Formation has supplied to the tiny golden spark allowed it to rapidly expand, giving away blinding flashes of sunlight.

The Grand Sun Primordial Fire!

The Grand Sun Primordial Fire was one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. It belonged to the ancestor of the Fire Crows, the Immemorial Demon Three-legged Golden Crow. The golden spark which emerged from the mouth of the Fire Crow Young Master was a spark of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. Absorbing the mana from the Grand Fire Crow Formation, the golden spark turned into the real Grand Sun Primordial Fire. It was relatively small, but because of the power of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, it was still capable of turning everyone present into ashes. The radiant golden light was just like a little Sun. Countless golden flames continued to burn as the golden light they emitted stung everyone's eyes. The Grand Sun Primordial Fire was the essence of the Heavenly Fire, formed by billions and billions of golden optical lines, which gave it the look of a cluster of golden needles. The individual flame that was in the shape of a golden needle is called the Heavenly Sting of the Sun. Any one of these stings contained unimaginable power, not to mention the countless number of stings right now.

The Fire Crow Young Master laughed eerily, "You can count your blessings for being able to see the Grand Sun Primordial Fire!" The light of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire might be golden but it has casted a metaphorical shadow over the faces of the human cultivators. The fact that their opponent was able to summon the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, was totally out of their expectations. Lin Feng maintained calm and composed as he focused on observing Gao Fan, without looking at the Fire Crow Young Master.

The overpowering might of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire

rendered the green glow of Gao Fan's Windflow Magic Robe useless as it moved towards him. The Aurous Core Stage Defence Magical Item was unable to handle the monstrous power of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Despite the destruction of his Windflow Magic Robe by the monstrous flames, Gao Fan did not show any sign of fear. Instead, he was very much at ease as though he had everything under control. "Bird Demon, have you heard of this saying that goes like this?" "Water and Fire cannot coexist." Gao Fan proudly smiled.

The Fire Crow Young Master paused as though something came to his mind. The huge boulder below it suddenly began to shake violently as the ground and mountain beneath it started to shake as well. It was as though something was trying to come out from the ground.

Boom! The mountain cracked as a jetstream of river water surged from the underground towards the Grand Sun Primordial Fire!

Chapter 118: The Great Furnace Of The Commons Technique

The mountains trembled as their peaks split and shattered. A green stream of jade water rose from within the cracks, shooting straight into the sky.

The Fire Crow Young Master stared blankly at the magnificent sight, his face paling in an instant. "Could it be. The Grand Moon Primordial Water? Was it hidden beneath this ground the whole time?"

The Grand Moon Primordial Water, together with the River Styx Primordial Water and Blood River Primordial Water were part of the six great Primordial Waters. However, it was said that the Grand Moon Primordial Water had the unique ability to overcome the other five waters, thus reigning as de facto alpha. The Grand Moon Primordial Water was the exact opposite of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, like Yin and Yang, they fitted together like pieces of a puzzle, yet would wreck havoc at the sight of each other.

At this sight, Lin Feng wondered, "Who would have guessed that the spring to the Grand Moon Primordial Water laid right here?"

"Such cunning humans!" exclaimed Fire Crow Young Master as he struggled to defend against the Primordial Water in front of him. This water was the bane of a fire demon bird like himself, and any contact would have been devastating.

In fact, without the aid of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, the very presence of the Grand Moon Primordial water would have rendered him completely defenseless. Instinctively, he knew the time to unleash his all had arrived, and he concentrated all the power of the Fire Crows in him to power up the spark of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. The little flames lit up the sky at the sight of their nemeses, screeching with hatred at the do-or-die juncture. In a thunderous collision, the clash of the tiny but powerful particles filled the air with millions of tiny golden flowers, each harvesting their own explosion. The deafening roars shook the grounds and blocked the streams, rendering the Grand Moon Primordial Water seemingly helpless. The stream scattered like little monkeys, almost in defeat, only to congregate together the next moment. This mind boggling feat continued with the water remaining persistent in the face of adversity. In a turn of tides, the endless stream of water surged out from the ground and diminished the flames. The flames flickered and cried out in pain.

What was supposedly an even battle now had its fate decided by the size of each force. No matter how hard the Fire Crow Young Master fed the flames, it was no match for the tireless stream of water. As the flames vanished into his body, the merciless water rushed towards him, not giving him any chance to breathe. Countless fire crows cried their last as the waters proved to be overwhelming. The Young Master felt a chill down his spine as he collapsed onto the cold hard floor with his venomous eyes locked onto Gao Fan.

"You would go to such extents just to perish with me!" Fire Crow Young Master's voice shaking with fear and hate. "The waters will eventually swallow you! You don't know what you're dealing with!" The already jubilant crowd suddenly fell silent, all eyes set on Gao Fan. "Is he speaking the truth?" they murmured. "Senior

Gao's already prepared! What are you afraid of!" Li Chenxi suddenly interjected. Her strong facade faded as the waters, after finished battering the bird, suddenly turned towards the crowd.

Eyes closed with a slight grin, Gao Fan slowly started, "Don't worry, I've come prepared". The crowd heaved a sigh of relief, "You're indeed remarkable Senior Gao, it was the bird's misfortune to have met you today!" "See! I told you Senior Gao would cover it!" exclaimed Li Chenxi. Gao Fan humbly replied that it was collective effort that won the battle, inviting yet more praise from the crowd.

"I wouldn't have attained this water if not for everyone. Thank you." Gao Fan said with a grin. Yang Qing studied his seemingly unnatural expression before Gao Fan suddenly leaped into the air, chanting several incantations. The crowd found themselves suddenly rooted to the ground, completely weak and immobilized while a red dot began to form between their brows. Out of the red dot appeared a red stream which flew to surround Gao Fan like tiny metal pins attracted to a magnet. Gao Fan felt the life force surging within him and exclaimed, "So the Great Furnace of the Commons Technique does work!".

Instantly, a giant red furnace appeared over his head like a guardian halo. The halo was flawless, its body perfectly round less the ancient scriptures that had been carved into its patterns. It was so seemingly perfect that it gave off an air of corruption. With a loud thud, the furnace shook and descended upon Gao Fan, unleashing the Grand Moon Primordial Water within. Instead of destroying him, the water became mist as it seeped into his body.

The technique had worked.

The technique of the Great Furnace of the Commons involved implanting a set of targets with little demons. These demons extracted the life force of the targets, using their energy to internalize the power of an external source in a short time. Gao Fan had premeditated and sighted his prey. He now had the power of a legendary water, and he knew he only had to find a solitary ground to slowly internalize its power. The mere thought of it made him shudder with excitement as he let out a malevolent laughter.

"Senior Gao. What is h-h-happening?" stuttered Yang Qing as he stared blankly at Gao Fan, not knowing what to expect.

"What else could it be? We've been duped!" hissed Lin Feng, the red stream from his forehead still attached to Gao Fan, sucking the life force out of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's gaze never left Gao Fan. The entire fiasco had been part of Gao Fan's plan, the Fire Crows were merely decoys, while the crowd was a chess piece in the chessboard which was the trap in Gao Fan's brilliant mind. He had his eyes on the legendary waters from the outset. Everything was proceeding as plan and Gao Fan was set to inherit the power of a legendary water.

"What a scheming bastard, " lamented Lin Feng as he faced Gao Fan. "We were all played by him, used by him as tools to attain power on his own. This man is indeed a marvelous tactician with a sharp mind. His battle procedure is almost flawless. The only miscalculation being my presence."

In peaceful demeanor, Lin Feng took a glance at the red stream from his forehead and sliced downwards.

Chapter 119: I Really Didn't Mean It...

Red light whirled around Gao Fan's body and mixed with the furnace that was created from the blood of the masses. He inhaled the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Yang Qing gazed at Gao Fan with a look of amazement, and shouted "Fireproof elixir! They are the fireproof elixirs!"

Gao Fan smiled, "Yang Qing, I have been saying, actually you are not stupid, just a little weak". The fireproof elixirs that Gao Fan fed to the people were refined from The Great Furnace of the Commons. Through these pills, Gao Fan did a ritual, absorbed the vitality of the masses, as the fuel for the Great Furnace of the Commons, in order for him to control the Grand Moon Primordial Water. The commotion started to arise among the people. Senior Gao, who was strong and approachable and who people rely on usually, had a different look, causing everyone to feel lost.

"Senior Gao, what do you exactly want to do?" Li Chenxi asked in a trembling tone. She had never thought that Gao Fan would become so remote one day. Perhaps, she had never known him fully?

Gao Fan broke into a smile. Although it was a fierce battle, Gao Fan who was dressed in a clean white robe, cruised through the winds and still looked energetic. In fact, he was inexplicably unrestrained. His smile still looked amiable, kind and gentle. Gao Fan looked at the people and said smilingly, "Just like I had said before, I wasn't being humble, but I really want to thank all of you. Without your help, I would never have been able to control the Grand Moon Primordial Water."

His head rose and marveled, “Oh Grand Moon Primordial Water, this is the one of the six primordial water in the Heavens and Earth. The energy is really extraordinary.” With this Grand Moon Primordial Water, Gao Fan believed that he could become a legend. He was no longer a potential newbie, nor a rising star, but truly a legend and an authoritative figure!

Facing the shocked and furious looks on Li Chenxi and the people, Gao Fan nodded his head slightly and said in an amiable smiling tone, “I know all of you might not be able to fully understand, nor be able to accept, but if you all could still possess some form of awareness after your deaths, you all will know eventually that your sacrifice was meaningful, because you witnessed the birth of a legend.”

Yang Qing’s face turned red with anger as he clenched and released his fist over and over again. Lin Feng looked at him and said, “What do you want to do?” Yang Qing bit his lips and said in a low voice, “I... actually I still know a type of spell, it is the forbidden Flash Flood Mantra of our Sect. Once the Flash Flood Mantra is used, it will unleash all my mana in an instant, just like the eruption of a mountain torrent. Yang Qing had a hesitant look when he said this, “But when we use this spell, it would harm our body greatly. Now that I am hit by Senior Gao’s...Gao Fan’s witchcraft, I don’t know if I can still use the spell.”

Lin Feng shook his head and said smilingly, “This kind of potentially explosive spell usually harms the self before it harms the opponent. With your current physical status, you would be consumed by the spell even before unleashing it.” Yang Qing went pale, “I... I...” Lin Feng patted his shoulders, “Be calm, there is no

need for that”. Just then, Gao Fan looked in the direction of Lin Feng, “I guessed Gao Long died in your hands? Or at least his death had something to do with you?” Lin Feng was calm and laughed, “You want to avenge him?” “Of course...” Gao Fan laughed a little, “Of course not!” He shook his head, “That rash and arrogant fool, who relied on his Master’s love, what else could he do besides getting into trouble? I had to clear up after him, I really thank you for killing him, saving me a lot of trouble.”

Yang Qing, Li Chenxi and the rest trembled with fear as they began to comprehend the meaning of Gao Fan’s words. If Gao Long had not died, he would have been dead in Gao Fan’s hands one day. How could someone be so cruel and twisted? The Great Furnace of the Commons Spell was witchcraft and it sacrificed the blood and soul of the people. Gao Fan had practiced it for a long time behind closed doors. If someone were to know about this, it would definitely have created a public outrage. These people at the scene knew about his secret, and that was why he had to silence them no matter what.

Gao Fan smiled, “Relax, I will not let you all feel pain”. Even until this moment, Gao Fan still had an elegant demeanor. His voice was soft and made people felt pleasant.

“Take care of yourself first”, Lin Feng thought to himself, and used the Heavenly Cage Mantra, which sealed the demonic seeds that were creating havoc within his own body. This immediately cut off the passageway which Gao Fan drew Lin Feng’s vitality from. Following which, Lin Feng stretched out his right hand and swung it down lightly like an executioner’s blade. It seemed to cut through something.

Gao Fan's body who was still in mid-air shook vehemently. He was shocked and looked down, to a scene that dumbfounded him. There seemed to be an invisible barrier that stopped the connection in mid-air which connected the red thread between the masses and Gao Fan. That barrier was invisible and without substance, as it floated in the mid-air.

But there were ten plus red threads that snapped silently and vanished.

“Who did this?” Gao Fan opened his eyes widely, his face no longer had the look of calmness. His first reaction was to kill the opponent and destroy all forms of interference. But shortly after, he discovered something that terrified him more. After losing part of the vitality supply from The Great Furnace of the Commons, his power was greatly reduced and he was losing control of the Grand Moon Primordial Water in the furnace. The Grand Moon Primordial Water started to wreak havoc in Gao Fan's body, waiting to break the seal and escape. Gao Fan was greatly shaken, and immediately attempted to reinforce The Great Furnace of the Commons Technique, but unfortunately, the mana was not sufficient.

The furnace was already turbulent, and some spots became weak. The Grand Moon Primordial Water was spiritual in nature and had an intellect of its own. Naturally, it attacked the weaker spots of the furnace. Lin Feng looked at the few dozens of red thread on Gao Fan's body, and secretly frowned, “The new spell was not perfect yet. It had only snapped one-quarter of Lin Feng's red thread...”

“Oh wait, what is the expression on his face now?” Lin Feng looked at Gao Fan with a look of surprise and saw that the Senior Gao who had always been charismatic, frowned deeply and was totally red-faced with beads of sweat running down his cheeks. Whatever gracefulness and elegance that he had were gone and the veins at the back of his head broke out.

“Why does he have a look of constipation?” Lin Feng was rolling his eyes, looking amazed. If Gao Fan knew what Lin Feng was thinking at this moment, he would definitely have vomited blood profusely. Lin Feng knew that Gao Fan was not constipated, but enduring the force from the Grand Moon Primordial Water on his private part of the body. It was also a coincidence that the red threads which were severed by Lin Feng were all connected to the base of The Great Furnace of the Commons.

Now that the furnace had lost the mana and vitality supplied by these red threads, the bottom of the furnace became weaker and became the breaching point for Grand Moon Primordial Water. Because Gao Fan’s body was merged with the Great Furnace of the Commons, the top of the furnace was akin to his head and the body of the furnace was similar to his body. The base of the furnace was not Gao Fan’s soles though because his limbs were like the four pillars of the furnace, and the bottom of the furnace was...the spot between his buttocks. Gao Fan struggled to channel the other red threads to supply the required vitality to the weak spot at the furnace base. But the Great Furnace of the Commons Spell had its own rules. Wherever the red thread began connected to, the vitality and mana would be transported there. Any shifting or circulation would not be possible.

“No, no.... No! Please don’t!” Gao Fan had never been so

frightened, and never been so hateful about the Great Furnace of the Commons Technique. He had used all the mana within his body to fill up the furnace base, but the technique was a system on its own which was not something that Gao Fan's Aeolus Sect's mana could replace.

Blast!

The Grand Moon Primordial Water gushed into Gao Fan's body and focused its attack towards the base of the furnace!

"No!" Gao Fan, who was mid-air, gave out an excruciating cry but it didn't sound like that of a normal human being. The people at the scene were all dumbfounded and gazed at Gao Fan who was in the mid-air. They saw how his buttocks ruptured suddenly and how the blood splattered through the sky as he cried miserably. After his intense cry, Gao Fan's voice stopped suddenly, as if someone had used a knife to cut it, leaving a trail of the remnants of the sound vibrating through the air.

It was not that Gao Fan no longer hurt, but the exact opposite where he had experienced the most excruciating pain ever, hurting him to a point where he could only sniff in cold air and unable to let out any voice. Gao Fan could not control his body anymore, and fell from mid-air like a piece of broken sack and landed on the ground with a loud thud, stirring up dust and dirt. These dust and dirt mixed with the blood and Gao Fan lost his charismatic elegance immediately. Seeing how he laid on the ground twitching in pain miserably, the people at the scene could almost feel a similar tightness and pain in their anus...

Lin Feng was also looking blankly at the scene which unfolded in front of him, “It’s amazing how I can feel the pain just from looking at him!” Lin Feng swore to the Heavens that he had only intended to destroy Gao Fan’s Great Furnace of the Commons. Not his ass.

“I really didn’t mean it...”

Chapter 120: Where Did The Primordial Water Go?

Gao Fan had his anus burst by the jet stream of water, leaving traces of fresh blood in the air.

A flash of green light rushed out of his anus but as soon as it did, it transformed into a green colored shower of rain and splattered all over the rest of the people.

“Disgusting!” Lin Feng muttered as he avoided the flash of green light. He watched how the green light disappeared quickly after landing on the rest of the people. Lin Feng suddenly hit on an idea. The Grand Moon Primordial Water might have breached the Great Furnace of the Commons but it has definitely been turned into an essence of a smaller volume by Gao Fan’s refining.

The Grand Moon Primordial Water possesses sagacity; after breaching the Great Furnace of the Commons, it will naturally hope to rest in a human body. A large part of the green light earlier was probably a cover-up. Only a small part of it contained the essence of the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

Lin Feng’s eyes swept around as he wondered who would be the lucky guy to be in possession of the Grand Moon Primordial Water. Unfortunately, a hibernating Grand Moon Primordial Water would not no longer be drawn into action by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. It probably thought, “Who the fu*k will care about you? I need to sleep right now.” That must be the current state of the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

Apparently, Gao Fan is also aware of this. Thus, despite being lying in pain from the rear, he tried his best to raise up his head and stared hard at the rest with his newly green eyes. The rest regained their calm and looked at each other before they started cheering.

“Great! Gao Fan’s demonic spells has backfired on him!”

“So haughty of him! Serve him right for trying to force out a spell which he cannot control!”

“How dare he continue to glare at us with such viciousness! I swear I will dig his eyeballs out!”

“Gao Fan, now do you understand the saying, the wages of sin is death?”

“Punch him to death! There is no difference between his actions and those of a monster!”

The Great Furnace of the Commons Spell was interrupted by Lin Feng before it was completely casted, and hence resulted in the explosion of the furnace into bits and pieces. All the previously absorbed blood and essence were also automatically returned to their respective owners. The shaken crowd started to become infuriated after they have regained their energy and spirits.

Yang Qing was unsure of what to do as he looked at the

increasingly rowdy group of people.

“A bunch of dumb fu*ks who do not know what they have gotten themselves into.” Lin Feng smiled and muttered as he spoke whatever that was in his mind. Yang Qing was shocked at what he had heard and turned to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled and replied, “They are here.”

Just when he finished speaking, three powerful fluctuations of mana could be detected in the vicinity. “Gao Fan, how did you get yourself into this sorry state?” A loud voice rang just like a loud gale, silencing the ruckus that the crowd was making.

Lin Feng looked into the distance and saw a young cultivator that was dressed in a green robe standing on a cliff. The young cultivator had a cynical smile over his face as he gloated at the defeated and humiliated Gao Fan. Gao Fan trembled but remained silent.

“My dear Senior Gao, how did you end up in this state? Hahaha!” On a neighboring cliff, a fatty who was also wearing a green robe looked at Gao Fan and laughed.

Another skinny cultivator who was also robed in green perched on the opposite cliff as he gloated at Gao Fan. “Gao Fan, I never knew you had such sexual inclinations. However, your partner seemed to have been too violent! Hahaha!”

The three of them formed the Chinese Character Pin (品, each of the squares represents one of the cultivators), as they each stood

on different cliffs, insidiously surrounding everyone as they gloated and smirked at Gao Fan. However, the rest could not muster a smile because these three cultivators were the core and direct disciples of the Aeolus Sect, Gao Fan's direct seniors and juniors. Most importantly, the three of them, just like Gao Fan, were also Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators.

Gao Fan gnashed his teeth in anger as he said, "Qin Tao! Liu Xudong! Li Xiang!"

The fatty, Qin Tao laughed at Gao Fan, "Among the seniors and juniors in our generation, I have very few people whom I admire and respect. However, looking at you right now, I have to say that I cannot respect you more. Learning and mastering the ancient magic spells and coming close to taming the Grand Moon Primordial Water. How scheming of you!" Gao Fan was disheartened as he does not share a good relationship with these three.

Originally, when it comes to one-on-one combat, none of the three is his match. Even if they gang up against him, Gao Fan could rely on his Aurous Core Stage item to strain a complete retreat.

But right now, Gao Fan was severely injured, and cannot even muster up to one-tenth of his original powers. To Gao Fan, facing the three of them was like being a fish on the slicing board, his fate is no longer in his hand. Although the pain in his ass was so painful that he almost fainted, Gao Fan tried to gather his wits as he calculated the potential gains and losses.

"What do you all want?" Gao Fan painstakingly asked. Qin Tao

and the rest looked at each other and laughed heartily. The walking bamboo, Liu Xudong smiled and replied, “Stop acting dumb, Gao Fan, you know what we want!” “If you are in so much pain that it has affected the clarity in your thoughts, we can wake you up.”

After keeping silent for a short moment, Gao Fan said softly, “Alright, I will tell you all about the secret location of the Kunpeng (a mythical creature likened to the Roc). However, it will only be after a few years before that place would be opened up. Even our Nascent Soul Stage Founder will not be able to overcome the restrictions at the perimeters of the location.”

Lin Feng, who has been sitting down quietly, became alert to whatever they have been talking about.

Kunpeng, according to legend is at the same level with the Taotie, Dragon and Phoenix as the Immemorial Mythical Creatures. The Kunpeng can transform into both a fish and a bird. When it takes the form of a fish, its size is equivalent to a huge island in the middle of an ocean. When it takes the form of a bird, with a single flap of its wings, it can easily travel thousands of miles. The hidden treasure left by the Kunpeng, even if it is not of the purest breed, will still be fairly remarkable and attractive.

Liu Xudong smiled and replied, “We already know of these. If not why would you still be hanging around. You would have went for the treasure hunting long time ago.” The quiet Li Xiang suddenly opened his mouth and exclaimed, “This is insufficient to trade for your life!”

Gao Fan's face turned dark and he sighed before slowly replying, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water is still here. It has yet to return to the underground." After his words, Qin Tao, Li Xiang and Liu Xudong's eyes lit up.

Gao Fan raised his hand in pain and pointed towards Lin Feng and the rest. "The essence of the Primordial Water is hidden among these people. It is resting in their body but I am not sure in whose body. You all will have to look for it on your own."

The fatty Qin Tao laughed heartily as the fats around his cheeks wobbled up and down. "This is simple. Just kill all of them!"

Li Chenxi and the rest were utterly shocked and feelings of unjust arose. "Let's go all out against them!" Li Chenxi delicately exclaimed. The other two cultivators who were in the initial stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage also decided that they would join in the fight for survival. At this point of time, rather than sit and wait for their deaths, it would be indeed be preferable to try and fight to escape. Under the lead of the three Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators, the rest of the cultivators also followed suit as they tried to bash a way out for their survival.

Yang Qing opened his mouth but still chose to keep quiet in the end. He had originally wanted to join the group in their battle for survival but found his own legs rooted to the ground. Lin Feng remain cross-legged on the ground as he smiled and Yang Qing. "It has come to this stage where fighting would give you a chance of survival that inaction doesn't. What are you still scared of?"

Yang Qing gave a smile that looked worst than a crying face.

“You two pussies, why are you still sitting there? Waiting for your death?” Li Chenxi turned her head around and stared at them angrily before scolding them. Lin Feng looked as though nothing had happened before smiling and pointing at the front. “Watch out.”

“Huh?” Li Chenxi paused before she quickly turned her head around. She had almost knocked herself into a wall made from wind. This wall of wind is different from the normal one as it is made from the overlapping and stacking of countless sharp wind blades, forming a barrier of death, stopping Li Chenxi and the rest.

“Aeolus Sect Secret Technique: Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier!”

Li Xiang kept both of his hands behind as he looked haughtily at Li Chenxi and her group of people. “Let me give you all a chance to attack.”

Li Chenxi flared and shouted back, “Let us see what you are made of!” Using her slender fingers to make a waving motion, a bright flash coming from a sword’s reflection flashed across the sky as it landed on Li Xiang’s Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier. The friction between the countless wind blades that were revolving within the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier and Li Chenxi’s flying sword was deafening.

Li Chenxi’s face soon turned pale as her sword faced increasing pressure and stress from the Aeolus Sect Secret Technique because

she was already one with the sword.

The fatty Qin Tao laughed, “Li Xiang, your mastery of the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier has improved again.” But then his laughter soon turned cold as he looked towards Liu Xudong who was on the other side.

“Xudong, let’s begin as well. Else Li Xiang is going to steal all the limelight.”

“Exactly.” Liu Xudong brought his bony hands in front of his chest as he began to chant his spell mantras.

Chapter 121: How Important Is Justice To You?

Liu Xudong clasped his hands together and summoned a spell. In that moment, a great gale blew and pebble, dust and sand smothered the sky and blotted out the sun.

From the crowd, shocked cries of “Aeolus Sect’s Sand Vortex Technique” could be heard. Other than Li Chenxi, the other two Foundation Establishment stage cultivators looked at each other.

One of them bellowed, “I’ll destroy you!” With that, mana began to course through his body and his entire body appeared to have grown bigger. His exposed muscles pulsed vigorously as if they were filled with explosive power. In reality, he was a cultivator who had practiced the Divine Martial Way of the Muscular Body. He charged towards the area engulfed by Liu Xudong’s Sand Vortex Technique and in a blur, his vision was clouded by black and yellow as strong winds and granite buffeted his body. “My muscular body is enormous and it can resist his spell. After I get past this sandstorm and get nearer to him, I would be able to hit him with my iron fists even if he were to be in the middle stage of Foundation Establishment.” The cultivator set his mind upon this idea and made a beeline for Liu Xudong. However, he quickly discovered that something was amiss. Despite having charged hundreds of meters, he had yet to break through the sandstorm. Soon, he discovered a terrifying reality. Regardless where he turned to, regardless of how far did he advance in a particular direction, he was unable to break through the sandstorm. Regardless of how he tried, he could not exit the sandstorm. However, the power of the wind and sand was increasingly stronger. As it continued to buffet him, his body was reaching its

breaking point!

From the outside, he could hear Liu Xudong's laughter. "My Sand Vortex Technique was never meant for offense. However, once you entered my sandstorm, don't expect to leave it alive!"

The other cultivators that had yet to step into the sandstorm turned pale, and one of the cultivators in the squad who had only reached the initial stage of Foundation Establishment, called out, "Don't be too glad! As long as we don't enter into your sandstorm, there's nothing you could do to us." With that, he began to cast his spell. He started to channel all the mana in his body into the ground beneath his feet. The land before this cultivator immediately started to crackle and split and with a great noise the earth and rock began to turn as if there had been an earthquake.

Under the gaze of the crowd, a golem nearly ten meters high with wide shoulders and a thick waist began to emerge from the ground. The golem roared into the sky silently. Though there was no sound, a giant blast of mana shook the souls of every cultivator present. Roaring silently, the golem charged wildly towards Liu Xudong, the rocks that comprised its body trembling from head to toe. With each step it took, it left a deep imprint, which was truly an impressive sight.

Liu Xudong had a skinny and tall physique, but in front of this giant golem, he too appeared extremely small. However, he did not appear impressed nor daunted by the golem, dismissing it with a derisive grunt.

Qin Tao, who had been standing next to Liu Xudong, noticed that

he wasn't saying anything and laughed, "This shall be my foe then." With that, a black cyclone appeared before him and swirled incessantly around him. Qin Tao's fat face trembled ceaselessly, and smiled cunningly, "My Helical Ground Hurricane isn't convoluted like Li Xiang's or Liu Xudong's. You will feel it directly!"

A black dragon emerged from the black cyclone and roared towards the golem. While flying, the black cyclone twisted violently and formed a circular shape while advancing. From its frontal extremity, a powerful, fearsome and all penetrating gulf of energy emerged. Qin Tao's Helical Ground Hurricane Spell smashed onto the golem's head like a drill and circled endlessly, before eventually entering into it. In that moment, the golem disintegrated immediately. The ten meters high golem collapsed in that instant and was reduced to a bunch of debris.

The cultivator who was operating the golem let out a pitiful wail as he felt a splitting headache. He dropped to his knees. The Helical Ground Hurricane did not attack him directly, but in that instant, it destroyed the mana that was imbued in the golem. This destroyed his spell, and as mana was derived from one's soul this move hurt his soul too.

Yang Qing, Li Chenxi and the rest of the cultivators' face turned pale. It might be one's advancement in cultivation, or the power of one's spells, but they were completely defeated at all fronts.

The fearful Chenxi gritting her teeth as she took a small black ball from her storage bag and hurled it towards Li Xiang's Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier.

Yang Qing's eyes sparkled, "The Roar of Thunder?"

The Roar of Thunder was a one-use expendable spell item that produced thunderous light to strike one's enemies.

The rest began to feel hopeful again, as they felt that as long as they could break Li Xiang's Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier they would be able to create a hole from which they could escape. The Roar of Thunder struck the Thousand Wind-Feather Scale Wall and created an explosion of thunderous light. The roaring thunder struck at the Thousand Wind Feather-Scale, causing it to wobble perilously as if it was about to collapse.

However, before Li Chenxi and her group could smile, something despairing happened.

Li Xiang laughed coldly, and he changed his incantations. The Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier turned into tens of thousands of wind knives. In the instant of the explosion, the entire sky is filled with flying wind knives that cut the thunderous light into tiny pieces! Before that, the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier was used for defensive purposes. In that instant, Li Xiang finally revealed his true powers as he transited from defense to offense. Wind knives that enveloped the heaven and earth obscured everyone's field of vision, turning into a tempest of death that attacked every inch of exposed flesh of the crowd. Li Chenxi was one of their first victim. Her body toppled to the ground with countless streaks of blood all over. The other cultivators tried desperately to resist the slashing and dashing of the wind knives. Those with a lower level of mastery were immediately diced to

pieces by the wind knives. It was a truly horrific scene.

Finally, the onslaught of the wind knives ended. All that were present ended in a sorry state, with wounds all over their bodies.

At that moment, Liu Xudong laughed loudly. A figure flew out from the midst of the Sand Vortex Technique. It was the cultivator that had charged into it earlier on. While he was still alive, his body was now filled with tiny holes and wounds as he was mercilessly buffeted by the sandstorm. It was a horrible sight. The three strongest Foundation Establishment stage cultivators from that side were all heavily injured and had lost all ability to resist. In everyone's heart, despair loomed.

Someone shouted, "This is the northern foot of Mount Kunlun. You disciples from the Aeolus Sect came here to massacre us. Do you think that amongst the many sects that reside here, no one would come and seek justice for us?"

Qin Tao and his two companions looked at each other, before simultaneously breaking out into a raucous laugh.

"Justice?" Qin Tao raised his hands and smiled deviously. "Do you believe that anyone here would be able to leave this place alive to spread the news? You want justice? Fine, I'll give it to you. My pair of fists and my powers are justice!" With that, Qin Tao clasped his hands together and conjured another swirling black cyclone by his side.

"If one's mastery of spells and mana is justice. Then, your sense

of justice is nowhere near enough.”

In that moment, a calm and quiet voice cut short Qin Tao’s laughter.

Qin Tao swept the crowd with his glare while Li Xiang and Liu Xudong also turned their gaze coldly towards the source of the voice. Everyone, including the heavily injured Li Chenxi, and even the listless Gao Fan and the Fire Crow Young Master, turned their gaze towards the young person sitting cross-legged under a tree.

Lin Feng’s expression was calm as he sat there quietly. He had no intention of getting up. Qin Tao took a deep breath without revealing any emotion on his fat face. “Oh? Then according to you, what will be considered as enough?”

Lin Feng smiled serenely, and said, “For example, like me.”

Li Chenxi shouted, “You little scoundrel, coming to play the hero at this point in time. Do you really want to die that badly?” The crowd finally reacted, and they looked at Lin Feng as if he was a madman.

“During the battle with the fire crow, he hid at the back. Now, what does he want? If you want to play the hero this really isn’t how you go about doing it.”

“Shh, be quiet. With him to distract their attention, isn’t that a good thing? For all you know, once the three murderers are

distracted, we would be able to escape.”

“You are right. He could finally make a contribution in his own way like this.”

Regardless of what the crowd was saying, Lin Feng’s expression remained calmly serene as he sat quietly cross-legged under the tree.

Qin Tao laughed coldly, “Braggart! I will put you to the test to see what right do you have to sit here and make a fool out of us!”

Lin Feng was just about to say something, but he suddenly decided against it. He smiled slightly and decided to keep his mouth shut. Not only did he choose not to say anything, Lin Feng even decided to close his eyes while sitting there, as if he was resting.

The crowd went berserk.

“What is he doing? Shutting his eyes to await death?”

Chapter 122: That's What I Call Justice!

Lin Feng suddenly had a thought, smiled and kept quiet. What made it even more ridiculous was how he closed his eyes and simply just sat there to rest. His actions immediately angered the already anxious crowd.

“Just when we thought he had some abilities... So he only knew how to talk big...”

“What luck.... Just when I thought we had some chances of surviving...”

“Putting hopes on such a person? You are too dumb!”

Yang Qing moved closer to Lin Feng and whispered, “What is going on?”

Lin Feng let a smile slipped from the corners of his mouth and spoke gently, “Just relax and watch.”

Qin Tao watched Lin Feng closely and sneered, “So is my magic strong enough for you? Let me show you what I can do!”

“Who is it that you want to show your powers to?” A voice rang from afar. When the voice started, it sounded as though the speaker was miles away but right before he finished his sentence, the person was already before their eyes.

The look Qin Tao, Li Xiang and Liu Xudong's faces changed instantaneously when they saw a youth donned in black appear on the peak of a mountain not too far off. The youth was chewing onto a stalk, with both his hands resting behind his head, grinning widely and staring at them.

“Master has told us not to go easy on you all.” Another bright voice rang across the hills. Another youth who was attired in a green student outfit was standing on another peak. He had a long sword by his side and had a straight back, emanating an aura of righteousness.

On the opposite cliff stood a cute little young boy who was around five to six years old. The young boy smiled and said, “How about we do a one-on-one battle? Third Senior can help us cover the rear.” The little boy was a good five to six hundred meters away from Qin Tao and the rest but his clear pre-pubescent voice could be heard by everyone. Everyone was amazed and stunned.

“Foundation Establishment Stage at such a young age? Are you kidding me?”

The three of them were standing at the East, West and North positions respectively.

Then, a beast and a human also appeared on the Southern Peak. The demonic beast was humongous, with a body of a deer, head of a sparrow, horns of a goat and tail of a snake. The entire body of the beast was radiating with a green glow. Qin Tao and his peers were shocked as they exclaimed, “Feilian (Winged Dragon which is the Chinese God of the Wind)!”

On the Feilian's back sat a determined and slim youth, who was no one other than Wang Lin. Hearing what Xiao Budian had said, Wang Lin gave a little smile and replied, "I will patiently wait for each of your successes."

Xiao Yan spat out the stalk in his mouth and smiled at Qin Tao. "Fatty, you are quite haughty and arrogant eh?" Qin Tao scanned the trio before sneering, "Three brats in the initial stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage? How dare you behave in such a way in front of me?"

After hearing that Xiao Yan and the rest were only at the initial stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage, Li Chenxi and the rest once again lost their hopes. The fact they had gone three-on-three but still lost to them despite also being new Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators did not give them much confidence in Xiao Yan and friends. Some of them could not help but complained, "We had an arrogant lunatic just now. Now, we have a few brats who do not know what they are doing."

Qin Tao glared ferociously at Xiao Yan and friends. "Helical Ground Hurricane!" Following Qin Tao's shout, a black hurricane started to form and never stopping spinning. Without waiting for Xiao Yan to retaliate, Xiao Budian quickly leapt off from the peak towards Qin Tao and laughed, "Big Senior, let me have the fatty!"

"Haha! I just cannot do anything about you." Xiao Yan shook his head and smiled. Looking at Zhu Yi, Xiao Yan said, "Second Junior, we should make our move soon."

Zhu Yi smiled, “These fearsome infidels deserve to die here.” He withdrew the longsword from its sheath and leapt off the mountain as well.

Liu Xudong sneered, “Little rascal! Let me show you what is the meaning of death!” His bony face trembled, as he brought his palms together and chanted his mantras. His mana surged, calling upon endless gales, which swept up the sand and pebbles, attempting to bury Zhu Yi in it. However, Zhu Yi was very much at peace and he maintained his composure. Watching the sandstorm which Liu Xudong’s Sand Vortex Technique has created, Zhu Yi nodded and noted. “So this is actually an illusion. A mirage that confuses our sense of direction, resulting in us expending much energy to try to get out of this sandstorm before being at his mercy.”

“Too bad, your illusion is too basic for me. The glow from the fireflies would never be able to compete with the light from the Moon and the Sun.” Zhu Yi sheathed his sword onto his back with his right while his left hand performed a hand-sign to call on his spells.

“Dark Mandala Formation open!”

Liu Xudong was about to make his next move but then beams of black light shot up from the ground and enclosed him in a formation which was about a hundred meters diameter. In the eyes of the outsiders, the black light came out from the ground and formed a light hemisphere which was glued to the ground, enclosing Zhu Yi, Liu Xudong and the entire sandstorm. Liu Xudong noticed that the moment he was enclosed in the Dark

Mandala Formation his awareness and sensitivity to his surrounding had been disabled.

In a moment of panic, Liu Xudong could only call back his sandstorm to form some sort of defensive armor to protect himself. In the Dark Mandala Formation, Zhu Yi, being the spellcaster, did not have his senses disabled. Seeing that Liu Xudong had recalled the sandstorm for self-protection, Zhu Yi was nonchalant as he used his right hand to draw two strokes with his sword. The Taoist Diagram which he drew called upon the elements of nature. The sharp Qi that was emanating from the tip of his sword stripped the sandstorm defense that Liu Xudong had and stabbed Liu Xudong's body.

The darkness faded into the air, revealing Liu Xudong who shrieked in pain and collapsed onto the ground. Zhu Yi gave the tip of his sword a light flick which gave off a crisp ring before he sheaved his sword in a suave manner,

Li Chenxi and the rest had their eyes widened as they took in this shocking and unexpected scene without saying a single word.

On the other side, Xiao Budian continued to giggle as he waved his soft little hands in the air as he faced Qin Tao's Helical Ground Hurricane. Xiao Budian's left hand called upon the most vicious of winds, while his right hand called upon the loudest of thunders. When he combined his palms together, he released a powerful storm which aided both the wind and thunder to grow as they fed on each other. Not long, the storm had expanded to unimaginable proportions. Qin Tao's Helical Ground Hurricane was immediately put under pressure by the storm once it came

into contact with it as it struggled to match up to the strength of the storm.

Xiao Budian chuckled and added another stroke of lightning into the humongous storm. The storm engulfed and swallowed the Helical Ground Hurricane entirely with its new inject of power. Qin Tao was in utter disbelief as he choked on his words.

In the meantime, Xiao Budian's endless storm, rejuvenated after absorbing the Helical Ground Hurricane, howled as it sped towards Qin Tao. Qin Tao's huge body was directly hit by the endless storm and he flew off like a kite without a string, before landing heavily.

Li Xiang's jaw dropped as he watched his own senior and junior get pulped in a blink of an eye. He turned his focus back onto Xiao Yan. Xiao Yan acknowledged his stare and replied, "It is now our turn."

As he finished his sentence, Xiao Yan's right fist formed an unusual symbol before he threw a punch at Li Xiang's head. Li Xiang gave a loud grunt before calling upon the countless wind blades to form the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier in front of him.

As of now, he no longer dreamed of defeating the enemy, but only hope that his spells and techniques could protect him against Xiao Yan's blows. This, he believed he could do it because a full defense mode Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier was formidable.

“It is impossible to penetrate the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier!” Li Chenxi gasped as she covered her mouth in disbelief. Her Roar of Thunder could not even breach the defense of the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier. How could the youth in black hoped to do it with his bare fist?

In the face of Li Xiang’s defense-inclined strategy, Xiao Yan laughed it off and continued with his punch. It was then when the vibrations and tremors from the destructive power of his punch started to stack and overpower the Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier as the formidable fortress began to crumble like paper pulp. The countless wind blades only did one thing in the face of the Crash of the Eight Trigrams, which was to shatter. And it was a continuous shattering until the entire barrier shattered.

Li Xiang’s jaw dropped as he watched how Xiao Yan’s iron fist became bigger and bigger as it neared before coming into contact with his poor face.

Liu Xudong.

Qin Tao.

Li Xiang.

The three core disciples of the Aeolus Sect, all mid-term Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators, were all destroyed and wrecked by Xiao Yan and friends.

Li Chenxi and the rest were now paralyzed by amazement, and they felt that it was a little too overwhelming for their brains to process.

Lin Feng, who had been sitting on the fishing platform in ease from the beginning till the end, finally stood up and smiled, “This is what I call justice.” The look on his face suddenly changed as he looked at Gao Fan before a weird smile formed on it.

“Hey, you are quite resistant eh?”

Gao Fan, who was originally lying on the ground like a dead dog, suddenly shot up and fled towards the Southern Peak where Wang Lin was at.

Chapter 123: This Must Be A Dream!

Gao Fan, who had been lying on the ground like a dead dog, suddenly shot up and dashed towards Wang Lin.

Gao Fan right now had a face contorted in pain as well as a pair of bloody eyes, no longer bearing any resemblance to the charismatic and suave Senior Gao.

Despite being in immense pain, Gao Fan was still alert and rational to a certain extent as he accurately chose Wang Lin, the weakest among the four, as the possible opening from where he could escape.

Yang Qing was shocked and he shouted, “Watch out!”

Gao Fan might be seriously injured but at the end of the day, he was still a cultivator in the mid-term stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage. Wang Lin, who was only a cultivator of Qi Disciple Level 5, would never stand a chance against him.

Gao Fan obviously followed this train of thought as he lunged towards Wang Lin. In the meantime, he shouted authoritatively, “Feilian, assist me in killing this brat!”

He has already recognised that the Feilian carrying Wang Lin was the exact same beast which his cousin Gao Long had acquired from Aeolus Sect.

Normally, Gao Fan would not even have looked at this Feilian in the eye. If it dared to block his way, he would have simply killed this beast.

However, with his current injury condition, he could utilise less than half of his mana and abilities. Therefore, he had put his hopes on the Feilian to resist against Wang Lin and to assist him to escape from death.

Wang Lin heard Gao Fan's shoutings but remained calm and lowered his head to look at the Feilian he was riding on.

The wind beast Feilian heard Gao Fan's orders but could not be bothered with them. Its pair of eyes was stealing glances at the calm and composed Lin Feng who was in the valley.

Lin Feng smiled back at the Feilian, leaving it in shudders.

Feilian turned its head around and swept its glance over Gao Fan, revealing an expression that was very human.

Everyone over there could clearly tell what the expression meant.

It was a clear disregard for Gao Fan.

"Do you think I am an idiot? If I were to help you, I would be dead for sure." Feilian could not be bothered with Gao Fan, as it continued to steal glances at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was very satisfied with its performance and nodded his head in the direction of the Feilian, leaving it in relief and happiness.

Feilian's changes in expressions was visible to everyone, including Gao Fan. This made Gao Fan's blood boil as he never expected himself, a prodigy, to be looked down by a beast.

“Dumb creature!” Gao Fan was boiling mad. He could not be bothered with whether he was severely injured as he pushed on and tried to force out his mana.

“Tornado Cut!”

Under the impact of the movement of mana in his body, the wound in his anus and butt area splitted open once again, resulting in the spurting of blood out from his ass, leaving Gao Fan in pain again.

However, he pressed on and completed the spell as two pillars of tornadoes swept towards Wang Lin and Feilian. The two tornadoes collided with one another to form a single large wind blade that was slicing its way towards Wang Lin.

Because of his injury, Gao Fan's Tornado Cut was very much weakened and was incomparable to the one he casted during his battle with the Fire Crow Young Master. However, its power is still more than enough to take down Wang Lin who was still only at the Qi Training Stage.

Wang Lin's eyes flashed and he knew that at his current level, he could only use the Celestial Finger of Styx once.

If he were to use the Finger of Samsara, he might be able to parry Gao Fan's Tornado Cut but then he would no longer possess the power to defend himself.

Wang Lin patted the head of Feilian and laughed, "Now it's your showtime. Master will be looking at your performance."

Among Lin Feng's disciples, Wang Lin is currently the weakest and therefore, Lin Feng had given Wang Lin the Feilian to protect him.

Feilian trembled a bit before regaining its focus then letting a thunderous howl.

Two pillars of tornado appeared in front of the Feilian, as they sped forward, forming a gigantic wind blade that was more than ten metres tall as they collided with one another.

Quite apparently, this wind beast had also just used the Tornado Cut technique, just as how Gao Fan had just did.

The only difference was that its Tornado Cut was much more powerful than Gao Fan's

In front of Gao Fan's red eyes, Feilian's Tornado Cut shattered his Tornado Cut.

“You disloyal beast! One day, I will ripped out your tendons and skin!”

Gao Fan was so angry that he just let out his reprimand. But then halfway through his scolding, his voice was suddenly cut off.

Wang Lin who was sitting on the Feilian, looked at Gao Fan with a cold stare that was devoid of any feelings.

Wang Lin extended his right hand as he pointed at Gao Fan before exclaiming, “Celestial Finger of Styx, silence!”

Black swirly gases that characterized the space of death rose from the ground under Gao Fan's feet in an insidious manner and enclosed him within.

Gao Fan's Aurous Core Stage apparatus, the Windflow Magic Robe was already damaged by the Grand Sun Primordial Fire and could not offer any substantial protection right now.

Endless death gases attacked and corroded the severely injured body of Gao Fan in a fervent manner. The colour on Gao Fan's face was drained as death appeared to be imminent. Gao Fan could only push on and tried to use his mana to resist but the injured him simply did not possess enough power to break free from this death space.

Yang Qing, Li Chenxi and the rest were utterly shocked at this sight, feeling that whatever was happening in front of them was upsetting and changed whatever preconceived ideas they had about duels.

Wang Feng's Celestial Finger of Styx was so sudden and powerful that the rest could not help but to feel a chill down their spines. They questioned themselves if they could actually take on a Celestial Finger of Styx.

Just the mere thought of this left many feeling scared and they dared not to continue pondering on this issue.

But not for long, they were rejoicing as they looked towards Xiao Yan and the other three with admiration.

They were their saviors in this doomed situation, turning the tide and aiding them in their fight for survival. Such changes in circumstances had left everyone excited beyond their control.

“Superiority, this is true superiority!” a male cultivator exclaimed as he looked at Xiao Yan with admiration and respect. “Such a strong and powerful Thousand Feather Wind Scale Barrier but it was no match for his far superior punch!”

Li Chenxi's eyes were gleaming, “The strength of his fist is actually stronger than my Lightning Strike. What incredible strength.”

The other female cultivators swooned at the sight of Zhu Yi. “That was way too cool. He destroyed the opponent’s Sand Vortex Technique with so much ease. That is totally not human and too cool.”

“Gao Fan is nowhere near them...” A female cultivator could not help but blurt this out, drawing looks of disapproval from other female cultivators. “How could you compare them to Senior Gao?”

However, most of the people were more interested in Xiao Budian. “That is insane, is this little chap even human? At the age of five, he has already attained the Foundation Establishment Stage. Could he be the calf of some Immemorial Beast?”

“What would his potential be if he already possesses such a high mastery of his skills at such a tender age?”

“His future is as bright as it can get! Any prodigy or genius would still be considered a scum when compared to this little chap!”

“Shhhhhh! Keep it down! Stop calling him the little chap. If he hears it, we might be in trouble.”

The cultivator who was the one talking, quickly covered his mouth. But still, he could not help but heap another praise on how strong Xiao Budian was. His eyes shifted over to Wang Lin, who was still riding on the Feilian. “That guy is no joke either. He might only be in the Qi Training Stage but he took only one move to take Gao Fan down.”

“Gao Fan might be severely injured but not every Qi Disciple Level 5 cultivator would be able to take him down.”

Suddenly, someone exclaimed, “They have been addressing each other as Senior and Junior. Unless they are all from the same Master?”

Having heard what he said, Li Chenxi thought it through before agreeing, “That must be right. The aura of their mana and the way they cast their spells all direct us to the fact that they must share the same Master.”

Looking at Xiao Yan and the other three, a look of admiration and reverence formed on her face as she said, “I wonder who is that legendary master that can educate and train such brilliant disciples?”

“We must not look down on their current Qi Disciple Level because if they were to continue on their growth curves, all of their futures are brighter than the Sun!”

Everyone nodded their heads in unison and agreed.

Lin Feng heard what the rest had said and could not help but smile.

Yang Qing looked back and forth between Lin Feng and the four heroes, as he tried hard to establish some form of link before a

revelation struck him. He was so shocked that he was left speechless.

Li Chenxi also noticed Lin Feng's smile and said coldly, "Why are you smiling? Thinking very highly of yourself? You do not have any gift or talent yet you like to boast about it. If not for these four young heroes, you would have been a dead man!"

Lin Feng replied plainly, "That might not be the case."

At this moment, everyone was extremely turned off by Lin Feng's words and behaviour and shouted, "Still trying to talk tough!" "We should teach him a lesson!"

However, because the Xiao Yan and the other three were moving closer to the group, they slowly quietened down.

Li Chenxi quickly tidied herself up and received them in her best possible state. "Thank you for saving us! May I know what your names are and who your Master is..."

Just as she was speaking halfway, she could not continue on with her words. Her eyes were illustrative of how shocked she was as she stared at Xiao Yan and the other three.

What did she see?

She actually saw how the powerful saviours moved in a respectful manner to the front of Lin Feng.

“We, your disciples, greet our Master!”

The four of them went before Lin Feng and bowed down in unison as they greeted their Master.

Even the Feilian followed at their rear and lifted its front hooves before bowing to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and replied, “You guys have delivered an exciting performance for Master. Rise please.”

Xiao Yan and the rest continued on with a conversation with Lin Feng but Li Chenxi could no longer follow it because there was only one voice that was on repeat in her head.

“Is this a dream? This must be a dream. This must be a dream! “

She relaxed her neck and looked around to find the rest of the people also equally shocked.

Everyone was also chanting in unison. “This must be a dream!”

Chapter 124: The Fire Crow Demonic Commander

Although Li Chenxi and the rest wished that everything that had happened was a dream, but the reality tended to be harsh and cruel.

Lin Feng, who had been looked down by all of them, was indeed the Master of their four heroes.

They were especially unsettled by how the fearsome Xiao Budian was giggling as he went to grab Lin Feng's hand to ask for a prize or reward for his good performance.

This scene destroyed the worldview which they had adopted for a very long time.

A group of cultivators wanted to move forward to express their gratitude but they did not dare to and hence, remained standing at where they were in an awkward fashion.

They had originally wanted to mix around with Xiao Yan and other three to do some form of networking but now no longer possessed the courage to do so.

Lin Feng could not bother to be calculative with them as he grinned towards Yang Qing.

Yang Qing gave off a bitter smile when he realised Lin Feng was looking at him. He stammered, “I....You...No, Revered Cultivator, I totally had no idea...”

Lin Feng smiled in a gentle manner and patted his shoulder, “Your biggest problem does not lie in the difficulty in your Qi Training but in your attitude and character.”

“Be more confident. Be more brave. And then you will realise the path ahead is wider than you thought.”

By now, Yang Qing has regained his composure and he bowed towards Lin Feng with his utmost sincerity. “Thank you Revered Cultivator for your teachings. I will definitely do my best.”

Lin Feng looked at the four Aeolus Sect Disciples whom his disciples have taken down before shaking his head in laughter. Following which, he waved his hand and the Black Cloud Flag emitted a dark glow, rolling the dying Fire Crow Young Master up.

“You actually remembered me?!” The Fire Crow Young Master let out a cry in anguish because he did not expect anyone to still be aware of his existence after his repeated transformations.

What a joke, Gao Fan’s objective from the start was the Grand Moon Primordial Water, while killing the Fire Crows was nothing but a decoy.

However, Lin Feng was only focused on the Fire Crow Young

Master right from the beginning.

More accurately, he was in control of all the intelligence regarding Mount Yujing.

With regards to the Grand Moon Primordial Water, Lin Feng let out a sigh. He would not kill everyone just to locate the water like Qin Tao and the rest.

In addition, with his current Qi Level, he was not confident of taming the Primordial Water. However, Lin Feng was aware that if he could progress to the Aurous Core Stage, he could indeed temporarily seal the Primordial Water with his Heavenly Cage Mantra.

“We can only call it a day. Who knows who will be the lucky winner that has the Primordial Water in his body.” Lin Feng smiled. “Let’s go.”

He threw the Black Cloud Flag into the air and, together with his disciples, flew off.

Before that, Lin Feng turned his head around and looked at Yang QIng before saying, “Yang Qing, my little friend, we will meet when fate allows.”

Yang Qing bowed again, “I have learnt much from Revered Cultivator. I really hope to be able to meet Revered Cultivator again.”

He stood up again to send Lin Feng and the rest off with his eyes till they vanished from the edge of the skies.

Yang Qing thought to himself. When will I be able to fight off strong enemies with ease like the disciples of the Revered Cultivator? The youth who was riding the Feilian beast was only at the Qi Disciple Level 5...

Yang Qing sighed before turning around to a shock.

A group of people were surrounding him from the back with multiple pairs of eyes staring at him.

They laughed in an uneasy manner, "Senior Yang, You and that cultivator...Erm, the Revered Cultivator, seemed to be getting along well eh."

"Senior Yang indeed possesses the best foresight. He could tell that the Revered Cultivator wasn't a nobody right from the start."

While the rest took their turn to heap praises on Yang Qing, Li Chenxi also looked at Yang Qing before saying, "Junior Yang, you have indeed kept your tricks up your sleeves well. Do you know of the background of that Revered Cultivator? I have never seen them before though. Is he a cultivator from Mount Kunlun?"

Yang Qing did not know whether to cry or to laugh as he was surrounded by their questioning.

He might be gentle and weak but Yang Qing was not a stupid man. How could he not know what the rest of them were driving at?

Lin Feng might not have displayed his skills and Qi Level but being able to train such brilliant disciples like Xiao Yan gave off clues of his own abilities.

Of course, if we were really picky about the analysis of the abilities of Xiao Yan and the rest, they are only at the initial stages of the Foundation Establishment Stages.

But the potential and abilities that they had displayed have really changed all impressions of them. The skills and spells that they possessed at such a tender age as well as their control over the battle with opponents that were superior to them have really given the rest much food for thought.

If they were to continue along this progression in a speedy manner, who knew what they could become in the future?

In fact, they might soon attain heights that normal beings would never be able to in no time.

Everyone present belonged to all the little Sects and Clans of Mount Kunlun. Their strongest Elders in their respective Sects and Clans were only at the Aurous Core Stage. They were nothing compared to the Nascent Soul Stage Elders in the more reputable Sects.

This was the exact reason why they kept trying to bootlick Gao Fan. It was not because of Gao Fan's abilities but rather because of his background in Aeolus Sect, which was one of the few powerful sects in Mount Kunlun.

Looking at how Yang Qing managed to establish contact with the mysterious Lin Feng, Li Chenxi and the rest were definitely envious. Some were even jealous.

Yang Qing only felt that everything was absurd and cannot help but replied, "I am also unaware where the Revered Cultivator resides."

Li Chen Xi was obviously unhappy with his reply, "Junior Yang, I know you are holding a grudge from my lack of courtesy earlier. I have already apologized. But do you really have to harp over such a minor thing?"

The others were also unhappy about this, "Hey, I know you have gotten on good terms with the Revered Cultivator. But how could you just leave your fellow peers behind like this? I did not know that you are such a selfish man."

"Forget about it. Who knows if he really is such a man? Once he has found someone that he can rely and depend on, he might just forget about the people that he used to know."

"I just don't get it. He is just a coward. Why would the Revered Cultivator even want to mix around with someone like him?"

Yang Qing blushed and kept quiet. He was never adept in the art of debating and continued to let them express their frustration.

“I...” Just as Yang Qing was about to say something, his expression suddenly changed as he gazed at a distance in the sky.

Li Chenxi and the three other cultivators who were at the initial stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage were injured but they too followed the direction that Yang Qing was looking.

The clouds at the edge of the sky rolled open to reveal a single red cloud that was looming towards the crowd, releasing a frightening aura across the entire place.

“Aurous Core Stage!”

Li Chenxi furrowed her brows at her estimation of the abilities of whoever and whatever was in the cloud. When the red cloud neared them, everyone’s expression changed astoundingly

At the centre of the cloud was a seven metres long gigantic fire crow with a wingspan of up to 35 metres.

A demon at the Aurous Core Stage was usually known as a Demonic Commander. And right in front of Yang Qing and the rest was a Fire Crow Demonic Commander.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander was situated in mid-air as tide and tides of heat waves swept to the ground, leaving Yang Qing and the rest out of breath.

“Where is the Young Master of my clan?” The Fire Crow Demonic Commander suddenly spoke in human tongue with its screeching voice. “Did you humans injure the Young Master of my Clan?”

An idea occurred to Li Chenxi as she exclaimed in her loudest voice, “It is the white robed cultivator! He captured the Fire Crow Young Master.”

“What?” The Fire Crow Demonic Commander was enraged. The tremors from his powerful mana shook the souls of everyone present, resulting in them falling onto the ground.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander glared at Li Chenxi with its red beady eyes and questioned her, “Speak! Where are they?”

Li Chenxi struggled as she pointed at Yang Qing, “That cultivator has left already. But this man knows where they had gone.”

“Me? I do not know...” Yang Qing was stunned and just when he was about to defend himself, he was cut off by Li Chenxi. “This issue is none of our business. As long as you bring this man with you, you will definitely be able to locate the white robed cultivator.”

Yang Qing felt a chill from within his body as he finally experienced how cold and cruel the world could be. He noticed how the people around him started to take a step back, leaving him in the center of the spotlight.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander which was in mid-air screeched, “Alright, human, lead the way!”

Just when Li Chenxi was about to heave a sigh of relief, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander continued on, “As for the rest of you, it seems like you are no longer of any use.”

Cruelty flashed across its pair of beady eyes as it continued, “Go to hell then!”

As it finished its words, it flapped its wings and endless flames engulfed Li Chenxi and the rest.

“Noooo!” Li Chenxi screamed as she attempted to use her flying sword to parry its blow but was turned into ashes in no time by the sea of fire.

Amidst the eerie laughter of the Fire Crow Demonic Commander, everyone besides Yang Qing were also engulfed in flames by the sea of fire, as they howled till their deaths.

Yang Qing was caught in a daze as he witnessed and heard the last few screams of pain from his companions. His heart felt as though it was gripped by someone, as cold sweat broke out

profusely, leaving him gripped in endless fear.

“Come on be brave! Be brave!”

Yang Qing loosened the grip on his fist before tightening it again. He gave off a howl as he brought his hands together before forming a symbol with them.

The mana in him surged like river which has broken free from a dam. Yes, that is the secret technique from his sect, the only technique which Yang Qing managed to master. Flash Flood Mantra!

The Flash Flood Mantra immediately drained Yang Qing of all his mana, as it called upon a water dragon that headed straight for the Fire Crow Demonic Commander.

Initially, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander could not be bothered with his attack because he was merely a cultivator at the Qi Training Stage. No matter how much he tried to unleash his potential, the attacks would pose no threat to it.

However, just when the water dragon was released, a green light flashed in the body of the water dragon.

The green flash was like a masterstroke as it gave the water dragon life!

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander immediately felt uneasy as

it screeched, “Is this...the Grand Moon Primordial Water?!” Right now, he no longer dared to treat this lightly as the fire on its body became larger as it came into collision with the water dragon.

However, Yang Qing’s level is still too low as the water dragon which he has summoned with all his strength and might was still destroyed in a single blow by the Fire Crow Demonic Commander.

The huge recoil threw Yang Qing back and he fell heavily into a stream with fast current, that was flowing into the mountain. He sank straight to the bottom of the river and disappeared from sight.

Because it was just a small volume of a normal mountain river as compared to its powers, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander was ready to evaporate all the water.

But the moment Yang Qing sank into the water, the entire stream turned into jade green.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander muttered coldly, “Consider yourself lucky.” It nevertheless did not dare to pursue him, as it spreaded its wings and flew towards the depth of Mount Kunlun.

“Whoever you are, get ready to die for capturing our Young Master! I will not wait for the King to make his move before I burn you into ashes!”

Chapter 125: The Interrogation

As Lin Feng rode forward on his Black Cloud Flag, Wang Lin and the rest followed behind on the Feilian.

The Fire Crow Young Master, along with Gao Fan and the four disciples of the Aeolus Sect, was trapped by the cloudy light from the Black Cloud Flag.

Lin Feng himself had entered the dimension inside the Black Cloud Flag, and he found himself in front of the Fire Crow Young Master.

As the demon had been heavily injured by the Grand Moon Primordial Water, it depended solely on a piece of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame for survival. In its sorry state, its former ferocity and arrogance was gone.

It could not even morph into its human form and could only maintain its demonic form. Seeing that Lin Feng was approaching, its eyes betrayed a trace of terror.

“Who are you? Do you know who am I?”

Upon hearing the Fire Crow Young Master’s terrified voice in spite of his cocky demeanor, Lin Feng broke into a laugh, “I don’t know who you are, but I do know that your father is the King of the Fire Crows. So, what did you plan on telling me?”

The Fire Crow Young Master was silenced by this, and from Lin Feng's calm unchanging expression it realized, in that instant, that its opponent did not care about its parentage. It could not use its parentage to frighten him.

Upon realizing this, the Fire Crow Young Master sank into a sullen silence.

Lin Feng asked, "The nesting place for the fire crows is usually very far from Mount Kunlun. So why did all of you come to Mount Kunlun on such a large scale?"

The Fire Crow Young Master withdrew its neck and replied, "No... no reason. I wish to go for an excursion, and my kind is accompanying me."

Lin Feng squinted, while looking at it smilingly but silently.

Despite not saying anything, the Fire Crow Young Master felt a sudden sense of foreboding rising in its heart.

Lin Feng looked at the obviously terrified Fire Crow Young Master, and smiled lightly while saying three syllables, "Mount Yujing."

The Fire Crow Young Master's heart missed a beat, and when it looked at Lin Feng again it was even more terrified.

"Mount Yujing is located near the northern foot of Mount

Kunlun. Normally, it is concealed in the chaotic dimensional currents, and would only appear in this year once every 60 years.” Lin Feng said while smiling. “According to my sources, you know the exact location of Mount Yujing.”

The Fire Crow Young Master was quiet for a while. Its tiny eyes kept flitting about.

Lin Feng guessed what it wanted to say in its heart, and said directly, “How did I come about this information? I can tell you that. Once, I met a Celestial Jade Tree Demon, called Mai Ye. She told me about Mount Yujing.”

The Fire Crow Young Master’s eyes suddenly shrunk, and it exclaimed, “You know the Demonic Lord Mai Ye?”

Lin Feng also squinted slightly upon hearing this.

Mai Ye was actually a Demonic Lord?

Amongst the demons, a Demonic Commander was the equivalent of a human in his Aurous Core stage whereas a Demonic Lord was the equivalent of a human in his Nascent Soul stage.

When he met Mai Ye initially, the she-demon was in trouble as it had been battling with Murong Yanran from the Sword of Radiance Sect. The power it exhibited was barely beyond the Foundation Establishment stage.

Thus, Lin Feng was unable to fully ascertain what was the full extent of Mai Ye's powers up till now. In that moment, he felt a massive increase in the pressure on his shoulders.

This pressure did not come solely from Mai Ye, but only from Yan Mingyue.

Mai Ye was in its Nascent Soul stage, which means that its rival and frequent competitor, Yan Mingyue, who had almost killed both itself and Mai Ye in a battle, was also in its Nascent Soul stage.

Many thoughts fluttered through Lin Feng's mind, but his expression remained unchanging. He did not reply the Fire Crow Young Master, but only continued to look at him passively.

Looking at Lin Feng's unresponsive demeanor, the Fire Crow Young Master assumed that Lin Feng had confirmed its suspicions. It suddenly felt a great sense of unease.

By nature, it was arrogant and wild and often created troubles. Its father, the King of the Fire Crows, did not care to share many things with it. However, as a young leader of the fire crows, the Fire Crow Young Master had heard many things.

For example, it knew its ancestor, the saintly Three-Legged Golden Crow, had gotten into a bit of a dispute with the grandmaster of the Demonic Lord Mai Ye, the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage.

With its tiny brains, the Fire Crow Young Master was unable to discern Mai Ye's motives in telling Lin Feng about the location of Mount Yujing.

However, it did understand that, amongst the chaotic relationships between the various factions, it had to turn the fire crows against Lin Feng. This it understood clearly.

At this juncture, the Fire Crow Young Master panicked. It only wished to report to its father the news that Mai Ye may mean harm for his kind.

"If...if I tell you the exact location of Mount Yujing, would you let me go," asked the Fire Crow Young Master in a prodding manner.

Lin Feng smiled lightly, "Your only choice now is to tell me what you know. As to how would I settle you, I have my own plans. But I promise I won't take away your life."

He never intended to kill the Fire Crow Young Master. Firstly, let's not mention the silly crow's father the King of the Fire Crows, a demon whose cultivation is equivalent to a human cultivator in the Nascent Soul stage. Even if he did manage to kill the King of the Fire Crows, he still must face the Three Legged Golden Crow that stood behind the fire crows.

Lin Feng had no beef with the Fire Crow Young Master. Furthermore, the sorry state of the Fire Crow Young Master was due to Gao Fan's use of the Grand Moon Primordial Water.

However, whether or not he was willing to let it go, Lin Feng too was giving that quite a lot of thought. He decided to head to Mount Yujing first.

The Fire Crow Young Master had no choice but to tell Lin Feng the exact location of Mount Yujing.

“Head 4000 li west from here and you would find a high peak to the north of Mount Kunlun. The peak is called Lingyun Peak. Walk towards the cliff and head straight into the clouds,” The Fire Crow Young Master said dispassionately. “Mount Yujing is a divine mythical that is suspended above the sea of clouds in the sky, and hence is to the top of Lingyun Peak.”

It looked at Lin Feng, and said slowly, “However, Mount Yujing is surrounded by the Heavens Revolving Purple Clouds. I’ve tried many times to enter by this way, yet I failed. If you can’t go in, don’t blame me.”

“Eh?” Lin Feng snorted lightly and looked at it out from the corner of his eyes.

The Fire Crow Young Master withdrew its head, and said, “That is real, for if not for that I would be enjoying myself in Mount Yujing by now.”

“We’ll see once we reach,” Lin Feng said lightly. He looked at the Fire Crow Young Master, and smiled suddenly before saying, “One more thing, pass me your kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.”

The Fire Crow Young Master's expression instantly changed. "Don't even think about it!" It was its most precious item, upon which its life depended on. It also allowed the Fire Crow Young Master to behave wantonly and recklessly.

Many times when it was outside, it did not even have to rely on its father's name to act without care or restraint. Instead, it relied upon the fire crows' kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, with which it could conjure one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Flames to intimidate its opponent.

Lin Feng smiled, and said, "You have tasted the power of the Grand Moon Primordial Water, no? Not bad, right?"

"While I don't have the Grand Moon Primordial Water, I do have the Yellow Spring Primordial Water, one of the Six Great Primordial Waters. I can let you have a taste of that," Lin Feng smiled cordially and radiantly, almost as radiantly and warmly as the sun in the sky. "Today is your lucky day eh? Tasting two of the Six Great Primordial Waters in one day."

The Fire Crow Young Master's face turned green instantly, and it stuttered, "You... you are scaring me?"

In order to enhance his interrogation, Lin Feng had already taken the Pearl of the Yellow Spring from Wang Lin. He produced it immediately, and conjured the Yellow Spring Primordial Water from it. Before it even touched the Fire Crow Young Master, it cracked and gave Lin Feng the kindling of the Grand Sun

Primordial Flame.

After settling the Fire Crow Young Master, Lin Feng went towards where Gao Fan and company were kept.

The four disciples were heavily injured, especially Gao Fan. Having been devastated by the Grand Moon Primordial Water, and then attacked again by Wang Lin and his Lone Death Thumb, he was gnawed on by an aura of death. His entire body was turning green and his face was ashen.

At that moment, none of the earlier arrogant and proud Gao Fan remained.

Watching Lin Feng approach, the muscles on Gao Fan's face contracted and squeezed out a smile that looked worse than a cry, "My fellow Taoist Lin, no I mean, Senior Lin, Senior Lin, I was fortunate to have met you and fought the Fire Crow together with you. No...no, what I meant was that Senior fought the Fire Crow."

"Regardless, it was fate that we met. Perhaps there were some previous misunderstandings, and I did not realize your prowess and abilities and hence offended you. I hoped that Senior could find it in his heart to forgive me."

Lin Feng found it hilarious, and said, "You little thick-skinned scoundrel. What a turncoat you are."

His expression did not change, as he did not respect Gao Fan at

all. Instead, he looked at Qin Tao and the rest.

The three of them were trembling from head to toe. A crooked smile curled on Qin Tao's fat face, "Senior..."

Without waiting for him to finish, Lin Feng interrupted him, "All of you are disciples of the Aeolus Sect? Now that I recall, I may have killed a little bugger from your sect. I think his name was Gao Long?"

Hearing that, the hearts of Qin Tao and the rest sunk.

Lin Feng's words made it clear to them that he did not have any consideration for the Aeolus Sect. He did not care if he killed a disciple of their sect, and he could easily kill the four of them.

Liu Xudong's twig-like face trembled, and he exchanged a glance with Qin Tao and Li Xiang. The three of them knew in their heart that if they wished to live, they must offer something of value to Lin Feng.

Almost simultaneously, the three of them pointed with horrified expressions to Gao Fan and said, "Senior, this person here knew of a secret manual that was left behind by the great demon Kun Peng.

"The Heavens and Earth Secret Manual can only be used by those with the right powers. Senior, with your ability and powers, you deserve it."

“Not only does Gao Fan know about its location, he also possessed a magic item on him that could be used to activate the secret manual. May Senior take note.”

Looking at the three people betraying him completely, without even sparing him anything, Gao Fan was so enraged that his entire body trembled. His eyelids fluttered, and then fainted.

Lin Feng pointed casually with a finger and revived him.

Realizing that Lin Feng was staring at him calmly, Gao Fan could only smile bitterly.

Chapter 126: The Kindling Of The Grand Sun Primordial Flame

As his life was in the hands of Lin Feng, there was nothing Gao Fan could do other than to divulge the truth about the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

The secret manual of Kun Peng was hidden in the North Polar Sea and was enclosed by sealed all-year by thick layers of black ice. Despite knowing its location, as well as possessing a magic item that could activate the manual, he did not know how to crack the black ice.

Fortunately, due to the wheels of fate, the dark ice would be eroded every few years by positive yang energy and become weak.

This would last until the positive yang in the North Polar Sea ran out and the negative yin energy regained the upper hand. Only then would the black ice become strong again.

However, even if one managed to weaken the black ice, it was still difficult to access it.

If one wished to destroy the many layers of black ice, one would need require a firepower akin to one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires or to bash through it.

Otherwise, one would need the Grand Moon Primordial Water, which could direct all types of water and master all ice and water

under heavens, to break open the ice.

Gao Fan knew that a stream of the Grand Moon Primordial Water is hidden in the northern foot of Mount Kunlun. Taking advantage of the misdeeds of the Fire Crow Young Master, he wished to spark a fight between the Grand Moon Primordial Water and its Grand Sun Primordial Flame and reap both as his prize in the end.

Despite possessing only one, he would be able to break the dark ice of the North Polar Sea and obtain the Secret Manual of Kun Peng.

Once he obtain both the secret manual and the Grand Moon Primordial Water, Gao Fan would reach unimaginable heights.

Too bad that as of now, that did not belong to him anymore.

After Lin Feng took away his hidden treasure the Scale of Kun Peng, Gao Fan's heart bled nonstop.

On the other hand, Lin Feng was unimaginably happy. Despite not possessing the Grand Moon Primordial Water, but he did possess Xiao Yan's Unholy Spectral Light, which could destroy the dark ice too.

Furthermore, he also possessed the Fire Crow Young Master's kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

Directing the Black Cloud Flag to head west while instructing his

disciples to follow tightly behind on the Feilian, Lin Feng had another plan. He wished to find the another Kindling of the Legendary Flame.

Despite it being only a fire kindling, but it already possessed an incredible heat.

Lin Feng allowed his thoughts to enter the Kindling of the Legendary Flame, and in that moment he felt a golden light shining before his eyes. Countless tiny rays of light spiked through his brain.

"The divine light from the Grand Sun Primordial Flame is truly powerful," Lin Feng said in awe. At that moment, the power of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams began to activate.

With its power of genesis, a small virtual world began to form in Lin Feng's internal consciousness.

The dancing bright lights began to enter the small world and recomposed themselves as a bright red sun in the middle of the sky. As the sun rays spilled onto the earth, all creations began to grow energetically.

The vast expanse of the heaven and earth absorbed the golden sun rays. All appeared well and harmonious.

Lin Feng smiled lightly and continued to communicate with the essence within the kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

"Who dares to sneak a glance upon the kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame which I had bestowed to my descendants?"

Suddenly, a ferocious voice sounded and shook Lin Feng's consciousness. The great bellow caused Lin Feng to suddenly feel dazed.

Lin Feng thought, "Could it be the Golden Crow?"

Settling his spirits, Lin Feng went closer to take a look and noticed a shadow moving in the golden light.

While the shadow appeared blurred and formless, it emanated an enormous energy and power that was extremely shocking.

Lin Feng realised suddenly that the shadow is a tiny piece of consciousness of the Golden Crow. It could not even constitute a part of him but merely one of his thoughts. A remnant piece of his consciousness.

However, just this consciousness alone was able to suffocate Lin Feng.

The shadow, which was originally unclear, became increasingly clear with that one sentence and it begun to take on a shape.

A Three-Legged Golden Crow dazzling with a halo of holy light

that resembled the sun appeared.

Blazingly hot, it was super strong.

The Grand Sun Primordial Flame within the Kindling of the Legendary Flame congregated onto the body of the Three-Legged Golden Crow. As its power concentrated, the shadow became clearer.

Lin Feng arched his eyebrows. The Three-Legged Golden Crow was truly powerful. Based only a string of thought, it could turn the kindling of the primordial flame into an extension of itself.

The Three-Legged Golden Crow definitely did not pass only one Kindling of the Legendary Flame to his descendants. To facilitate their usage, he erased his own experiences and spell imprints, but he left his consciousness in the kindling of the primordial flame.

As long as an outsider wished to cultivate using a kindling of the primordial flame, the Golden Crow would feel it. He did not have to descend personally or use a body extension. He only needed to cultivate the kindling of the primordial flame into a bodily extension to destroy his opponent.

Despite the single kindling within the Grand Sun Primordial Flame not being much and was only a kindling, but with the powers of Golden Crow he was able to cultivate an extension of his self and imbue it with a humongous amount of battling power.

As of now, there was no way Lin Feng could resist.

However, Lin Feng did not panic. Rather, he understood the principles behind this technique and calmed down.

"This is just the right moment for me to test out new spells," Lin Feng said smilingly as the form of the Golden Crow took shape. He carefully sensed the change in mana.

This was a good reference for his subsequent cultivation of the kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

As the shadow of the Golden Crow began to take shape, Lin Feng extended a hand and his five fingers became as sharp as knives. He gently waved it in the air.

"Regardless of who you are, as long as you dared to touch the kindling of the primordial flame that I've given my descendants, you would surely be destroyed...eh?"

From the shadow emanated the voice of the Golden Crow, which combined with the powerful mana to form a powerful voice whose sound waves could almost be seen by the naked eye.

However, with a chop from Lin Feng's hand in the air, the voice suddenly gasped in surprise.

"Who exactly are you? How did you sever the connection between the kindling and I?" The shadow of the Golden Crow did

not form an actual entity, but only established a connection with the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. He was unable to actually see his surroundings.

As the shadow was about to form into an actual entity with the power of the fire kindling, he suddenly felt as if he had lost the connection with the fire kindling mysteriously.

"Who are you?"

As his connection to the fire kindling was severed, the Golden Crow actually became more calm. However, Lin Feng could feel the anger beneath the calm.

It was like a supervolcano that was about to erupt.

However, this supervolcano temporarily could not erupt onto Lin Feng, who had severed the connection between the Golden Crow and the fire kindling. Even if, in a fit of anger, the Golden Crow wished to come down personally, it would not be so easy.

He could also come to Mount Kunlun to search for Lin Feng. But, as a great sage of the demons, his every action would come under scrutiny.

A personal expedition to Mount Kunlun, the traditional area of control by Man, by the Golden Crow is vastly different from an intrusion by a bunch of mischief-making fire crows.

His coming would be met and countered by his human equivalents.

And because of that, the Golden Crow was especially angry.

As the form gradually dissipated and returned to its shadowy form, Lin Feng said, "What a stupid question, can I tell you the answer?"

Despite it being a close shave, Lin Feng was still cautious. If not for his new technique, the Golden Crow could have succeeded.

"How should I begin? This spell still needs to be perfected. However, the Abhijna Analytic Device cannot be used on techniques I've created," Lin Feng sighed, and returned his attention to the Kindling of the Legendary Flame.

Destroying the threat and having obtained a tip from the extension of the Golden Crow on cultivating the Kindling of the Legendary Flame, Lin Feng realised it's easier to cultivate the fire.

"Abhijna Analytic Device, activate."

From his systemic tools he activated the Divine Analytic Device and quickly, he analysed the powers and profound techniques within the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

Through the machine's analysis, Lin Feng could master it quickly.

"Possessing solely the divine rays from the Grand Sun Primordial Flame is really not enough. If only I possess the incantations to summon the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, then how good would that be."

Licking his lips, Lin Feng's heart was full of regrets. "It would be easy to combine an incantation with a spell's abhijna, but to derive an incantation with an abhijna would be difficult."

"Is that the Grand Sun Primordial Flame? Really? My intuition is not wrong! Give me give it to me!"

Lin Feng was stunned and he took out a ring. From the ring, he could hear the little Taotie Tuntun's panicky voice.

"What do you want now?" Lin Feng's consciousness entered the ring and he stared at Tuntun, who was leaning against the bars of the Light Prison, her eyes green with envy.

Tuntun said loudly, "Just now, I felt the powers of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame but I dared not confirm it. Now that I'm closer, I can confirm that it's the Grand Sun Primordial Flame."

Lin Feng's mouth twitched. "So what? Even if it's the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, it belongs to me." Tuntun slapped the bars, her face full of desire, and said, "Give me, give me, please. This kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, give it to me please!"

Lin Feng's heart softened. The glutton, Tuntun, was never picky nor demanding. This was her first time demanding something so strongly, to the extent whereby she was not afraid to appear weak in front of Lin Feng.

"Why do you want the Grand Sun Primordial Flame so badly?"

Chapter 127: What A Great Humiliation

"Why do you want to obtain the Grand Sun Primordial Flame?"

Lin Feng looked at Tuntun and asked slowly.

The expression on Tuntun's small face suddenly became a lot more serious. She said, word by word, "I want revenge!"

Lin Feng enquired, "Is it for the person who previously defeated you utterly and left you with only a ray of your soul?"

"Not exactly." Seriousness was written all over Tuntun's small face. "It's more to avenge the shame faced by my parents."

Lin Feng turned his head. "Oh, may I ask who your parents are?"

Tuntun adjusted her clothes and answered with reverence. "My father is the Taotie Grand Sage of the Demonic Clan, and my mother is the Purple Zephyr Taotie Demon King of the Taotie Clan."

"I see," Lin Feng nodded. Even though Tuntun was left with only a ray of her soul, she could forcefully endure an assault from an Aurous Core Stage Cultivator. One could only imagine her powers last year when her strength was at its peak.

Especially since her age is considered very young for her kind.

To have given birth to such a daughter, one wouldn't require much thought to realize that Tuntun's parents are definitely no ordinary people.

But even if these parents could face such shameful humiliation, and have their daughter be so obsessed with revenge despite having only a ray of soul left. Then what kind of person would Tuntun's nemesis be?

"If I don't exact my revenge, I swear I will not enter Samsara!" Tuntun said resolutely.

Lin Feng yawned. "All the best to you."

Tuntun yelled unhappily. "What kind of attitude is this?"

"Apologies, apologies." Lin Feng waved his hand without an ounce of sincerity, but not because he wanted to be rude. It was just that Tuntun's story was so clichéd that he could not possibly show any interest.

Tuntun let out a dissatisfied grunt, but then her attitude softened. "You can just give me that kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame."

Lin Feng crossed his arms in front of his chest, and said faintly. "Your revenge requires this kindling?"

Tuntun nodded vigorously.

"But why should I give it to you? They are your parents, not mine. What does your feud have to do with me?" Lin Feng curled his lips. "Strictly speaking, our relationship isn't even that amicable."

Tuntun was suddenly taken aback. She herself knew that if Lin Feng hadn't been continuously using the Heavenly Cage Mantra to contain her, she would definitely have swallowed his mana.

As thick-skinned as Tuntun may be, denying such a blatant fact would still make her feel guilty.

After she mulled over it seriously for a bit, Tuntun seemed to have reached a decision. She looked at Lin Feng and said earnestly, "As long as you give me the kindling, I'll do anything for you."

Having these words recited by a cute little girl would normally be something that would make one's imagination go dirtily wild.

But unfortunately, Lin Feng was not a lolicon, and he knew clearly that the seemingly cute little girl standing before him was no human.

"Tell me first then, who is this nemesis of yours?" Lin Feng asked.

Tuntun's small face suddenly filled with burning rage. "Even though I'm Samsarian, I'll still never forget the humiliation she

brought me!"

"Hufen of the Mount Qingqiu Heavenly Fox Clan, I will never forget her too!"

Lin Feng raised his eyebrows. "Is she very strong?"

Tuntun grunted in disdain. "Not at all, they are merely sly vixens who practice charms. In terms of mana mastery, it would be the same as that of a Demonic General."

"Oh?" Lin Feng was confused. Such a level would actually be equivalent to that of human cultivators in the initial stage of the Foundation Establishment.

In other words, their powers cannot exceed that of the Fire Crow Young Master even at their best. Such a level would allow even Tuntun herself to eliminate Hufen without lifting a finger, let alone Tuntun's formidable parents.

Not even a bone would be left if Tuntun swallows her.

Seemingly having understood Lin Feng's doubts, Tuntun curled her lips, "That bitch is very loved and pampered by her clan's elder, and hides in Mount Qingqiu all day without coming out. It's very difficult to kill her."

Lin Feng asked, "Who is the elder of her clan?"

"The Ninetailed Grand Sage." Tuntun answered melancholically. "Even though the Elder of the Heavenly Fox Clan is not known for sharp skills in combat, she has many supernatural charms that even my father cannot easily repel."

"In a deathmatch, my father has a higher chance of winning, but he is easily taken advantage of by other foes."

After hearing Tuntun's introduction, Lin Feng gained a rough understanding of the Demon World.

The Grand Celestial World, like the twin sides of yin and yang, is split into two - being the Divine Lands belonging to mankind, and the Barren Expanses belonging to the Demonic Clan respectively.

Between the two worlds exist many communication channels. And surrounding these two worlds are many spaces of alternate foreign dimensions, which all make up the Grand Celestial World.

The great elites of the Demonic Clan are known as Grand Sages. Many of them are great demons that have ravaged the skies and lands since time immemorial.

The ten most notorious demons of late are known collectively as the Ten Grand Sages of the Demonic Clan, but aside from these Ten Sages are numerous other demon sages that have yet to reveal themselves.

Under these Grand Sages are many Demon Lords. These vary greatly in strength and their characteristics cannot be generalized.

The Taotie Grand Sage, the Ninetailed Grand Sage, the Golden Crow Grand Sage whom Lin Feng narrowly escaped a battle with, and the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage whom the demoness Long Ye worshipped, are all members of the Ten Grand Sages.

"The Heavenly Charms Grand Sage is the most mysterious member of the Ten Grand Sages; no one knows where she came from." Tuntun explained. "But no one dares to question her powers. Even my father said that he cannot see through all her abilities. It's no wonder that many demon clans hail her as the most formidable one of the Ten Grand Sages."

The Supreme Code of the Demonic Clan, termed the Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao, had untraceable origins, but is hailed by the Demonic Clan as the Holy Book which humans feared deeply.

The Demonic Book of the Heavenly Tao consists of ten scrolls, among which the first scroll has been lost, while the Hunyuan Demonic Code owned by the Heavenly Charms Grand Sage is ranked second among the ten scrolls, and is the most advanced of demon spells still circulated and practiced today.

Long Ye too practiced the Hunyuan Demonic Code, and was hence able to battle Yan Mingyue on equal footing.

Lin Feng then asked about the Grand Sage with the greatest relevance to himself. "How much do you know about the Golden

Crow Grand Sage?"

Tuntun was previously sealed in the ring by Lin Feng's Heavenly Cage Mantra, hence had very little knowledge of the outside world. If she hadn't already set the Grand Sun Primordial Flame as her persistent goal, she wouldn't even have noticed anything.

After hearing Lin Feng's question, Tuntun's face showed a hint of reluctance. "You didn't steal the Grand Sun Primordial Flame kindling from the Golden Crow Grand Sage, did you? That old crow is extremely overbearing and arrogant. I had initially asked for a few kindlings from him, but in the end I was immediately chased out by him."

Lin Feng snickered and thought to himself, "For you to boldly walk up to his front door and ask for his precious treasures, not immediately slaughtering you is already showing you mercy out of respect for your father, the Taotie Grand Sage."

"What about the King of the Fire Crows?" Lin Feng changed his question.

Regarding the King of Fire Crows, Tuntun evidently expressed very little apprehension, and curled her lips. "A bad-tempered old brat. If not for the protection of the Golden Crow Sage, he would have been killed long ago."

Mount Huoyan, where the Fire Crow Clan resides, was a passageway between the Barren Expanses and the Divine Lands. Its exact location was to the south of Mount Kunlun, so Fire Crows

frequently entered the Human World to wreak havoc, and human cultivators too frequently enter Mount Huoyan to train, search for treasures and to kill Fire Crows.

The Fire Crow King, leader of the Fire Crow Clan, was a legitimate descendant of the Golden Crow Grand Sage. Although his bloodline was not pure, he properly practiced the spells of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame passed down by the Golden Crow Grand Sage. Apparently he could already conjure the Flame himself, unlike the Fire Crow Young Master who used the kindlings from the Golden Crow Grand Sage.

Tuntun had thought of attacking the Fire Crow King the previous year, but she did not succeed.

Lin Feng already had most of the information he needed, but was now even more confused about Tuntun's situation.

"Your nemesis is Hufen, who is backed by the Ninetailed Grand Sage, but what does she have to do with the Grand Sun Primordial Flame? Is the Heavenly Fox Clan afraid of fire?"

Tuntun violently shook her head. "Of course not. Although the Heavenly Fox Flame may not be within the ranks of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, it's still a renowned flame."

"I want the Grand Sun Primordial Flame to counter Dark Aqua Xuanming of the Arcane Clan. Like how the Golden Crows yield the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, the Arcane Clan can naturally yield one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Waters - the Freezing

Arcane Primordial Water."

Tuntun gritted her teeth and said, "It was the Dark Aqua Xuanming who protected that vixen Hufen and pulverised me to such a sorry state."

Lin Feng nodded. "Oh, then you should seek revenge against him. But what does this have to do with your parents being humiliated?"

Tuntun glared at him petulantly. "Dark Aqua Xuanming would rather marry that vixen Hufen than take me as his bride. I even had the mastery level of a Demon King then! I couldn't even win in a battle for a man against a mere Demonic General. What a ridiculous joke."

"Now the entire Demon World knows about this, and my parents are extremely embarrassed. Is this not utter humiliation?"

Tuntun shot a scornful glare at Lin Feng. "You men are all scum!"

Lin Feng looked at her in bewilderment and disgust.

Motherf*cker!

Chapter 128: High Above The Clouds

It took quite awhile before Lin Feng broke the silence and asked the speechless Tuntun, “So your parents were not angered with how the Dark Aqua Xuanming had beaten you up?”

Tuntun curled her lips before replying, “His body has also been destroyed by me. His soul was probably severely fragmented by my attack. He should be only left with a single fragment of his soul. But I am sure he is still alive.”

“With regards to whether my Dad went to demand an answer from the Xuanming Tribe, I am not too sure about this. It took me quite a bit of effort to find a shelter where I can rest and recuperate. And the moment I began my hibernation, ten years had passed.”

When she reached this topic, Tuntun was overwhelmed by her anguish as she whacked the bars of the Light Prison. “Our powers are relatively even. Any battle will likely end up in mutual destruction. But if I have the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, things would be very different.”

“With the Grand Sun Primordial Fire, I would be able to take on his Xuanming Primordial Water. Then along with my Self-Engulfing Theurgy, I can definitely defeat him.

In the mortal world, the Six Legendary Primordial Waters are all special in their own ways. The Blood River Primordial Water could pollute all earthly creations. The Yellow Spring Primordial Water

had the ability to cleanse all earthly creations. The Grand Moon Primordial Water was the leader of all Water where it governs all water.

The Xuanming Primordial Water was the coldest water water in the water. Instead of labelling it as water, we might as well describe it as ice because it usually exists in a solid form. It was so cold that it can even freeze a fire.

To counter the Xuanming Primordial Water, the Seven Legendary Primordial Fire was the most suitable for the job. Amongst them, the Grand Sun Primordial Fire was the most effective.

No wonder Tuntun was so persistent in acquiring the Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Lin Feng thought about it before replying Tuntun slowly. "Tuntun, don't mind me."

Tuntun replied with curiosity, "What is it? Just go on."

"The Dark Aqua Xuanming was willing to fight with you till both sides became seriously injured. That was all for Hufen." Lin Feng was very careful with his words as he did not want to aggravate the pain that this little Taotie was already feeling. "The fact that they shared such deep and strong feelings for each other probably means that it would be a tough fight for you."

Tuntun curled her lips and said, “What? He was just playing around with Hufen. He probably was not serious about it.”

Lin Feng saw how she was so firm and obstinate about this and could not help but feel very surprised. “Is the Dark Aqua Xuanming retarded? Why would he want a fight to the death with you?”

Tuntun gave a I-know-it-all expression as she confidently replied, “That is because I want to mate with him. And because he would rather die than play along with me, hence, we began a little fight. Before we know it, the rage and anger became real and the friendly scuffle became a deathmatch.”

Linfeng was totally speechless.

Tuntun grabbed onto the pole of the Light Prison and begged, “Please pass me the spark of the Primordial Fire.”

Lin Feng’s apathetic eyes finally moved as he looked at Tuntun before asking slowly, “The reason why you want the Grand Sun Primordial Fire is not for you to deal with Hufen but rather to defeat the Dark Aqua Xuanming?”

Tuntun nodded her head, “Actually it is also for me to deal with Hufen. If I can win the Dark Aqua Xuanming’s heart, I would naturally have to defeat Hufen!”

Lin Feng nodded his head plainly as he continued asking, “Yes,

that is right. After you have defeated the Dark Aqua Xuanming, are you going to force...force yourself on him?”

Tuntun nodded her head fervently, with her eyes glowing with lust, “To mate with him! Correct, to mate with him!”

The little Lolita danced in joy, “Wait till I begin to bear the child of the Dark Aqua Xuanming! The seductress Hu would no longer pose any threat. When this happens...Hey, why are you leaving?”

“How can you leave? Wait, don’t go. What about the spark of the Primordial Fire? Leave the spark of the Primordial Fire for me!”

Lin Feng found himself unable to respond to any of her ridiculous words as he left without turning his head.

Right now, there were millions of thoughts racing through his head just like how the horses run over the green pastures.

Who cared about all the biggest humiliations?

Who cared about all the deepest hatreds?

Who cared about all the intolerable foes?

Screw this!

“Why are the people from the Demonic Clan all like this?” Lin Feng found it annoying and funny at the same time. Initially Tuntun was very solemn as she brought it her parents into the topic. But then as she went on and on, who knew that the conversation would end up like this?

Lin Feng had heard before how animals of the same sex would fight it out to mate with their desired partner.

Who knew that Tuntun would be different? As a female, she wanted to force herself onto the male. Such ferocity and aggression belied her age.

She was totally a Lolita. In her solemnity, she swore to rape a big and muscular man. What was going on in this world?

In Lin Feng’s mind, a picture formed as the Lolita, who looked no more than 5 years old, edged in nearer to a handsome youth with a heretical smile. “Handsome, just listen to the lady, would you? Tonight, even if you do not want to follow my orders, you have no choice. Don’t worry, I promise you that it won’t hurt...”

The image was too beautiful but corruptive and Lin Feng could not bear to continue with his little imagination.

Allowing the little Taotie to dwell in her anxiety, Lin Feng left the realm of space in the ring without any feeling of guilt and he tossed out the Black Cloud Flag before taking flight.

After a short moment, he gauged the distance flown and deduced that he was near the Lingyun Peak.

As deduced, after another moment of short flight, a lonely peak which was significantly higher than the rest stood out from the mountain range of Mount Kunlun. The peak rose straight into the sea of clouds as the swirl of clouds gave it a majestic look.

Lin Feng took a deep breath as he used his mana to project his voice to the Wang Lin and the rest, who were riding the Feilian. “Follow Master and ascend.”

The Black Cloud Flag gave off a dull glow before it dived into the sea of clouds, parting the layers of cloud mist.

As the cloud mist disappeared before his eyes, the view became clear and open. Lin Feng could see Lingyun Peak which really stood out as it was significantly higher than the sea of clouds.

However, Lin Feng furrowed his eyebrows.

He lifted his head and scanned around him to find that there was nothing in the sky above Lingyun Peak.

Lin Feng grabbed the Fire Crow Young Master out from the Black Cloud Flag and looked at it with a face devoid of expressions.

Of course, the Fire Crow Young Master knew what Lin Feng wanted. It twitched its neck before saying, “You won’t be able to

see it. Only after you come into physical contact with it, it will then reveal itself. If not, Mount Yujing would have long been discovered by the others.”

Lin Feng nodded his head and threw the Fire Crow Young Master back into the Black Cloud Flag. Afterwards, he continued to fly up above the Lingyun Peak.

After ascending a few thousand metres above Lingyun Peak, Lin Feng suddenly found the void space in front of him contort. A huge cloud of dense purple gas suddenly appeared in front of him.

Lin Feng was shocked as he quickly descended before finding the dense purple gas disappearing before his eyes. A hypothesis quickly formed in his head as he attempted to fly upwards again to where the dense purple gas formed.

His hypothesis was indeed correct as the void space rippled like a water before the dense purple gas emerged again.

In the meantime, Wang Lin and the three others finally caught up. Zhu Yi asked Lin Feng with a quizzical look on his face, “Master, what is that?”

Lin Feng stared at the empty space in front of him for a short moment before gently raising up his right hand. He formed the shape of a blade from his five fingers before he made a slashing motion in front of him.

The air suddenly became like boiling water as it began to contort and bubble.

Smogs and smogs of dense purple gas began to spread continuously like waves.

The entire sky was soon dyed purple.

Everyone, even Lin Feng was dazed as they marvelled at this sight.

A hundred thousand acre size sea of purple clouds had formed with traces of the purple gases permeating the surrounding. It was indeed a splendid view.

In the middle of this purple sea of clouds, a thousand feet high mountain which was as pale as white jade slowly became visible. The mountain was also radiating an unbelievable amount of spiritual energy.

Describing this as an unbelievable amount was still an understatement as the dense purple gas had insulated the radiation of energy. One can only imagine the unfiltered impact of this silo of spiritual energy.

Within the dense cloud of purple gas, you can find Treasure Trees, Treasure Towers, Legendary Polearms, Treasure Swords as countless shadows give away the fact that there were millions of treasures within the cloud.

All these items were like the mountain partially concealed.

The white jade-like spiritual mountain had fountains, waterfalls and delicate trees scattered all over it, giving it a dream-like atmosphere.

At the foot of the mountain, there were countless gales howling and thunderous clouds rolling acting as the guardian of this spiritual destination.

Lin Feng took a deep breath before muttering to himself. “Is that Mount Yujing?”

Chapter 129: The Heaven Revolving Purple Clouds

The elusive Mountain Yujing had finally appeared in front of Lin Feng and the rest. However, this white jade-like spiritual mountain was enshrouded by a protective dense purple gas.

At the peak of Mountain Yujing, you could barely see the silhouette of a Treasure Tree which looked like a sapling. But if you would take a closer look, it gave off the feel and aura that it could shelter the entire land under the sky.

Such a harmonious coexistence of two conflicting feelings radiated a mystical aura.

“Master, is this where you wanted to bring us?” Xiao Yan gazed at the peak of the Mountain Yujing which was still enshrouded in a dense cloud of purple gas.

Lin Feng had previously split them up to locate Mountain Yujing but he would never reveal to his disciples that even he himself was unaware of the exact location.

He only made it known to the four of them that it was intended as a little test to let them locate the entrance to the mountain. Now that Xiao Yan had asked him about this, Lin Feng would of course not reveal his intentions.

“Correct, this mountain is Mountain Yujing. It is our home. How

is it? Do you all like it?”

Xiao Yan recovered from his amazement and exclaimed, “That is of course! It is amazing!”

Wang Lin swallowed his saliva as he was also left speechless.

Zhu Yi took a deep breath before reciting, “White Yujing high up above the sky, Twelve stories and Five cities... This place can really be described as a place for the gods in the realm of mortals!”

Xiao Budian just kept on cheering in joy as he gave the Feilian a pat before shooting straight up towards Mountain Yujing.

Lin Feng did not stop them from flying up as he watched thoughtfully.

Just when the Feilian neared the cloud of purple gas, it seemingly collided into a wall-like obstacle.

Instinctively, the Feilian shook the four people on it back off. Despite being unprepared, Xiao Budian and the rest stabilised their body very quickly.

The Feilian also became alert and it no longer dared to go near the purple gas as it went around to pick up the four of them before retreating decisively.

“Master?” The four of them look at Lin Feng in a puzzled manner.

Lin Feng had an expression which emanated composure. Actually, he had taken advantage of the period of time when the four of them were thrown off the Feilian to execute the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. Simultaneously, he had also used the Heavenly Cage Mantra to acquire bits of the purple gas.

This purple gas was very light just like the usual smoke and mist but for some strange reason, the Heavenly Cage Mantra was unable to seal it in. The purple gas could easily corrode Lin Feng’s mana and escape from the light prison.

However, the purple gas was not malicious and after escaping from the Heavenly Cage Mantra, it simply assimilated back into the sea of purple gas like how a droplet returns to the ocean.

“How mystical... But so domineering at the same time. Even the Self-Engulfing Theurgy which the Immemorial Mythical Beast Taotie Tuntun inherited was unable to put up a fight against the Heavenly Cage Mantra. Lin Feng furrowed his eyebrows as he thought about how powerful the purple gas was.

The purple gas might have escaped but Lin Feng managed to make good use of the short amount of time to use the Abhijna Analytic Device to analyze the gas.

Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, also known as the Solar-Revolving Origins Gas, was created along with Heaven and Earth.

It came along with the birth of Heaven and does not possess any aggressiveness. However, it has both the ability to perform birth-like transformation and the ability to reject anything.

Lin Feng finally knew how the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds could escape from the Heavenly Cage Mantra so easily. At the moment it came into contact with the Heavenly Cage Mantra, it transformed itself into an origins form which was similar to the one of the Heavenly Cage Mantra, and hence was able to cheat the Seal.

The Heavenly Cage Mantra had treated it as part of itself and hence did not attempt to keep the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds within it.

On the other side, the situation which Xiao Budian and the rest met with earlier was a display of the rejection ability that the Purple Clouds could do.

Facing the look of confusion on the faces of his four disciples, Lin Feng smiled gently, “What’s going on? Giving up after a little setback?”

“Previously when I asked you all to look for this mountain, it was merely a warm-up.” Lin Feng looked up and smiled. “The real test has only just began.”

“The purple gas in front of you is actually called the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, also known as the Solar-Revolving Origins Gas. It came along with the birth of Heaven and Earth.”

Lin Feng explained. “This gas has both the ability to perform birth-like transformation and the ability to reject anything. “

Lin Feng waved his hand, “Go ahead and try. Your options are not limited. Whoever that can overcome the rejection by the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and ascend Mountain Yujing will be specially rewarded.

Xiao Yan and the rest were very much attracted by his offer but none of them moved right away without deliberation.

After listening to the introduction given by Lin Feng, they have learnt that the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds are not something to be underestimated.

Xiao Budian was the first to make the move as he leapt onto Feilian immediately and cheered, “Feilian, lend me a hand.”

Feilian grinded its teeth and it started to give off a green glow before two pillars of tornadoes appeared in mid-air. They started to collide with one another to form a gigantic wind blade.

Xiao Budian used his left hand to form a hand-sign and endless hurricanes started to encircle around his right hand. He then swung his hands forward to combine his attack with the Tornado Cut.

However, this combination of attack amounted to nothing as not even a single ripple was formed in the Heaven-Revolving Purple

Clouds.

When the wind blade slashed at the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, it was like the waves hitting onto the shore at the beach. The waves were simply disintegrated instantly and the shore remained as always.

“It seems like attacking blindly would not be possible after all.” Zhu Yi shook his head as he unsheathed his sword. He utilised his Taoist technique to call upon the natural elements to charge up his sword.

Zhu Yi and the sword became one and like a single laser beam, he shot straight through and into the space enshrouded by the Heaven-Revolving Purple Gas.

Xiao Budian and the others started to cheer. Even Lin Feng became excited at the sight of the success of his disciple.

But it was too early to be happy as just as Zhu Yi had entered for no more than three feet, he immediately felt the resistance increased exponentially. The surrounding Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds were like waves that convened to sweep him away. They did not injure but only threw Zhu Yi out.

Zhu Yi did a somersault in the air before landing on the back of the Feilian. A serious look formed on his face as he felt hopeless against the powers of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Xiao Yan raised his brows before extending his right hand. He activated the Crash of the Eight Trigrams as stacks and waves of destructive forces surged towards the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Lin Feng's eyes flashed as he reminded his disciple to be careful.

Xiao Yan heard the reminder from his Master and realised that the previously docile Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds have become fierce and aggressive in the face of the Crash of the Eight Trigrams.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds transformed into a humongous wave and swept towards Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan's Crash of the Eight Trigrams was indeed powerful as it actually managed to overcome bits of the Purple Clouds though it would be insignificant if we were to consider the total volume of the Purple Clouds.

But because of this, it also enraged this massive being.

In the face of the ferocious attack from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Xiao Yan was shocked and quickly recovered the mana from the Crash of the Eight Trigrams for self-defence. He converted the mana into the Eight Trigrams: Sin Destroyer to protect himself.

But before the Purple Clouds even reached him, Xiao Yan found

his vision blurred as the Purple Clouds which were very near him suddenly became very far away.

He looked around him and found himself in mid-air a distance away from both Mountain Yujing and the sea of Purple Clouds. He also found himself far from Lin Feng and the rest.

“Stop the Crash of the Eight Trigrams.” Lin Feng’s voice rang next to his ears. Xiao Yan quickly abided and stopped the technique and before he knew it, he had been teleported back to Lin Feng’s side via the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm.

And at this moment, the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds regained their previous docility.

Lin Feng glanced at his four disciples before asking, “Do you all know what just happened?”

Wang Lin replied softly, “The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds is the origin of all matter and would definitely be a strong advocator for creation and life. However, Big Senior’s Crash of the Eight Trigrams is force of destruction which threatens the harmony of life. Because of this fundamental contradiction, they will hence be at loggerheads.

Xiao Yan nodded his head and validated the reasoning of his junior.

As he continued to ponder on this matter, he could not help but

feel a chill down his spine. Xiao Yan realised that if Lin Feng had not teleported him away in time, His Eight Trigrams techniques could have delayed the attack from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds but would only end up in further enraging the Purple Clouds.

Lin Feng smiled, “Do not be anxious. Take it slowly. Your Master’s prize would not be earned that easily.”

The four disciples looked at each other and broke into a smile before bowing, “We will definitely put in our best.”

The Feilian fetched the four of them and circled around the Purple Clouds. The four of them no longer went to challenge the clouds individually and instead actively discussed on methods to overcome the Purple Clouds.

Regardless of who gets the reward in the end, the pressing issue at hand is to solve this difficult conundrum. With regards to how they would distribute the prize, it would be a problem that they would discuss later.

They were all clear about the challenge at hand.

Lin Feng watched as his four disciples went on and continued in their brainstorming on how to breach this impregnable fortress.

After the four of them left his sight, Lin Feng revealed an expression of despair.

“It is also time for me to put in some effort and destroy this obstacle. I have to breach the defence of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds in order to reach Mountain Yujing.”

Chapter 130: The Genesis Of All Beings

This sea of Purple Clouds was just like the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation, which was commanded by General Zhongxie back in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions. It basically contained and sealed off the internal space from the rest of the world.

Lin Feng had tried both the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm and the Black Cloud Flag but to no avail. He was still unable to be transported through space to beyond the obstruction of the Purple Clouds.

Lin Feng frowned as he stared at the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds. “Seems like I have to keep thinking about how to breach these purple clouds...”

Everytime he came into contact with the Purple Clouds, Lin Feng would be rejected and denied by it.

After some pondering, Lin Feng lifted his palm and aligned his five fingers to form a blade-like shape, before making a slashing motion towards the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds shook upon the impact but his action was still unable to split the defence apart.

But Lin Feng was surprised by this as he had realized that he was able to gain some insight and inspiration from the Clouds when it came to perfecting his second Spell.

The Purple Cloud's ability to isolate and deny anything, from a certain perspective, was very similar to Lin Feng's spell.

Lin Feng continued on this line of thought, "This should not only be restricted to spells. Even the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams would probably be perfected with the insights gained from the Cloud."

When Heaven and Earth was created, the clearest and most pristine of gases would naturally rise and the unwanted and most adulterated of gases would sink.

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds was definitely one of the clearest gases that rose up to the ceiling of the Heaven when Heaven and Earth were created. Hence, it naturally possessed an aura which was beneficial for creation and recreation.

As Lin Feng continued to mull over the inspiration and insights gained from his short encounter with the Purple Clouds, his understanding of vacuum and space improved by leaps and bounds.

Understanding how difficult it was for such opportunities to come by, Lin Feng sat on the Black Cloud Flag without any hesitation and began to meditate while facing the Purple Clouds.

Previously, Lin Feng had already succeeded in building a Spiritual Altar upon the Aura Sea, attaining the level of Foundation Establishment.

For Lin Feng, the next stage would be to emplace a Crucible upon the Spiritual Altar. Once the Crucible had been casted into shape, Lin Feng would be able to attain the final levels of the Foundation Establishment Stage and the Aurous Core Stage would be within sight.

However, the process of casting the Crucible is not an easy feat. It would take a remarkable amount of effort and concentration to craft a good Crucible.

Previously because of the reward from the system, Lin Feng managed to build the Supreme Spiritual Altar. But this did not imply that he would definitely be able to craft a Supreme Crucible. It could only mean that he had a better chance at acquiring it then a cultivator with a First Class Spiritual Altar.

The improvement in the abilities between a cultivator in the middle and the final levels of the Foundation Establishment Stage was not large. However, the importance of the quality of the Crucible was beyond question.

The quality of the Crucible would affect the quality of the Elixir. A high-quality Crucible would affect the chances of the formation of the elixir as well as the quality of the Elixir.

And that is why Lin Feng did not dare to treat the matter lightly. He immediately seized the opportunity the moment he realised that the contact with the Purple Clouds would be beneficial for his training.

What Lin Feng needed to do now was to open up the connection between the Heaven and himself.

The connection which was being discussed here, was not really about being able to know one's destiny or the prophecy for mankind but rather being able to feel the spiritual energy in our world and the awareness of the transition from order to chaos since the birth of the Heaven and Earth.

Once a cultivator who was in the middle level of the Foundation Establishment Stage had opened up the connection between the Heaven and himself, he would then be able to visualize the shape and form of the Crucible which belongs to him.

With the form and shape in mind, one would then compress his or her mana to form the exterior of the Crucible and then emplace it above the Spiritual Altar. Once these are completed, one would then attain the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage, the Crucible Level.

The connection between one and the Heaven was a very peculiar transitory stage which even the System was unable to provide much of an assistance to Lin Feng.

That was because this stage would require one to comprehend the greater art of Tao and medicinal assistance would be futile. Even the past experience and wisdom of any predecessors would also be pointless and not meaningful.

Hence, many cultivators were stuck at the middle level of the Foundation Establishment Stage as they were unable to establish the connection between Heaven and themselves, spending decades trying to form the Crucible but to no avail.

Some people would spent decades on cultivating but still found themselves stuck at the middle level. Some would only take single flash of inspiration to complete this transitory stage.

Since attaining the middle level. Lin Feng had tried hard to open up the connection multiple times but to no avail.

Now, with the inspiration from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng was able to gain some form of insight and started to find himself establishing some form of connection.

Initially, the connection was poor and the visualization of the Crucible was blurry and unclear. But slowly, a small black crucible started to form in the darkest corner of this imaginary space. It had the colour of the purest black one could ever imagined. One could feel his or her soul being absorbed into the Crucible just from staring at it.

In Lin Feng's sea of consciousness, a small black Crucible floated quietly. Despite being an illusory sight, the design and every single line on the Crucible was as clear as it could get.

The Crucible might look simple as there was no light that was emitted from any part of the Crucible. However, it emanated a desolate and dignified aura which gave away the image of the

rebirth of life after catastrophes.

Lin Feng's mind was focused as he remained emotionless. He mobilized all the mana in his body and began to compress them to form the shape of the little black Crucible which he had visualised.

Just as how Rome was not built in a single day, Lin Feng took his time and focused his mana onto every single part and component of the Crucible.

First, he would refine and strengthen the bits of mana. After a good thousand round of this repeated process, every single bit of mana to be invested into the crafting of the Crucible had become extremely pure and strong.

After this, he would begin with the shaping of the Crucible by using the refined mana.

He started with the four different legs of the Crucible. The solid form of the legs were the result of the compressed refined mana and as time progresses, slowly but surely, the body of the Crucible began to take form.

This transformation from metaphysical to physical might be slow and in fact hard to be seen by the naked eye but it never stopped and continually moved from the bottom of the Crucible to the top.

Lin Feng sat on the Black Cloud Flag with both of his eyes closed

and ignored the changes in his external environment. He understood the enormity and importance of this task and was not ready to be distracted by his surroundings nor prepared to take any shortcuts..

If one wanted to be ahead of the rest, one must be able to bear with the loneliness and put in the effort. Since he was already on the path of cultivation, Lin Feng has decided to walk further on this path than anyone.

He strongly believed that one should either put in his best or not start with the task at all.

In the meantime, Xiao Yan and the other three had returned twice but they did not dare to interrupt Lin Feng who was cross-legged in deep meditation.

They were still unable to overcome the Purple Clouds and hence, were embarrassed to report to their Master.

However, all four of them were determined and disciplined individuals. Seeing how Lin Feng remained silent, they became even more determined to overcome the obstruction of the Purple Clouds using their abilities and enter Mt. Yujing.

After much time, Lin Feng's Crucible was about to take shape.

With the investment and injection of the mana, the Crucible formed with a "rang" sound. Lin Feng's soul and body were both

shaken by the sound.

The casting of the Crucible was finally done and it landed onto the Spiritual Altar slowly. The moment when it had finally landed, a huge glow was emitted.

Amidst the colourful glow, a powerful aura emanated. It was the Supreme Crucible!

It would only be days before he attained the Aurous Core Stage. And it was also very likely that he would be able to cultivate the Golden Elixir which would be the cream of the crop.

Lin Feng opened his eyes slowly below revealing a grin, “Mother Nature really holds a lot of secret to cultivation.”

He looked at the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds before smiling, “Thank you so much for your guidance.”

Lin Feng continued with a few more breathing exercises to stabilise the foundation of his Taoist power before standing up to feel his newly gained power.

Because he borrowed the assistance of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng now had a deeper understanding of the Purple Clouds. In fact, he had also developed some hypotheses on how the Purple Clouds work.

Lin Feng paused for a moment before taking out the Heaven and

Earth Mirror.

The Heaven and Earth Mirror flashed before his eyes and a pillar of golden ray soared upwards straight into the depths of the sea of Purple Clouds.

To his amazement, the golden ray managed to part the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, creating a sizeable gap.

"It seems like my hypothesis was correct. The Heaven and Earth Mirror does share a special relationship with the Purple Clouds." Lin Feng smiled and nodded his head as he looked at the Heaven and Earth Mirror in his hand.

"It seems like this mirror might be more important than I thought..."

Chapter 131: Central Wutu Divine Light

The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds that had been shone upon by the earthly yellow light emanated by the Heaven and Earth Mirror began to retreat while churning.

While churning, the violet cloud and the yellow light merged to form a single entity, a mirage akin to a small new world.

In that mirage, there were traces of the primordial powers of creation.

Lin Feng was struck by a thought, as he lowered his head to look at the Heaven and Earth mirror, "The pure and impure auras, while the pure aura rises up and become the sky the impure air sinks and become the earth. Hence, this is like the formation of heaven and earth."

"If the Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud rises into the sky to become the pure aura, then the yellow light by the Heaven and Earth Mirror would similarly sink and become and the impure aura."

The yellow light produced by the Heaven and Earth Mirror combined with the Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud to cause the purple cloud to dissipate and retreat.

At this point, Lin Feng had already understood. Without hesitating, he used his internal mana to force out the yellow light produced by the Heaven and Earth mirror to combine with the

Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud.

Where the yellow light hit, the purple light gradually went away and formed with the yellow light a mirage world.

Lin Feng took this opportunity to enter the entrance formed by the passing of the purple light. With the Heaven and Earth Mirror opening the road, everything flowed smoothly.

However, Lin Feng's heart was sinking as he realized that the yellow light from the Heaven and Earth Mirror was becoming increasingly weaker and it was taking longer to combine with the purple light.

The enormous amount of purple light began to fill in the gaps left by the dissipated purple light

Regardless of how Lin Feng tried to use his internal mana, he was unable to reverse the decline in the weakening of the yellow light emitted by the Heaven and Earth Mirror.

"This is terrible, the power of the Heaven and Earth mirror is limited but the Heaven Revolving Purple Light surrounding Mount Yujing is too big." Lin Feng looked at Mount Yujing, surrounded by a sea of purple clouds. There was still a great distance between him and the mountain.

Lin Feng was not even a third into the entire purple cloud sea.

The yellow light from the Heaven and Earth Mirror was becoming increasingly weaker. Eventually, it disappeared.

From every direction, the infinite Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud came in again. While it did not hurt Lin Feng, it pushed him out.

Looking at the newly-sealed purple cloud, Lin Feng gritted his teeth in anger. He raised the Heaven and Earth Mirror, and communicated with it telepathically.

"Central Wutu Divine Light... Is this the name of the earthly yellow light?" Lin Feng's heart thought. "Wutu Earth, indeed it's related to the earth, only that its power is too weak. Could I increase it?"

Here, two spots of light suddenly appeared on the Heaven and Earth Mirror.

In the center of the mirror a dusk-coloured light appeared. As per previous instances, it represented Lin Feng's current location.

Not far from the yellow light, a red spot of light shone. The red light was especially strong, and it jumped as if it had a life of its own.

Lin Feng's eye brightened, "Maybe it's hinting to me to search for a particular object? The red light represents the object. Perhaps the object could increase the power of the Central Fifth Earthly Divine

Light?"

While thinking, a system tip sounded suddenly in Lin Feng's ears.

"Owner initiated the task of searching for the Central Wutu Divine Light."

Lin Feng was slightly stunned as he entered the system to read the task description.

Task search, Central Wutu Divine Light.

Task background: The Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud activated owner's treasure, the Central Wutu Divine Light from the Heaven and Earth Mirror. Currently, the Central Wutu Divine Light from the Heaven and Earth Mirror is relatively weaker. To increase the power of the light, one must find an Earth type object and use its aura to enhance the mirror.

Objective of the task: The owner must obtain sufficient high quality Earth type spiritual items to cultivate the Central Wutu Divine Light to a certain level.

Duration of task: 10 days, should time limit be exceeded the task would be forfeited.

Looking at the system's instructions, Lin Feng scratched his

head. "A certain level? Who knows what does your certain level mean? My standards are not high, as long as you can help me break through the Heaven Revolving Purple Light surrounding Mount Yujing." With that, Lin Feng followed the instructions given by the mirror and flew toward the red light.

...

500 li west to Tianjing, the capital of the Great Zhou Empire, the Black Clouds Earth Palace's entrance had been placed under tight security.

A small squad of cultivators from the Divine Martial Army were standing guard there.

The commanding officer of the squad sat with his knees crossed on the floor, silently meditating.

The cultivators under his command, however, were listless and bored. Not only was guarding such a dilapidated palace a boring and unglamorous task, they also had to worry whether the Unholy Blood River would burst its banks and come flooding.

Suddenly, a blast of mana shook in the sky above and the clouds dissipated. An armor-clad general dropped down from the sky.

The commanding officer hurriedly stood up while the other cultivators from the Divine Martial Army maintained a serious demeanour to welcome the new arrival.

The newcomer's body pulsates with mana. He was undoubtedly a Golden Elixir stage cultivator.

After he saw the newcomer's face more clearly, the commanding officer was shocked, "General Chen, you are not detailed for duty today. So why are you here?"

General Chen said lightly, "I can't stop worrying about the Unholy Blood River, so I decided to go down again."

"General Li had just inspected the blood river." The commanding officer's gaze at the general. "He just left, and you should have met him, didn't you see him?"

General Chen swept him with his gaze, "This isn't something you should be asking."

The commanding officer lowered his head. "Sorry general, please forgive me."

General Chen stopped, and his gaze fixed upon the commanding officer briefly. His emotionless face suddenly displayed a trace of a smile. "You are a cultivator, could you please be different from those ordinary soldiers?"

"Those who are too committed and serious would die the fastest."

The commanding officer's face drained. He wanted to crush the spiritual talisman hidden in his hand, but he realized he lack the strength to move a single finger.

With great difficulty he turned his head, he then realized that his subordinates' faces were pale and emotionless, as if they had been drained of blood.

"You are not General Chen, General Chen would have known that General Li wasn't on duty today." The commanding officer said with much difficulty.

"General Chen" smiled briefly. Tiny droplets of blood began to appear on his face. Soon, his whole face was filled with blood.

The blood flowed down along his face and in an instant his face became clean again, but it had changed completely.

A young but pale face appeared. His features were plain, save for a pair of blood red eyes that were extremely shocking.

The armor he wore on his body also melted in a bunch of blood before disappearing. His body was now clad in a blood-red robe.

The young man in the blood red robe smiled, "I really did not want to kill you, especially since the Zhou Emperor Liang Pan and the Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu, are not meant to be lightly offended. However, since you want to act smart, I have no choice but to kill you."

He paused, and smiled, "I really don't want to kill you because your mastery is too low. You don't have a drop of quality blood. Killing you brings about no benefit."

The commanding officer wanted to say something, but as he opened his mouth blood flowed from it non-stop. He could only feel his body getting colder and life leaving it.

The young man in the blood-red robe sniffed his nose, and the two tiny mists of cloud appeared in the air. He inhaled them.

"That's why it's too weak," the young man in the blood-red robe said while shaking his head. His target was the subterranean Unholy Blood River.

When he reached the lake where the blood river flowed into, the blood-red robed youth lightly inhaled. The pungent odour of the blood river which was unbearable to many appeared to be extremely fragrant for him. He sighed in admiration, "The taste of the blood river is always intoxicating."

Saying that, he looked at the Unholy Blood River beneath his feet, and smiled, "Isn't that right, Liu Yang?"

From the Unholy Blood River came a great vibration of mana as countless bubbles rose to the top of the river. The blood river churned like boiling water.

"Tang Ze, are you here to mock me?" A voice brimming with urgency came from the river.

Tang Ze, the young man in the blood-red robe, laughed before jumping into the Unholy Blood River. The corrosive mana of the Blood River Primordial Water appeared to have no effect on him, instead it appeared to have strengthened him.

Tang Ze dived to the bottom of the blood river where a ball of light shone dimly as it resisted the corrosive effects of the Blood River Primordial Water.

Within the ball of light a sword disciple in green sat cross-legged with his sword upright and barely supporting against the weight of the river. His face twitched while his expression was frantic.

This was the person whom Lin Feng has tricked to clog up the blood river, hence trapped by the blood river: the sword disciple of Mount Shu Liu Yang.

Looking at Tang Ze, Liu Yang's face was joyless. He said dully, "What do you want, Tang Ze?"

Tang Ze said smiling, "To save you, of course."

Liu Yang raised his eyes at him, "You are so kind?"

"Of course...not!" Tang Ze said slowly and deliberately. "Saving you has its benefits I suppose."

"What do you mean?" Liu Yang arched his eyebrows and asked.

Tang Ze looked at him and said slowly, "Recently there's a Taoist called Lin, he's been really active recently. Some people aren't happy with him and would like to deal with him."

"Can you provide any information of value?"

Chapter 132: Blank

Tang Ze looked at him and said slowly, "Recently there's a Taoist called Lin, he's been really active recently. Some people aren't happy with him and would like to deal with him. Can you provide any information of value?"

Liu Yang was stunned. "The Taoist Lin?"

Tang Ze smiled and said, "How could not know who's your opponent up till now? The person normally wears a white robe, and is dressed from head to toe like a Taoist."

Liu Yang's face turned dark immediately and his face turned green. He gritted his teeth.

Tang Ze continued, "Some one saw him take in the son of the Marquis of Xuanji as a disciple. On that day, some stateless people from the Blizzard Land kidnapped his son and brought him here. The Marquis of Xuanji sent his men here in pursuit but they were completely wiped out."

"After a few months, the second manager of the Xuanji Household, Tao Er, was killed in the southern mountainous regions of Great Qin by the Taoist Lin." Tang Ze gave Liu Yang a look. "On that day, all who entered the Black Cloud Earth Palace were killed and used to clog up the Unholy Blood River. Only you remained unfound."

"I know you. How could it be that you would sacrifice yourself to

seal up the blood river. You were probably forced, or tricked..."

"I fell for the little bastard's trick. I wasn't careful for a moment, and hence I ended up here."

"Little bastard?" Hearing the derogatory tone Liu Yang adopted when speaking about Lin Feng, his heart stopped. "Perhaps this fool really know some secrets," thought Tang Ze.

Here, Tang Ze said smilingly. "Regardless, I'll take you out of here."

Liu Yang arched his eyebrows. "Your Mantra of the Blood Demon may be an offshoot of the True Spell of the Blood River, but it may not be possible for you to control the Blood River Primordial Water right?"

Tang Ze nodded his head, and said while smiling, "Thus, I would require your Nine Blood River Banners. To be frank, I have to thank you for getting rid of my annoying disciple. Without his incessant chatter, the world is quieter."

Liu Yang humphed, and he watched Tang Ze prepare the incantation to retrieve his Nine Blood River Banners.

"Rise!" From the tips of Tang Ze's fingers emerged nine dark coloured blood droplets, which entered the respective blood river banners.

The Nine Blood River Banners changed shape and spread wide to form a new formation. Miraculously, they managed to stop the Blood River Primordial Water.

"While I don't practice the orthodox True Spell of the Blood River, this here is nothing more than a small tributary of the Unholy Blood River." Tang Ze shook his head with regrets. "However, to replace you, I can't bring back the Nine Blood River Banners."

Liu Yang looked at him sideways. "You would care whether the blood river floods and rushes to the surface?"

Tang Ze shrugged his shoulders. "I don't care about other places, but here is too near to the capital of the Great Zhou Empire. Saving you won't raise so much commotion."

"However, to allow the blood river to flow out, two particular person in Tianjing would want me dead. Between the two of them, they can kill me easily. Actually, they don't even need to use their skills. There are so many people who could kill me there."

Liu Yang sighed, and he merged his body with his sword to form a single ray of sword light. He charged up and out of the Unholy Blood River.

After being trapped under the blood river for almost a year, Liu Yang did not look well. His temperament was erratic. What made him more depressed was the fact that his Divine Sword, which was used to resist the corrosive powers of the blood river, had been

tainted by blood. He can't imagine the amount of effort it would require to clean it.

Tang Ze smiled, "It has been corrupted by the Blood River Primordial Water. Even if you head back to Mount Shu it would be hard to clean"

Liu Yang suddenly turned his head and glared at him fiercely.

Tang Ze did not care so much. His face was filled with a mischievous smile. "Since I was entrusted with bringing you out, I have already prepared myself for your sorry state after a year's imprisonment in the blood river."

"I have prepared items to help you clean off the dirty blood, follow me."

Liu Yang's eyes shone. "Only one of the Six Great Primordial Water can completely cleanse one off the pollutants of the Blood River Primordial Water, the mother of all water which could transcend all creation, and that's the One Heavenly Primordial Water. You have it?"

Tang Ze spoke as he walked, "Nope, but the person who entrusted me with saving you has it. Follow me."

Liu Yang's eyes turned to slits and he said nothing. Unhesitatingly, he followed behind Tang Ze.

The two of them flew westward for thousands of li before descending into a quiet little valley. Tang Ze led the way with Liu Yang following close behind. The two of them walked into the valley.

"It appears as if you could not respect the Taoist Lin?" Tang Ze unknowingly swept Liu Yang with his gaze. "Other than you, an elder from the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, a member of the Yu Family, the second manager of the Xuanji Household Tao Er and a disciple from the Great Thunderclap Temple, Hui Kong, had all lost to him. All of them were in their Aurous Core stage."

"Tao Er and the member of the Yu Family died horrible deaths."

Liu Yang was stunned, and he said, "That's impossible! A Qi Disciple Level 10 bastard couldn't have defeated so many Aurous Core Stage cultivator?"

Tang Ze's eyes sparkled, "Qi Disciple Level 10? Are you sure?"

"Of course!" Liu Yang said unhesitatingly. "Had I not fallen for his trick earlier and got trapped by the Unholy Blood River, I wouldn't even need my little finger to destroy him; a single breath would do."

He looked at Tang Ze sideways, "Those people, did they fall for his trick?"

Tang Ze shook his head, "No, they were all killed in full view of

everyone in a face-to-face fight." He paused, then added, "Tao Er, the Yu Family household member and Hui Kong the disciple of the Great Thunderclap Temple were killed by him in a three-versus-one fight. In the end, two of them were killed on the spot and one of them was captured alive."

Liu Yang was shocked beyond words, and he muttered non-stop, "Impossible, that's completely impossible..."

After listening to Tang Ze's recount, Liu Yang breathed a sigh of obvious relief, and said, "It's a puppet. It's obviously an extremely powerful puppet. The little bastard got lucky. I don't know how did he cultivate the puppet, but he used it to defeat the three Aurous Core stage cultivators."

"Without the puppet, he's nothing." Liu Yang said solemnly. "I'm sure that the bastard's mastery in the earth palace was only at Level 10. Even if he did manage to improve tremendously in the past one year, he should still be in the Foundation Establishment stage, not even at the Spiritual Altar stage."

Tang Ze nodded his head lightly, as he agreed with Liu Yang's analysis on Lin Feng's rapid improvement in mastery.

Achieving Foundation Establishment from Qi Disciple Level 10 would require unparalleled genius.

Of course, the precondition was that Lin Feng must be like what Liu Yang had said, possessing only Qi Disciple Level 10 a year ago.

Liu Yang nodded his head. "I can't be wrong. He must possess some secret spell to mask his mastery level from external scrutiny. However, once we force his hand, his true powers will be made known."

At this point, a clear voice suddenly sounded from the mountain valley.

"If that's the case, then things will be easier."

Liu Yang and Tang Ze jumped into the valley. Between the mountain creeks stood a youth in white who was smiling at them.

"Oh, it's you Chen Gang," Liu Yang said, surprised. "So what? Does your Great Void Sect have beef with him too?"

Chen Gang, the disciple of the Great Void Sect, smiled lightly. "He's just a jumpy little clown. Too bad he liked to bounce around a little too much. He disrupted Senior Pang's carefully laid out plans. Hence, I'm following Senior Pang's instructions to get rid of him."

Chen Gang looked at Liu Yang, "I've long suspected this person's cultivation. After hearing your words, my heart is clearer."

"I have a way to defeat his puppet," Chen Gang said slowly. "However, earlier on when he was in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, he used a never-seen-before spell formation to kill an army of 3000 Divine Martial Army soldiers led by a Aurous Core Stage cultivator. He took their Almighty Celestial Destroying

Formation and won."

Liu Yang and Tang Ze looked at each other in shock.

The three of them together could not even match an Almighty Celestial Destroying Formation formed by 3000 cultivator soldiers and led by a Aurous Core Stage cultivator."

Liu Yang said unbelievably, "How could this be possible?"

"This had already happened, so there's nothing impossible about it. I witnessed it myself." Chen Gang said. "The problem is, that time, the Taoist Lin did not personally attack them."

"Thus, my guess is, the crux of it lies with his formation map. His power may not be high, but he possessed some powerful object." As Chen Gang spoke, he made an incantation with his hands. "If it's indeed a puppet, I'm not worried. But for the spell formation, I need to seek help from my senior."

Chen Gang waved his hand and the water from the creek jumped up to form a round circle. It hovered in the air; it was about as high as a person.

The light at the centre of the circle turned white as water droplets vibrated non stop. After a while it calmed, a reflection of a young man can be seen.

The young man's face was clear, bright and handsome. He wore a

white robe and his body appeared as light as air without any hint of edginess, like a gust of clear breeze or a drop of clear stream water. Only his eyes, akin to twinkling stars in the night sky, sparkled brightly; his gaze appeared to penetrate deep into one's soul.

Chen Gang bowed and said, "Chen Gang respectfully offers his respects to Senior Pang."

Liu Yang and Tang Ze's heart missed a beat, "This is the current All-Under-Heaven Strider of the Great Void Sect, Pang Jie?"

"The three All-Under-Heaven Strider before him were all female. Previously, it was a running joke in Mount Shu that the Great Void Sect is strong in yin but weak in yang." Liu Yang thought. "Finally, they produced a male All-Under-Heaven Strider?"

"Heaven, Earth and Man; they come in three. In the cycles of yin and yang, it will change every three cycles, fulfilling the will of Heaven. How is this strange?"

As Liu Yang gloated privately, a plain voice sounded in his heart.

The voice originated from Liu Yang's heart, almost as if he was talking to himself.

Liu Yang's face changed color rapidly, he raised his head to look at the circle of light and the clear airy reflection of Pang Jie. His heart thought, "This person is so powerful till the extent whereby

not only could he know what I was thinking, but also the Flash of Intention skill?"

"Doesn't this mean that as long as he wants to do it, he could kill my soul essence and occupy my corporeal body?"

Chapter 133: The Kill-Stealer

The usually obstinate and unruly Liu Yang broke out into cold sweat at this moment, and looked once again at Pang Jie basking in the light, with a gaze filled with trepidation.

Separated by infinite space yet still possessing such oppressive powers, the All-Under-Heaven Strider did indeed live up to his name.

After momentarily criticizing Liu Yang, Pang Jie then ignored him. He quietly listened to Chen Gang's report, and said calmly, "Settle this yourself."

He shook his shirt cuffs, and a ray of white light penetrated layers upon layers of space, landing right before Chen Gang.

"You can break that person's spell formations with this."

Chen Gang examined the white ray as he received it, his face beaming with joy, and said with reverence, "With this, I can easily deal with that Taoist Lin without needing to trouble you too much, Senior Pang."

Pang Jie nodded. "Go forth then. If he indeed does have that thing, be sure to bring it back complete and undamaged."

Chen Gang hastily confirmed that the claim was true.

Pang Jie suddenly thought of something and asked, "One of his disciples, supposedly from the Shi Family last year, is only five or six years old this year?"

Chen Gang nodded. "His name is Shi Tianhao. He appeared on the Hengduan Mountains half a year ago, and stirred a conflict with an Aeolus Sect disciple from the southern foothills of Mount Kunlun. At that time, he already had the mastery of twelve levels of Qi Training despite being less than five or six years old."

Pang Jie said faintly, "After vanquishing the Taoist Lin, bring this boy back. Such talent should not be left to wander around aimlessly and have all that potential wasted."

"I shall dutifully carry out your orders, Senior Pang."

Pang Jie nodded. His light illusion flickered slightly, then disappeared instantaneously, reverting into flowing water and returning to the waters below.

Chen Gang then turned around and smiled at Liu Yang. "Go clean yourself up first." He flipped his palm and took out a white jade vial.

A light aroma drifted out from the open vial. Just a small whiff of the vial's scent revitalised Liu Yang's polluted and distressed mana, filling it with life and vigour.

Tang Ze grinned, "The One Heavenly Primordial Water does

indeed live up to its name."

"Naturally." Liu Yang laughed as he took the vial, feeling indescribably carefree.

But he did not use the One Heavenly Primordial Water in a hurry, raising his head instead to look at Chen Gang. "From what you all said just now, you want to search for the scum named Lin? Do you know where he is?"

Chen Gang smiled lightly. "I'm unsure of his exact location, but I've received news that he surfaced at the northern foothills of Mount Kunlun not long ago, and he should still be there now."

Liu Yang's face showed a sly grin. "I don't care about the thing you wish to take from him, nor his disciple whom you want to adopt. But I will take his life with my own hands!"

"I want to hack off his dog head!"

Chen Gang lifted his eyebrows and laughed. "Sure. If you're interested, we can travel together. I can hand him over to you at the end, but you can't touch that thing he has on him."

"Deal." Liu Yang sneered. Chen Gang turned his head and looked at Tang Ze. "Are you coming with us? From what I recall, you were pretty interested in him as well."

Tang Ze yawned lazily. "I am interested, but I've recently trained

to an important level. I'll need to go back soon."

"The Unholy Blood River of the Earth Palace is not bad. Its Primordial Water is pure, and the current is not too strong - just right for my training."

After hearing what Tang Ze said, Chen Gang nodded his head nonchalantly. "I'll contact you if anything happens."

With that, Chen Gang rose with the wind and flew towards the west with Liu Yang in tow.

Tang Ze gazed at them, shook his head and laughed, then morphed his body violently into a cloud of bloody mist and vanished into thin air.

...

Lin Feng followed the directions of the Heaven and Earth Mirror, dove down through the sea of clouds, and descended among the peaks of the Kunlun Mountains once again.

"It should be around here." Lin Feng rode the Black Cloud Flag and galloped across the skies above the Kunlun Mountains, flying over a thousand miles before stopping. He kept the Black Cloud Flag and landed on one of the summits.

The yellow and red dots on the Heaven and Earth Mirror had nearly all gathered together.

A powerful wave of mana suddenly blasted towards him from the dense forests below the mountain peaks. It seemed like a ferocious beast had sensed the presence of invaders trespassing into its territory.

Lin Feng grinned, and descended from the summit into the dense forests below.

Upon nearing the source, the opponent's mana waves grew even stronger. Lin Feng thought to himself, "Could there be two demon beasts with powers of the Foundation Establishment?"

He advanced further, and came before a huge cave. When Lin Feng arrived at the cave's entrance, a deafening roar reverberated from within the cave.

It seemed to be warning Lin Feng not to take another step forward.

Lin Feng smiled leisurely, and entered the cave without any reservations.

After just a few steps in, Lin Feng suddenly caught a glimpse of a dark shadow flashing by from the corner of his eye.

Lin Feng turned around and saw a gargantuan figure, with a level of agility unthinkable for its size, leap behind him like a spectre.

It looked like a giant ape, with an upright height far exceeding 3 meters.

The ape's body was covered with overlapping pieces of stone plates that enveloped the ape's entire figure, as if it was wearing an armour made of stone.

The lumps of muscle beneath the stone armour flexed vigorously. One could feel a frighteningly explosive power emitting forth just by witnessing it with the naked eye.

The ape's eyes flashed with a blinding red light, and pounced forward with overwhelming testosterone. Its physical strength was clearly immense.

Lin Feng summoned the Polar Aurora Sword. He was already a Foundation Establishment cultivator in the advanced stages, and could control this magic item perfectly.

Lin Feng mercilessly conjured the Polar Aurora Divine Light, and landed it swiftly and accurately on the ape's body, immediately sending the giant ape flying backwards.

The giant ape was jolted by the lightning shocks and sent flying back, but rolled on the ground and quickly stood back up again. Only a large piece of the stone armour on its chest was damaged.

"This weapon seems outdated." Lin Feng curled his lips, kept his Polar Heavenly Sword, and glanced at the giant ape.

Despite only being at the level of a Foundation Establishment Demonic General, the giant ape's suit of stone armour evidently had formidable defensive prowess.

If the Fire Crow Young Master does not use the Grand Sun Primordial Flame or bring his Fire Crow army to such a battle, he may not even be an equal match for the giant ape in a one-on-one duel.

Of course, Fire Crows can fly, and can always retreat to the skies if they cannot overpower their opponents. But looking at this giant ape, there seems to be very little chance to back out from a fight with it.

Lin Feng's thoughts were in a mess as he saw the giant ape bounding towards him once again, and he instinctively lifted a finger.

"Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm."

The space around them became slightly distorted, and the giant ape's advance came to a violent halt.

The ape's colossal body collapsed on the ground, with its eyes wide open in shock. It tried to get up, but just couldn't do it no matter how hard it tried.

Then, a soul-crushing pain jolted its brain. It appallingly realized

that the lower half of its body had actually disappeared.

Even this giant ape, with the mastery level of a Demon General and possessing incomparable vitality, could not endure such grievous injuries. It let out one final desperate howl before collapsing dead within the cave.

Lin Feng smiled lightly. The magical energy emitted by the ape's body was exceedingly rich, so the object it was guarding would be no ordinary trinket, and should be the treasure that the Heaven and Earth Mirror was directing him to.

"It'd better not mislead me." Lin Feng flashed his gaze and unwittingly glanced behind him before venturing into the depths of the cave.

Long after Lin Feng disappeared into the cave, a small thin figure suddenly popped her head out at the cave's entrance.

It was a girl in green clothes, with a big sly grin on her face. After examining her surroundings momentarily to confirm that Lin Feng had indeed left, she gleefully ran over to the giant ape's corpse, "He killed a Wutu Stone Ape so easily, he really is formidable."

"He may be formidable, but more importantly, he is so generous. The more powerful you are, the more I can take advantage of you." The girl in green snickered and, with a sword of light in her hand, split the skull of the Wutu stone ape open and extracted a crystal of some sort. The magical energy around the dead ape had dissipated,

allowing her to pry the skull open with ease.

The girl in green gazed in the direction that Lin Feng had left in and stuck out her tongue. "Following him would probably give me even more rewards, right? Hm... let me think. I suddenly have a great idea."

The girl in green turned around and exited the cave, scanned the surrounding forests with her pair of large eyes, and grinned cunningly. "If I do this, I'll probably gather even more treasures, right? Hehe, who might the unlucky bastard be?"

Chapter 134: Gaia Jade

Lin Feng ventured deeper into the cave. The inside of the mountain was hollowed out, forming a deep, cavernous chamber. As he emerged from the tunnel, a clear, unobstructed view is revealed before his eyes.

The chamber was illuminated by a foggy glow, yellow as the humble earth.

Basking in the yellow glow, Lin Feng feels his breath falter, as if he was being buried alive in sand.

"Such concentrated Earthen Essence...." Lin Feng's eyes lit up as he set his gaze on the center of the chamber, where a large chunk of yellow jade sits. The jade, lustrous and glossy, was as perfectly circular as an exquisite plate.

The yellow jade flickered with khaki light – it was where the thick Earthen Essence diffused from.

A smile crept over Lin Feng's face. "Looks like this is the treasure the Heaven and Earth Mirror directed me to find. Such concentrated and untainted Earthen Essence will do much to strengthen the Earthen Divine Light of the Heaven and Earth Mirror!"

"Ah, but it seems someone does not take kindly to my mission." Lin Feng smirked as his body fades into the air.

The next moment, a massive shadow lunged at where he had been.

The rocks were simply pulverized by the immense strength. As the dust settles, the frame of a muscular Earth Ape was revealed, its body being even larger than the Stone Ape Lin Feng previously cut down.

The Earth Ape roared in a fit of rage as it lost sight of Lin Feng.

By then, Lin Feng has appeared beside the jade, swooped down and picked it up. "Ah, Gaia Jade? Forged and nurtured by nature, the rock essence that might only be found once in hundreds of thousands of mountains? A celestial spirit, no wonder it can nurture the Earthen Divine Light!!"

As he exclaimed, Lin Feng abruptly felt a slight movement beneath his feet – a subtle vibration.

"I sensed nothing previously, but it's there after I picked up the Gaia Jade. Maybe this Gaia Jade was suppressing something?" Lin Feng's brows furrowed, silently surprised.

There was no time for him to think further. Seeing how he took the Gaia Jade, the Earth Ape is even more incensed. It opened its mouth and spoke in human tongue, "Drop that!"

It took a deep breath and its chest expanded massively.

It's obviously the sign that a powerful ability was about to be unleashed, and Lin Feng hurriedly dodged.

Just as he jumped aside, the Earth Ape opened its jaws, and yellow-green smoke erupted out in a straight arc. Wherever came into contact with the smoke was masked in a mossy glow and then petrified, turning into the hardest rock.

Lin Feng's gaze flickered. "The spell in this smoke can petrify other substances?"

The Earth Ape, having missed his target, immediately took one more breath, and another pillar of smoke roared straight at Lin Feng.

This time, Lin Feng didn't dodge, but instead a grin came over his face. "Just nice, I'll use you to practice my Analysis magic."

Having previously been enlightened by the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng's takeaway was far more than the promotion to Foundation Establishment (Advanced).

Stones from other hills, may serve to polish the jade of this one. From the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng obtained some inspiration, which seems to be useful for the second original magic that he's meditating on.

Thinking back about the omniphobic attribute of the Heaven-

Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng raised his right hand, fingers forming a blade, and swiped downwards gently as if chopping something.

With this gesture, the air remains unperturbed, but the yellow-green smoke emitted by the Stone Ape seems to suddenly collide with an invisible wall, unable to progress and dispersing.

As if a raging river suddenly collided with a solid dam.

The dam did not even budge, and the river, helpless, can only flow to the side, unable to traverse the dam.

Lin Feng smiled soothingly. "Just as expected, I improved a lot. Now, there are only some final touches and my second original magic will be fully molded. "

The Stone Ape was first dumbfounded, but then erupted into savage howling. "Damn human!"

Another day, its animal instinct might have allowed it to sense the danger, but after Lin Feng retrieved the Gaia Jade, this demonic beast fell into a fit of madness, and it would not rest until it killed Lin Feng and got back the Gaia Jade.

Those two giant apes discovered the Gaia Jade decades ago, but it wasn't mature then, so they patiently waited nearby, awaiting the day the Gaia Jade fully matured.

If they consumed the Gaia Jade then, they might very well break down the bottleneck and form Demonic Elixir, evolving into Demonic Commanders. But now, not only was a companion killed, the Gaia Jade was taken by Lin Feng as well, causing this Earth Ape to descend into a frenzy.

Lin Feng, naturally, isn't frightened and smirked. "I'll just use you to familiarize my new magic with."

As Lin Feng thinks, a thought came to him and he took out the Heaven and Earth mirror, crying, "Probe."

The surface of the Heaven and Earth mirror shone with yellow light, illuminating a red dot in its center. Just beside the red dot is a bright yellow dot, and two more, slightly smaller yellow dots are in the vicinity.

These two yellow dots are quickly moving towards the red dot.

Lin Feng's brows crunched. The red dot represents his position and the adjacent yellow dot is obviously this stupid gorilla here.

And the other two yellow dots mean that two other persons are coming in his direction. Judging by the intensity of the dots, they are likely to be at Foundation Establishment.

While Lin Feng circles around the Earth Ape, he radiated his magic power into the surroundings and quickly sensed two Foundation Establishment human cultivators, descending along

the tunnel and hurriedly travelling towards him.

Lin Feng could even faintly hear their conversation.

"Brother, the Earthen Essence here is so concentrated, looks like that girl did not trick us. There are really treasures here." The speaker is a young man clad in cyan robes, his wind magic flowing smoothly, as vast as the sea.

His appearance, though, is similar to Qin Tao and Li Xiang, the classic get-up of a disciple of the Aeolus Sect.

In front, another cyan-clad young man dashes rapidly into the depths of the cave. His features are identical to the man who just spoke behind him – they are a pair of twin brothers!

The older brother, Zhang Sen, snorted. "Even if there is, it would be Earthen treasure, which isn't compatible with us."

The younger brother, Zhang Lin, laughed. "We can't use it, but it can be used for exchange. I think it can be exchanged for Wind treasure that suits us."

His eyes moved. "If worst come to worst, we can present it to the Liefeng Priest. You know how he loves face and rare stuff; if this can arouse his interest, even if he just casually rewards us with some good stuff, it'll be a big haul!"

"The Liefeng Priest probably isn't in such a leisurely mood

lately," Zhang Sen said. "It has been a year since Gao Long's disappearance, and nothing has been heard of him since. Even his Flying Beast has vanished!"

"Previously the Liefeng Priest finally sensed that the Flying Beast is nearby, that's why he hastily brought us out."

"No idea what's so good about Gao Long," Zhang Lin snorted, "the Liefeng Priest cares so much about him."

"It's hard to say if two men will hit it off," Zhang Sen said. "Our master having died, us brothers are like rootless weeds within the Sect. This is not the way to go."

"Accompanying the Liefeng Priest out this time is an incredible opportunity for us. If we obey instructions and do our tasks well, we might get the chance to be taken under his wing."

Zhang Lin nodded furiously, "That's right!"

Eavesdropping on their conversation, Lin Feng silently thought "So that Liefeng Priest is Gao Long's master? I don't know about when there's distance between us previously, but now that the Flying Beast is within the Kunlun Mountains, no wonder he sensed something!"

Lin Feng composed himself and again focused on the Earth Ape before him.

This time, before it can discharge that smoke, Lin Feng made the first move. Approaching the Earth Ape, he swiped his right hand at its body.

The Earth Ape blinked and inspected itself. Not a single wound.

The only exception was its chest, where a long crack has been made on the thick stone armor.

The crack on the stone is neatly sliced, as if made in one blow by a divine blade.

Although the stone armor was sliced open, the flesh of the Earth Ape, ensconced within the slabs, is entirely unharmed. Not a single hair was damaged, let alone blood.

"I see!" Lin Feng was speechless for a moment, but upon further thought, he immediately understood the underlying reason, and exclaimed, "Looks like this spell isn't suitable for head-on attacks."

As he was contemplating, not far off, rumbles sounded. The brothers, Zhang Sen and Zhang Lin, passed through the tunnel and entered the hollow mountain chamber as well.

Chapter 135: Are You Looking For This?

Lin Feng paid no attention to the arrival of Zhang Sen, and continued experimenting on the Wutu Stone Ape to refine his new spell.

With a gentle wave of his palms, a huge gash formed on the Ape's stone armour.

Still, there was no harm dealt to the Ape's flesh.

“This sorcery, though it splits the divine energy, is unlike the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm which splits vacuum to harm the opponent's flesh.” Lin Feng understood deep inside, although the new spell may be unique in its own ways, it remained no match to the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm as an offensive spell.

The strength of the stone armor on the Ape may increase ten-folds, and while it would still be torn apart by his new spell, the flesh will stay unharmed.

Lin Feng dodged the Ape's berserk charges, and ponders, “The new spell still has huge undiscovered potential...”

All his efforts were on refining his new spell, but unknowing to him, it's a totally different picture Zhang Sen's and Zhang Lin's perspective.

The twins turned to each other, and smiled.

“Looking from the mana charges, he has not yet reached the Aurous Core Stage.”

“The power of the spell is obviously lacking, only the armor can be damaged right now.”

“Clearly he’s no match for us, an easy prey indeed...”

Zhang Lin smirked, “What are we waiting for, attack!” as he raised his right hand. The black bracelet on wrist rose to the sky while he mouths his spell.

Waves of a blizzard, icy cold and with ice shards as sharp as blades, gushed out the bracelet.

Brother Zhang Sen raised his left hand, and on his wrist, there was an identical bracelet to Zhang Lin, but white in colour.

“Rise!” He commanded as the bracelet flew to the air.

Out came a storm of fire and lava, the polar opposite of his brother’s.

“Fusion!” The Zhang brother’s held each other’s hand, while the two bracelets fused in the air. This was a union of the abilities of the two sorcerers’ to become something much more powerful.

Shockingly, the fusion of bracelets didn't cause the elements to repel, but produced a gargantuan tornado.

It condensed as it spiraled inwards into its final form of a long spear, exuding a cynical eeriness.

Lin Feng eyed the brothers, expressionless.

The target of the spear was not Lin Feng, but the Wutu Stone Ape.

The Ape had focused on Lin Feng all this while, and paid no attention to the incoming spear. By the time the Ape took notice, it was too late.

Desperate, the Ape formed a thick shield in front of its chest, but the spear struck right through it, leaving a gaping hole in its path. The wind elemental spell circled its body, raging and destroying every inch of its flesh.

Gnashing its teeth while roaring, the Ape was brought down to its knees.

“The ice and fire elemental spells, logically do not mix. Yet with true mastery, they may be condensed into a perfect harmony, just like the ideal ‘Tao’ of the Yin and Yang.” Lin Feng observed.

The actions of the Zhang brothers were no gentlemen's assistance.

Quoting Lin Feng's gaming experience from his previous life, these two were just 'kill stealing'.

The Wutu Stone Ape lifted its head, eyes bloodshot, and stared intently into the Zhang brothers.

Suddenly, it took in a deep breath, and charged at them in the form of thick, yellowish haze.

"Sucker punch," the brothers turned to each other and mocked. The same instance, the bracelets in the skies fused once again, and this time round, produced a massive shield, impeding the haze from approaching the brothers any further.

The haze lashed straight into the shield, creating earth-shaking tremors, but repeated waves of the tornados continuously diluted the haze.

The Wutu Stone Ape was filled with despair. That was its ultimate and final attempt, yet it was nowhere close to damaging his enemy.

With the haze resolved, the brothers roared, as another tornado formed in the skies, this time condensing into an enormous blade, soaring down and cleanly decapitating the Ape.

A gigantic skull, with shiny bronze eyes, flew through the skies in a perfect projectile motion, and landed soundly back onto the

ground.

The brothers smiled contently and placed the bracelets back onto their wrists.

With a wave, the skull flew into Zhang Sen's hands. He skillfully sliced through the skull, to retrieve a crystalline object. He smiled, "This belongs to the earth elements, but I am sure that I can trade this for something of value."

Zhang Lin scanned the space around, "There is a heavy concentration of Earth elemental aura here. There definitely is a precious earth object here in the past, but it's gone..." He turned to Lin Feng and said, "You took it away?"

Lin Feng peered at the brothers curiously, not because they were powerful sorcerers, but in reality, twins are hard to come by.

"What are you looking at?" snapped Zhang Lin, "I demand an answer."

His brother too eyed Lin Feng with ill-intentions.

Lin Feng gently took out the earth-elemental jade, "Is this what you are asking for?"

The shiny pale yellow earth-elemental jade, emitted a dense wave of earth spiritual energy, as though it carried all of life from the ground.

Simply from its appearance, one will know its value and rarity. The Zhang brothers' eyes lit up instantly.

“How impressive! Can you tell me its value”, remarked Zhang Lin sarcastically as he attempted to suck the jade from mid-air.

Lin Feng smiled, while the jade remained firmly in his grip.

Zhang Lin raged, and demanded, “Don't make us escalate this conflict!”

Lin Feng remained calm, and asked, “Are the two of you students of the Aeolus Sect?”

“What are you implying...?”

“Oh, nothing... I previously partially learnt of a spell from the Aeolus Sect leader, I simply want you guys to teach me what I had missed out on”

The faces of the Zhang brothers darkened. Zhang Lin snarled, “You reckless fool, I shall assist you if you seek death.”

“Cutting off his upper limbs will do,” Zhang Sen remarked coldly, as he removed the black bracelet from his wrist. At this instance, he realized his brother was looking back at him, face full of horror.

“What’s wrong?” he asked, and realized his brother’s face was peppered with blood dots, This, together with the expression of shock, was uncomfortably mysterious.

This precise moment, an excruciating pain was felt on Zhang Lin’s left shoulder. As he looked down, he nearly fainted upon realizing his left arm had vanished. Blood was gushing out from the open wound.

Turning around to look at his brother, he realized that much of his green robe had been stained by the blood.

“Ah!” Zhang Lin shrieked, losing conscious and falling to the ground.

His brother came to his assistance, and tried to halt the blood flow. Moaning, Zhang Lin cried, “Where did my arm go to?”

Zhang Sen too had no answer.

“Hey, looking for this?” Lin Feng’s voice was heard.

The brothers turned, and there he was, smiling contently, as he flashed out the dismembered arm from behind his back.

And there, on the wrist, was Zhang Lin’s black bracelet.

Chapter 136: The Fences Of Heavens

As Lin Feng removed the bangle from his wrist, it struggled to break free from his grip.

“Seal.” Lin Feng smiled before using the Heavenly Cage Mantra to seal the black bangle.

Despite been in deep pain after his arm was amputated, Zhang Lin had invested all his focus and concentration in maintaining the communication with his magic item Bangle of Negative Wind. However, now that Lin Feng had used the Heavenly Cage Mantra, he was no longer able to connect to his bangle.

Feeling the impact from the broken connection, Zhang Lin coughed out a splat of blood and could no longer bear the pain as he fainted.

Zhang Sen was shocked as he turned around to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng gave off the usual composed look as he said slowly, “This is merely a little punishment which I would issue to people who come screaming at me in the face.”

After seeing how Zhang Lin had the intent to initiate a battle, Lin Feng did not waste time waiting for his foe to land the first blow onto him.

Ever since he had learnt that the brothers worked in pair and how their two magic items work in tandem, Lin Feng had decisively destroyed one of them. As a result, the other one would

not be able to cause much of a problem.

As he activated the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, Lin Feng vacuumed the space which contained Zhang Lin's right arm to the area behind him. As the space shifted, Zhang Lin's right arm was torn away from his torso.

Lin Feng extended his hand which he had casually placed behind his back and caught the arm of Zhang Lin easily. It was with such ease that he had managed to lay his hands on the black bangle.

Watching how Lin Feng did everything so easily, Zhang Sen felt a chill ran down his spine. He knew that he was up against someone whom he should never have meddled with.

Zhang Sen and Zhang Lin were twin brothers. Just like them, their black bangles also came in a pair. Zhang Sen's Bangle of Positive Wind could generate hot wind while Zhang Lin's Bangle of Negative Wind could generate cold wind.

If you were to consider the individual prowess of these magic items, they were nothing special. At best, they can only be considered a mid-tier item in the ranks of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

But the moment when these two bangles come together as one, the combination of the hot and chilly wind, aided by the dynamism of the Yin-Yang Energy could culminate in an extremely powerful tempest. The tempest would have streaks of black and white intertwining within the rapid airflow and had sufficient

power to destroy most things that came in its way. It was a skill that allows the user to go around undefeated at the Foundation Establishment Stage.

However, the current situation made Zhang Sen lost all hope despite the great power that he shared with his twin brother. Before they even had the chance to make their move, Zhang Lin had already been severely injured and his natal magic item Bangle of Negative Wind had already been taken away by their foe.

Zhang Sen ground his teeth and snarled, "How could you? It was only a joke!"

Lin Feng looked at him and shook his head. "Your brother was obviously threatening me. You better watch out. If not, do you want both of your arms removed?"

"The only reason why I am still standing here unhurt is not the result of your leniency but rather the fact that both of you are incompetent." Lin Feng let out a laugh before continuing, "So once you all have realized that you guys do not have what it takes to take me down, all the shouting and crying of how you all would tear me into pieces becomes a misunderstanding?"

"In your eyes, I will deserve to die if I am unable to defend myself but if I am able to retaliate and survive, you all would be spared?"

"This must be a joke! Whatever the logic that you all were employing. Who do you all think I am?"

Zhang Sen looked at Lin Feng with much hatred but he knew that in the current circumstance, there was nothing meaningful for him to say anymore.

Just like what Lin Feng had said, Zhang Sen's original plan was for both of them to assert their might over Lin Feng and to get Lin Feng to go onto his knees and plead for mercy. After that, he would pretend to be an extremely benevolent person and stop Zhang Lin from killing Lin Feng.

But from what it seemed now, he was better off daydreaming.

Zhang Sen stared at Lin Feng begrudgingly as he remained puzzled. "How could it be that he had such powerful spells? When he was fighting with the Wutu Stone Ape, I did not remember him casting any of them."

"I am afraid that you will have to pay the price for treating a tiger as a cat." Hearing this, a thought raced through Zhang Sen's head. "I must run. I cannot try to parry his attacks else I would die here. As long as I can escape from him and report this to the Liefeng Priest, he will definitely find someone to avenge us."

Even if the Liefeng Priest was unable to kill him, there were many more powerful elders and grandmasters in the Sect who were able to do so.

After assuring himself, Zhang Sen decisively grabbed the unconscious Zhang Lon and raised a talisman in the air.

Feeling the ripples from the movement of mana in the talisman, Lin Feng furrowed his brows.

This talisman was not the usual one used for attacking. It was a Great Teleportation Talisman that allowed one to teleport instantly to a distance that was hundreds of miles away by splitting open pockets of space.

Of course, it was a well-known fact that talismans were one-time use items. Also, the destination of the teleportation could not be predetermined by the user. However, this did not stop the Great Teleportation Talisman from being one of the top-selling talismans.

It had the ability to split open space quickly and allows swift escapes. Who would not want it?

The ability to split open spaces was not possessed by many. In fact, only cultivators at the Nascent Soul Stage would be able to do so. Hence, they must rely on special spells or methods in order to do so.

Thus, this indirectly resulted in the scarcity of these talismans in the market. In fact, this was the first time that Lin Feng had seen the Great Teleportation Talisman.

If Zhang Sen were able to use the talisman, Lin Feng would not be able to stop the brothers using the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm since the talisman was able to split apart any vacuum or space.

The Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm could only interfere with the possible destination of the teleportation. At the very most, it could only tear them apart in the currents of space and vacuum but never will it be able to hold them back.

As the talisman gave off a flash, Zhang Sen hugged Zhang Lin as he stared into the blank space in front of him, which was starting to waver and falter.

As he looked at Lin Feng, he exclaimed with much hate, “When we meet the next time, if I am unable to shred you into pieces, I will not be able to quench my thirst for revenge!” Lin Feng smiled at his words, “You do not have to wait for the next time, we shall meet now.”

As he spoke, Lin Feng rose his right hand formed a blade-like shape with fingers before making a slashing motion in mid-air.

“This new spell shall be named Fences of the Heavens!”

Lin Feng’s Crucible which was sitting on the Spiritual Altar in his Aurous Sea trembled as the mana of the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams gushed, executing a second original spell which he was perfecting.

Fences of the Heavens sets up an enclosure like the boundaries of the Heavens which then subsequently insulates the environment and prevent any circulation or movement of spiritual energy and mana.

The moment which Lin Feng cast the spell, Zhang Sen could sense that something was wrong.

In the next moment, he was shocked to find the spiritual energy of the Great Teleportation Talisman cut off by an invisible barrier.

Both brothers were still able to move from the gaps within vacuum and space under the assistance of the Great Teleportation Talisman, but their movement was restricted within a radius of three meters.

No matter how much the powers of the Great Teleportation Talisman tried to struggle against the Fences of the Heavens, they were still like birds trapped in a cage. No matter how hard they tried to flap their wings, there would be no escape for them.

Lin Feng looked at this scene with much interest as a thought suddenly occurred to him. It seems that my Fences of the Heavens do share some similarities with the Heavenly Cage Mantra.

Now that I have acquired another direction to research on, it appears that this spell still has much potential to grow, Lin Feng thought to himself.

While Lin Feng was deep in his thoughts about the new insights which he had gained about this new spell, the Zhang brothers were suffering in great pain.

While they were entrapped within this hemisphere of space, the power of the Great Teleportation Talisman continued to teleport them around this tiny space. The confusion and giddiness, as well as the feeling of being torn across spaces, made it extremely unbearable for them. At this moment, the Zhang Brothers wished for nothing but death.

It was only when the spiritual energy of the Talisman was fully expended, the Zheng brothers could then land onto solid ground. By then, Zhang Sen's world was spinning around and he could not stop vomiting.

The severely injured Zhang Lin appeared to have suffered more, as he kept gasping for air like a dying man.

Witnessing the effects of his new spell, Lin Feng smiled before sealing and containing them with the Heavenly Cage Mantra and the Black Cloud Flag.

Just when he was prepared to leave, Lin Feng sensed movement from the ground below him.

Powerful waves of energy continued to sweep against the surface of the earth from the underneath as though something was going to rush out from the ground.

"I had felt these tremors earlier but they were not as strong as the ones I am experiencing now. It seems like whatever that is underneath might not be anything of the usual sorts." Lin Feng looked at the Gaia Jade in his hand as he muttered to himself, "It

seems like the Gaia Jade has been suppressing something.”

Chapter 137: Avīci Infernal Gale

"What exactly is suppressed before this Gaia Jade?"

Intrigued and feeling the vibrations beneath his feet intensifying, Lin Feng, unable to resist, isolated a strand of Psychic Sense and explores into the ground.

He didn't get far before the sound of a thousand wraiths shrieking went off inside his brain, tormenting Lin Feng's soul.

That strand of Psychic Sense instantly disappeared like a snowball in hell, as if devoured by some terrible, terrible thing deep inside the earth.

Although it was but an instant, Lin Feng still managed a clear look at its true face. His mouth hung open, gaping in shock.

A swathe of red, as far as the eye could see.

Fog, but not fog; wind, but not wind; flickering, with light the deepest red.

In the ruby gleam, one could catch fleeting glimpses of countless specters, with flailing claws and excruciating cries that hinted at the worst imaginable agonies. The unholiness of the scene seemingly transplanted one right into Dante's Inferno.

It's his first time seeing it for himself, but having learned much about the Grand Celestial World, Lin Feng instantly recognized the nature of this thing.

Avīci Infernal Gale. Avīci – the boundless underworld of endless samsara, the hell without hope of respite.

In the universe, there existed the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Six Great Primordial Waters, and lastly, the Four Grand Primordial Winds.

Dimensional Storm, Nine Nether Draught, and the Nine Heavens Formless Squall acquired via the Aeolus Sect's ultimate Tao technique – the Aeolus Formless Mantra. Together with the Avīci Infernal Gale, those were the Four Grand Primordial Winds of the universe, each with incredible prowess.

The Nine Heavens Formless Squall Gao Long released that day when he activated his jade belt was but a minuscule strand, but it was still capable of carving great mountains and roaring rivers into halves. It was just nice neutralized by his Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, but if Lin Feng had been facing the infinitely abundant Nine Heavens Formless Squall above the Heavens, the only possible outcome is him being ripped to shreds.

The Nine Heavens Formless Squall was impossibly sharp and virtually invulnerable. As long as it hit its target, it was capable of disintegrating almost anything in existence. It was the most aggressive of the Four Grand Primordial Winds.

Meanwhile, the Avīci Infernal Gale would corrupt the souls of the living, devouring them and transforming them to specters in its ruby gleam. They will become part of the Avīci Infernal Gale itself, never to enter samsara and only moving at the Avīci Infernal Gale's pleasure.

As if truly trapped in Avīci hell, they shall never have the slightest respite.

The Million Wraith Sect remnant Sikong Nan, who was previously killed by Lin Feng – his Hundred Wraiths Nightwalking Technique was merely the spell created by the Million Wraith Sect's Great Ones of old after witnessing the prowess of the Avīci Infernal Gale. But compared with the mysterious and domineering powers of the true Avīci Infernal Gale, the Hundred Wraiths Nightwalking Technique is but child's play.

Hence, after realizing that there was the Avīci Infernal Gale underneath this mountain, Lin Feng did not hesitate even for a second and ran in the opposite direction.

The Kunlun Mountains were not the best in the Grand Celestial World in terms of concentration of Spiritual Energy, but although it was hardly the most suitable for human cultivation, there were untold treasures hidden here. However, there was a prerequisite – one must have the ability to get one's hands on those treasures, alive.

Treasure always coexisted with danger.

The Avīci Infernal Gale before Lin Feng's eyes now exceeded even the Grand Moon Primordial Water in danger.

As Lin Feng sprinted out of the cave, he unfolded the Black Cloud Flag and flew towards the horizon in a flash of dark light. After Lin Feng disappeared, a green figure abruptly emerged at the mouth of the cave. It was that girl from previously.

The green-clad girl, smiling, shades her eyes as she gazes at the fading outline of Lin Feng. "As expected, you're the better one. It'll be great if your whereabouts are known; that way, I can lead more people there to cause you trouble."

"After you've dispatched them, I can follow and pick the bones." The girl merrily hopped into the cave, "Let's see what I can scavenge from those two Aeolus Sect idiots? All of those people are filthy rich."

"In a way, you can be considered my lucky charm? Hahaha!"

Passing through the tunnel, the girl walked downwards into the chamber, where there was only a single dead Wutu Stone Ape.

...And with its skull already carved open and the crystal inside gone. The remaining corpse was virtually worthless.

Gasping, the girl let out a cry of agony. "Not even a teeny bit left for me! Aren't you rather generous?"

She wronged Lin Feng, though. The crystal in the Wutu Stone Ape's skull was dug out by the brothers Zhang Sen and Zhang Lin, whom Lin Feng still had uses for and thus obviously won't kill lightly.

But in the end, she came eagerly and went away dismayed and empty-handed.

"Aghhhh! Infuriating!" The girl clenched her teeth bitterly.

A palm-sized golden mouse scampered up her shoulder. After a few screeches, it abruptly spoke in human tongue. "Enough grumbling, Fengling. You're always so greedy, first, you want this, then that..."

"In fact, after you get your hands on a lot of things, you toss them aside in the blink of an eye, right?" The golden mouse said bluntly.

Zhuge Fengling wrinkled her nose, "What do you know? That feeling of satisfaction when you get your hands on good stuff, it's wondrous..."

The Gold-Digging Mouse snorted, "You! Always chasing after treasure and leaving nothing behind."

As it speaks, the Gold-Digging Mouse's pointy, furry ears suddenly trembled.

"Fengling, something's not right! There seems to be some kind of

danger approaching us, fast!"

Zhuge Fengling's expression immediately became serious. This Gold-Digging Mouse was both her pet and her partner in crime; it was extremely sensitive to Spiritual Energy and danger, capable of detecting treasure rich in Spiritual Energy as well as providing early warning of danger.

"Where?" Zhuge Fengling, alert, surveyed her surroundings.

The Gold-Digging Mouse's ears are vibrating at ever increasing frequencies. An instant later, it shrieks. "Down! It's below! Fengling, run!"

Zhuge Fengling's expression shifts as she feels the waves of tremors coming from the caverns beneath her feet. They were muted at first, but in an instant, the tremors intensified by several orders of magnitudes, resembling a major earthquake.

Throughout the entire mountain, rocks began to shatter and scatter, with the ground shaking as if the Heavens itself is about to fall.

"This time, I'm losing the entire bet! Everything!" Zhuge Fengling hollered as she cranks up her Qi Disciple Level 12 power to maximum and bolts for the outside of the cave.

Beneath her feet, rocks continued to fragment. In the cracks, ruby light flickered as strand after strand of red gales and infernal

clouds erupted from within. The shrieks of wraiths resounded in the empty chamber, growing more and more shrill.

"That white-robed Taoist – you're on my list! Don't let me... Arghhhhhh! What're all these damn things?"

Lin Feng, steering the Black Cloud Flag through the skies, turned and gazed at the cave, which had already disappeared beyond the horizon. He jiggled his head "Did someone call me just now?"

A smile crossed Lin Feng's face. He sensed that there's someone lurking outside the cave long ago, although he did not know about the person's plans.

Better not be plotting against him, or this would give the person a rude wake-up call. Avīci Infernal Gale wasn't something to be taken lightly.

Thinking of the Avīci Infernal Gale, Lin Feng sighed. He's now devoting all of his energy to the enterprise of parting the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds and entering Mount Yujing. Or else, if he could find a way to tame the Avīci Infernal Gale, it'd be another powerful technique in his arsenal.

"Still, even without Avīci Infernal Gale, it's good to have the Nine Heavens Formless Squall," Lin Feng grinned. Although Gao Fan, Qin Tao etc. all practiced Aeolus Formless Mantra, their copies were all incomplete fragments. Hopefully, the Zhang brothers he just captured could help to complete the Mantra.

The Nine Heavens Formless Squall was powerful, but it's not a must to Lin Feng. He's currently studying his own Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, which exceeded even the Aeolus Formless Mantra.

But considering that the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams was but the first chapter of the Heavenly Tao Te Ching, afterward, he'll probably have to study ways and mantras of even higher level.

Linking back to the experience of having to merge eight different mantras to successfully create the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, Lin Feng decided to make preparations early, collecting all sorts of spells to stay on the safe side.

"What's most important now is still Mount Yujing." Lin Feng weighed the Gaia Jade in his hand. "Hopefully, this will allow the Heaven and Earth Mirror to emit enough Central Wutu Divine Light to break open the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Chapter 138: Return To Mount Yujing And The Summit Treasure Tree

Lin Feng steered the Black Cloud Flag in a streak of dark light across the horizon and, once again, came face-to-face with Mount Yujing, enveloped in the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

From far, he caught sight of the four, including Xiao Budian, seated on the Feilian and slowly circling the sea of Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, deep in thought.

Lin Feng inconspicuously detoured around to another direction and retrieved the Heaven and Earth Mirror and the Gaia Jade.

"Central Wutu Divine Light!" With a silent command, a beam of yellow light fired from the surface of the Heaven and Earth Mirror. Instead of looking dim, the light appeared to be extraordinarily intense and heavy.

Precisely as the Central Wutu Divine Light appeared, the Gaia Jade started to tremble relentlessly, as if it was sentient and was terrified of something.

The yellow light engulfed the Gaia Jade, whose trembles were turning more violent by the second. If Lin Feng hadn't been grasping it tightly, it would almost have flown out of his hand.

The yellow Central Wutu Divine Light, upon contact with the Gaia Jade, appeared as if it received a huge dose of adrenaline as its

radiance shined even brighter.

Meanwhile, the size of the Gaia Jade was visibly shrinking. In an instant, the yellow jade, previously the size of a washbasin, has shrunk to palm-sized. Near the end, the Gaia Jade, as if aware of its inevitable fate, finally gave up resistance and stopped shaking. Simultaneously, the Central Wutu Divine Light unceremoniously absorbed all of the abundant Earthen Essence within the Gaia Jade.

Finally, the Gaia Jade shrank to the size of a pigeon egg and turned glossy black, just like an unremarkable stone.

At this moment, a system notification rang out beside Lin Feng's ear. "The host has successfully strengthened the Central Wutu Divine Light. Central Wutu Divine Light random secondary mission completed, reward – one lottery chance!"

A smile came across Lin Feng's face as he flipped the Heaven and Earth Mirror. As the yellow light shined on the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, the turbulent purple clouds rapidly retreated, opening up a path.

Lin Feng did not dare to hesitate for even a moment and entered through the path cleared by the Central Wutu Divine Light.

As the Central Wutu Divine Light continued to neutralize the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, the intensity of the yellow light lowered yet again.

Just that this time, the rate of decline was noticeably slower than the first time.

Lin Feng watched the intensity of the Central Wutu Divine Light closely. Although the rate of decline was slower, no one can promise that this time, it would be sufficient. As one approached Mount Yujing, the concentration of Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds multiplied.

Despite the shielding from the Central Wutu Divine Light, Lin Feng could still feel the repulsive force from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds strengthening.

Suddenly, Lin Feng had an inspiration. As he controlled the Central Wutu Divine Light to clear the path, he slashed the air with his right hand.

The Fences of the Heavens was working; countering repulsion with repulsion, to a degree, it held the repulsion from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds at bay. Even the pressure on the Heaven and Earth Mirror was greatly reduced; the rate of decay of the Central Wutu Divine Light was visibly slowed.

Lin Feng was delighted. The two types of energy – the Central Wutu Divine Light and the Fences of the Heavens – roared on, unstoppable, and, at last, overcome the hindrance of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Once he was out of the sea of purple clouds, Lin Feng had a clear and unrestricted view before his eyes.

Before him lay a majestic mountain, white as the purest jade and reaching up to a height of thousands of meters.

Horizontal on the ground, a thousand meters did not actually appear too outrageous.

But once vertical, in front of humans, it was absolutely awe-inspiring.

Looking up at Mount Yujing, Lin Feng could not help but exclaim, "What a celestial white-jade mountain!"

He could sense that not even a thousand meters are the true altitude of Mount Yujing; it was just that it was now manifesting as such.

Standing before Mount Yujing, Lin Feng was struck with the sudden awareness that he was but an infinitesimally small speck of dust, while Mount Yujing stood vast as the entire universe.

Not clear visibly, but simply the most primal sensation originating from the soul, deep inside him.

Lin Feng stepped onto the stone steps at the foot of the mountain and climbed upwards, step by step.

He did not employ the aid of the Black Cloud Flag, nor did he use

his Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. Just his own two feet, step by step, like how mere mortals would climb a mountain.

With every step, Lin Feng could sense that his understanding of the universe's fundamental laws increasing a little more.

Lin Feng did not attempt to calculate the time. It was after he walked the entire flight of stairs and reached the summit of Mount Yujing that he awoke, as if from a long, eventful dream.

He felt that he has already walked for ages, that he walked through countless eons and eternities.

But paradoxically, it was also as if he walked from the foot to the summit in a single step.

"Ancient as eternity, yet fleeting as a single instant. Mount Yujing...it seems to embody the Way of Time." Lin Feng felt himself coming over with enlightenment. "Eternity and Instant, the two extremes of Time. Understand the Way of Eternity and Instant, and you have deciphered the enigma of Time."

Lin Feng walked on the summit of Mount Yujing. The geography of the summit is rolling and flat, but the most striking thing was – at the center of the summit – a mammoth tree, standing tall as the sky and radiant with rainbow light.

This Rainbow Treasure Tree was colossal; its trunk stood large as the greatest city, its canopy masked half the sky and blotted out

the sun itself.

Every single leaf was a mu, glimmering with the light of splendid treasures.

At first glance, this Treasure Tree seemed to be larger than even Mount Yujing itself.

But upon closer inspection, it felt small as a feeble sapling, planted alone at the peak of Mount Yujing.

The epitome of bigness, and the epitome of smallness. The two completely antithetical sensations merged perfectly, exuding a conception that was abstruse yet gratifying.

Coming to the foot of the tree, Lin Feng felt a fascinating connection.

"Black Heavenly Treasure Tree...is it?" Lin Feng looked up at the impressive trunk. "That's the name of this tree? People say that there are the Four Great Strange Trees of the universe – the Divine Parasol Tree, the Celestial Jade Tree, the Ginseng Fruit Tree, and the Saros Steel Tree. But there's no Black Heavenly Treasure Tree among them."

Lin Feng scratched his head. In fact, apart from the Celestial Jade Tree Demon Long Ye, he had never seen any of the remaining three Great Strange Trees.

Even for Long Ye, its body was long since destroyed by Yan Mingyue, thus all he saw was a strand of its Demon Soul.

But when Lin Feng associated the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree with the Four Great Strange Trees, he couldn't help but feel that notion surfacing.

Four Great Strange Trees? Even added together, they could never hope to compete with this single Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

"Is it my misconception?" Contemplating the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Lin Feng smiled. "Or, is it your declaration?"

Steering the Black Cloud Flag, Lin Feng flew up.

The topmost crown of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree extended straight into the void, as far as the eye could see.

"The top of this Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's crown grew straight into an alternate dimension!" Lin Feng staggered back, shocked. "No, that's not right! The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree did not grow into the alternate dimension – it forged an alternate dimension by itself!"

"This Black Heavenly Treasure Tree...it forged a dimension on its own!"

Lin Feng took a deep breath and continued up, stepping into the dimension at the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Shadows and light flashed before his eyes. After everything settled down, before Lin Feng, a brand new, miniature world appeared.

Rainbow light perpetually flashed. The sky is not blue, but a bright white. Where Lin Feng stood, all of it was the liveliest green.

On the emerald ground, a much smaller Black Heavenly Treasure Tree grew. It had plentiful leaves and thick branches; as it swayed gently, the scent of Life caressed one's face.

"Wa! Wa! Wa!"

"Eh? Why would there be the sound of children crying?" Lin Feng focused his gaze and saw, on the soil below the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, lay a chubby but entirely khaki toddler!

The chubby infant was khaki – yellow as the humble soil – from head to toe. Not just his clothes, but even his skin is colored dull yellow as if his whole body was molded from mud and earth.

However, the cries of this chubby child were loud and his expression vivid. He rolled about on the ground ceaselessly, yelling unfamiliar syllables. In his cries, Lin Feng could only barely identify a single word.

"Hungry!"

Lin Feng landed below the tree and came to the side of the chubby khaki kid, observing him cautiously.

However, he seemed to not exist to the toddler. His gaze visibly swept past Lin Feng's coordinates, but the gaze was unfocused as if Lin Feng was transparent. His only action was to prop himself up with his plump arms and legs, wailing like nobody's business.

"Hmm." Lin Feng had a thought. He pulled the mortal snacks he had bought for Xiao Budian out of the Storage Pouch and threw them to the chubby kid.

This time, the toddler reacted, grabbing the snacks and shoving them into his mouth, but his gaze remained vacant and unfocused as if he was completely unable to see Lin Feng.

As the food entered his mouth, the chubby toddler froze for a second before pouting his lips and spitting it out. "Splat!" His wailing grew even louder, obviously not caring for mortal snacks.

Amazed, Lin Feng threw out a few elixirs for cultivator's use. The kid happily accepted and tasted them one by one, but none could satisfy him – everything ended up vomited onto the ground.

"Little brat! You're certainly picky." Lin Feng didn't know whether to be angry or amused. As he pondered, suddenly, he heard heavy footsteps coming from far.

"Thud! Thud! Thud!"

Turning, Lin Feng peered in that direction. Instantly, his pupils dilated.

Chapter 139: Chubby Child, Swordbearing Maiden, Chess Player

"Thud! Thud! Thud!"

Incredibly heavy footsteps reverberated from afar. With every step, Lin Feng felt the earth beneath his feet tremble.

Gazing in that direction, Lin Feng was dazed for a moment.

He saw a teenage girl, no more than fifteen, slowly advancing step by step.

Borne on her shoulders was a sword case literally the size of a small hill!

The case measured 20-30 meters in length as well as several meters in breadth and thickness. The whole case was matt black, appearing to be exceedingly heavy.

In comparison with this giant sword case, the girl's frail frame appeared extremely out of proportion, the striking contrast resembling how Atlas held up the sky.

The sword case was tethered with numerous silver chains, all of which were entwined with the girl below bearing the case.

Relative to the gigantic sword case, those silver chains were

impossibly thin, like strands of silver thread wrapped around the case.

But when Lin Feng scrutinized them carefully, he realized that all of the chains were pulled taut, serving to hold the sword case in place.

As for the girl, although she was supporting a gargantuan case thousands of times her size, her back remained upright and her airs, imposing. She herself was like an unsheathed sword, dazzling and awe-inspiring.

She gave Lin Feng the feeling that if not for the burden of the sword case, she would have soared past the clouds and carved the sky into two.

Treading ponderously and ploddingly, but without the appearance of clumsiness or awkwardness. Instead, she radiated an air of invincibility and indomitability, as if she shall forever forge on tirelessly.

Lin Feng's breath halted. He realized that, just like that wailing chubby kid, this girl with the sword case seemed to be completely unaware of his existence.

Even if Lin Feng intentionally stepped into her path, the girl still appeared oblivious, just continuing to advance as if Lin Feng was invisible.

Lin Feng thought for a moment and in the end, did not attempt to block her path and test what her reaction would be when colliding with him.

His primary objective now is the Mount Yujing Space. This girl practically breathes peculiarity; it would be prudent to settle this at a later time.

Intrigued, Lin Feng followed behind the girl, who seemed to be wholly incapable of sensing her new stalker.

After a while, Lin Feng discovered that this girl with the giant sword case was actually walking in circles around the smaller Black Heavenly Treasure Tree!

Obviously, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree in the alternate dimension could not be compared to the size of the actual body outside on Mount Yujing, but its bulk was still shocking, surpassing any other tree Lin Feng had previously seen.

Judging by the girl's path, each round would be a minimum of 2-3 kilometers.

Apparently, this girl intended to shoulder her mountainous sword case and continue to circle aimlessly around the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Moreover, she seemed to be planning to walk like this forever.

Following the girl's circular path, Lin Feng walked to another side of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, where, antipodal to that chubby kid, sat another weirdo.

An unkempt old man lounged below the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. He has a Go board in front of him and was playing – by himself.

The old man's hair was matted and greasy, and his clothes were filthy and full of holes.

But he himself seemed completely oblivious and was putting all his focus on the board.

Lin Feng took a closer look. The battlefield situation on the board was constantly in flux, but not progressing move by move.

First, the board was covered in pieces, and the game was in its final stages.

The next moment, the copious pieces have vanished, leaving only a few behind. A new game has started.

Coming to face the old man, Lin Feng knelt down and looked into his eyes.

As he thought, like the chubby kid and the girl with the sword, the unkempt old man simply ignored Lin Feng's arrival, as if he did not even exist.

Lin Feng stood up, shaking his head, and silently grimaced. "What the heck is all this nonsense?"

"Confound it!" Lin Feng forcibly subdued the questions arising in his mind. "I just hope they would not interfere with me as I take over the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and the Mount Yujing Space.

Lin Feng flew above the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and sat at the top of the crown.

Merging his consciousness into the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree below, a thunderclap sounded in his mind.

In Lin Feng's consciousness, layer after layers of glittering walls, overlapping and dense, were trapping him in the center.

"These...all these are spatial energy!" Lin Feng was awestruck. "Every gleaming wall is the product of the folding and compression of countless dimensions, unthinkably dense and virtually indestructible."

These walls...there are trillions upon trillions of them!

Remembering that the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree forged an alternate dimension on its own, Lin Feng instantly realized that the universal Way and Concept this strange tree possessed were the absolute power – Space.

Having attained this realization, it all made sense to Lin Feng now. "The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree is Space, while Mount Yujing, simultaneously demonstrating the two supreme ways of Time, Eternity and Instant, possesses the Way of Time."

Together with the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds' spirit and way of life creation.

Space, Time, in addition to Life, and a complete world has been constructed.

"No, something else is missing." Lin Feng closed his eyes, deep in thought.

After a long time, Lin Feng's eyes abruptly opened, flashing. "There's still Idea, or rather, Spirit!"

"Life is more than just being alive. Flora, fauna, humanity, these are nature, Creation and Evolution."

"But so are the mountains and the rivers, the rocks and the sea – the lifeless!"

Lin Feng stood up and gazed at the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree below his feet. "Space, Time, Matter, Spirit. These four things make up a complete world!"

Lin Feng has never felt so buoyant as he was feeling now. He felt his spirit being one with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree below.

Not just the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, but Mount Yujing, the peripheral Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, all of these established incredible telepathic connections with Lin Feng.

Space, Time, Matter and Energy, the four combined attained a perfect, harmonious equilibrium, merging into one like an independent world.

At this moment, Xiao Yan and Co., who were still loitering outside the sea of purple clouds, were astounded as they discovered that the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, which have been blocking their paths, are retracting back into the interior of Mount Yujing.

The white-jade-like mountain was displayed before their eyes, with nothing else in their path.

As they stood, bewildered, Lin Feng's voice sounded from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on the summit.

"Don't just stand and stare, all of you, you can come up now."

Xiao Yan and his fellow disciples stared at each other, their faces full of gloom.

"Looks like we spent far too long here, Master has already run out

of patience." Xiao Yan said, grimacing.

Zhu Yi and Wang Lin both sighed, their heads bowed.

Xiao Budian's eyes blinked rapidly. "We didn't complete the mission, the reward is definitely gone. But...master shouldn't punish us because of that, right?"

His three seniors looked each other in the eye and all grimaced.

They did not bother saying anything more and, depressed, flew up on the back of the Feilian.

Seeing that his four disciples have ascended the mountain, Lin Feng attempted to re-form the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds. It served as an excellent barrier, able to effectively impede those who attempt to enter Mount Yujing.

But although everything had been fine before, once he attempted to issue the command, Lin Feng's connection with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Mount Yujing and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds were almost severed.

Shocked, Lin Feng ruminated further and discovered that in fact, he and the three wonders were in a very fragile equilibrium. Even with the slightest disturbance, the equilibrium would be broken and considerable effort would have to be taken to reestablish the connection.

"Basically, my mastery is too low." Lin Feng immediately thought of the reason.

After all, he was still a Foundation Establishment cultivator now, and how strong was the three wonders, great powers of the universe? Establishing a connection with them was a tremendous feat by itself; further attempting to command them was, doubtlessly, a man trying to move a mountain.

Lin Feng calmed himself and, upon probing further, had a rough idea. "If I can reach the level of Aurous Core, maybe I would be able to control part of this power."

As he thought, a system notification rang out beside Lin Feng's ear.

"Congratulations to the host, having found a blessed spot that fulfils the requirements and suitable for starting a sect!"

"Congratulations to the host for completing the third Main Quest!"

"Main Quest Special Reward, issued!"

Chapter 140: The System Showing Its Dodgy Nature

"Congratulations to the host, having found a blessed spot that fulfills the requirements and suitable for starting a sect!"

"Congratulations to the host for completing the third Main Quest!"

"Main Quest Special Reward, issued!"

Non-stop system notifications sounded beside Lin Feng's ear. Upon hearing them, he smiled. "Although I can't control it perfectly yet, at least I found a suitable blessed spot, and thus the System determined that I completed the Main Quest to find a sect headquarters."

"Not bad, not bad at all. Let me see what's the reward."

Excited, Lin Feng opened the mystery treasure chest.

Before him is a single thin vine. To the untrained eye, it seemed not at all remarkable.

But after reading the description, Lin Feng was euphoric.

Cosmic Ray Vine-Root, which can be planted in an independent dimension blessed spot, capable of changing the rate of time flow within the independent dimension as the host commands.

Maximum – hundredfold acceleration or deceleration.

"This is definitely some good stuff!" Lin Feng was elated.

Just think about it, if you cultivate for a hundred years in the Vine's dimension, only a year would have passed in the outside world. How great would the effect be on your strength?

For example, Xiao Yan and Murong Yanran had made a pact to settle it once and for all after three years. If Xiao Yan had entered the Cosmic Ray dimension then for cultivation, by the time three years passed and he emerged for the duel, he would actually have cultivated for a solid three hundred years.

Of course, the lifespan of cultivators has its limits. One's lifespan would only increase as one's cultivation level improves. If you encounter a bottleneck, your lifespan may reach its limit before your level improves.

If you still refuse to exit the Cosmic Ray dimension then, naturally you'll die of old age inside.

In fact, every major sect would create this variety of time-

acceleration dimension, for their own disciples to cultivate and thus have an edge in external competition.

It's just that the extent of acceleration for each sect's dimension differs.

The Sword of Radiance Sect, for example, has one of those dimensions, which is why Lin Feng had been worried about the upcoming duel between Xiao Yan and Murong Yanran.

Now that they have a time-acceleration dimension themselves, they need not worry about being disadvantaged in this respect.

Although he did not know about the maximum time-acceleration of the Sword of Radiance Sect's dimension, Lin Feng believed that the 100x maximum acceleration of his Cosmic Ray dimension should be among the best even in the entire Grand Celestial World.

In addition, the Cosmic Ray Vine possessed the attribute of growth capability. As it continued to bloom and strengthen, the maximum acceleration would increase further.

As Lin Feng was giddy with delight, the system notification rang out yet again.

Main Quest 2.0 – Sect Establishment, Mass Intake of Disciples

Mission Description:

Outstanding immediate disciples, unprecedented self-created mantras, a blessed spot with a first-rate environment.

Congratulations to the host for completing the first phase preparations – the sect can be formally founded now.

From this day, the host must formally establish the fundamentals of the sect and admit thirty disciples with Potential Values above 25, laying the foundations of Phase Two for the sect.

Mission time limit: Ten years, if incomplete by then, the host will be obliterated.

Lin Feng blinked his eyes. "Disciples with Potential Values above 25?"

His heart sank.

Potential Value, that should be referring to the four values suggested by the Talent Analysis Device – Innate Ability, Intelligence, Determination, and Fortune.

If calculating the sum, for the four disciples he had now, Xiao Budian had Innate Ability of 10, Intelligence of 8, Determination of 8, and Fortune of 8, totalling 34.

Xiao Yan had Innate Ability of 8, Intelligence of 9, Determination of 9, and Fortune of 8, totalling 34.

Zhu Yi had Innate Ability of 7, Intelligence of 9, Determination of 8, and Fortune of 10, totalling 34.

Wang Lin had Innate Ability of 5, Intelligence of 10, Determination of 10, and Fortune of 8, totalling 33.

Previously, Lin Feng had always been trying to figure out what criteria the system had used to select these four immediate disciples.

If it was to have at least one attribute maximized, then Xiao Yan obviously does not pass.

If every attribute had a minimum value, then Wang Lin would probably not qualify.

Lin Feng had also wondered if it's that the sum of the four values must reach a certain line.

Looking at it now, this line was probably 30 for the total Potential Value.

The System's standard for immediate disciple could only be met by Potential Value of 30 or more, then the Potential Value of 25 or more mentioned in the mission now was obviously for an Inner Echelon-like group.

Later on, standards might be lowered further still, for the admission of Outer Echelon or Taught-again disciples.

Lin Feng grimaced. Thirty did not sound like a lot, but Potential Value of 25 really wasn't attained that easily. The average score across the four attributes must be above 6 – this benchmark might be slightly lacking by the Great Void Sect's standards.

But in the case of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and what was once the Great Thunderclap Temple, that would definitely meet the standard for Inner Echelon disciples or Core disciples.

For lower-tier sects like the Sword of Radiance sect and the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, someone with a Potential Value exceeding 25 would absolutely be something to fight over.

This kind of disciple, and thirty at once? It's really not a small number.

Even if the time limit was extended to an unprecedented ten years, Lin Feng still felt that the System was finally showing its dodgy nature.

"One by one, how impossibly long this would take?" Lin Feng quickly settled on an idea. "Work hard to raise my cultivation level, then get the name out and entice talents to come to the door. This is the way to go!"

At this point, Lin Feng did not want to waste even a minute and immediately planted the Cosmic Ray Vine-Root in the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's alternate dimension.

The slender vine attached to the diminished Black Heavenly Treasure Tree in the dimension. Upon contact, it firmly rooted itself on and wrapped itself around the tree.

The little vine, initially just over a chi long, started to grow rapidly, continuously drawing nutrients from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. In the blink of an eye, it had grown to over ten meters.

Towards the Cosmic Ray Vine leeching off it, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree did not develop feelings of resentment, but instead proactively supplied nutrients to it.

The two powers – Time and Space – produced a perfect, harmonious resonance.

From now on, this little world shall be named the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

It's just that, compared to the gigantic Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, the Cosmic Ray Vine now is but a little sapling.

As the Cosmic Ray Vine proliferated, Lin Feng could clearly sense that his connection with the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Mount Yujing and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds growing more and

more intimate.

The four of them, together, comprised a small world at Mount Yujing, which was perpetually becoming more strong and stable.

To really reach Partial Perfection, Lin Feng has to form his Aurous Core first.

"Acceleration start, rate – 100x!" Lin Feng paused, and then issued a command to the Cosmic Ray Vine.

In the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, a series of distortions in the space-time fabric occurred. After an interval, everything was peaceful once again.

"What a pity, now that the Cosmic Ray Vine hasn't fully matured yet, only myself, its master, could enjoy the time acceleration." After some silent observation, Lin Feng was greatly dismayed. "Or else I could call Xiao Budian and the others here to cultivate together, that would save lots of time!"

"I guess I could only wait for a period for the Cosmic Ray Vine to fully mature, and then get them in too."

Lin Feng sat cross-legged at the crown of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and began his cultivation.

The System's mission time was based on Lin Feng's own time, so regardless of him being in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World or the

outside world, ten years remained ten years.

But Lin Feng still began cultivating without hesitation, because he believed in an axiom – a beard well lathered is half shaved.

Also, if he couldn't increase his cultivation level fast enough to control the Mount Yujing dimension, Mount Yujing would continuously be exposed like this above Mount Kunlun, being vulnerable to others who covet it.

Before the lockdown, Lin Feng made some advance preparations. First, he laid out the Two Elements of Creation Formation on the summit; without the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, at least it will provide some peripheral protection.

Simultaneously, he instructed his four disciples to stay on Mount Yujing to cultivate, and not to leave the mountain. Apart from the world above the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, they could roam freely everywhere else.

Spiritual Energy was extremely abundant on Mount Yujing, in addition to containing the Way of Time. Xiao Yan and the others were somewhat aware too, and, as expected, focused on cultivating on the mountain.

In the blink of an eye, a month had passed in the outside world.

On this day, immense flames abruptly erupted in the distant skies, instantly forming a sea of fire as far as the eye can see and

igniting the clouds on the horizon.

From the sea of fire, an enormous fire crow with a wingspan of almost ten zhangs emerged!

Chapter 141: Its Owner Is Indeed Powerful

On Mount Yujing, both Xiao Budian and Xiao Yan were restless. After finishing their training for the day, they explored Mount Yujing to discover the mystical properties of this white jade divine mountain. They visited almost every single blessed spot and notable sight.

Zhu Yi sat under the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and looked into the distance, watching the rise of fall of the clouds in the distant. His heart was at ease. “Looking far from above to expand one’s heart and mind. The ancients did not lie. As the river flows and the divine aura encompasses me, my master’s training spot is indeed a good place.”

Here, Zhu Yi suddenly felt a strong aura of death, which made him wrinkle his eyebrows. “Third Brother’s spell has such a strong killing intent.”

He stood up and sat elsewhere around the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

There, Wang Lin sat cross-legged. The Pearl of Styx was placed before him

A dusky-yellow ball of light from the Pearl of Styx. In the ball of light, a middle-aged man clad in rough fabric was moaning in pain.

Around him, heavy black death aura floated and ate away at his soul.

This person was the Foundation Establishment stage cultivator, Ma Wu, who had been turned into an Unholy Marionette by Lin Feng and handed over to Wang Lin in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions.

Wang Lin now used him to practise his Celestial Finger of the Styx.

Despite only possessing a shred of soul left, Ma Wu, thanks to the traits of an Unholy Marionette, was able to maintain the mastery level of a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator. With Wang Lin's current mastery, he was unable to kill a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator with his Lonely Death Thumb.

However, as Ma Wu was constrained by the powers of the Unholy Marionette, he was unable to retaliate. He could only serve as a living punching bag for Wang Lin to practise his spells on.

Zhu Yi arched his eyebrows, and said, "Third Brother. While you may have a vendetta with your enemy, wouldn't it seem fair to leave him alone after taking your revenge? Even if he's a despicable person, why not just kill him straightaway instead of humiliating him like this?"

Upon hearing Zhu Yi's words, Wang Lin's mouth twitched. He almost wanted to sneer, but he decided against it.

He was a pragmatist true and true, and hence he could not agree with Zhu Yi's words.

However, Wang Lin did not mention that this was Lin Feng's plan. He also did not mention that the person who turned Ma Wu into an Unholy Marionette was Lin Feng.

"If Second Brother does not like it, I won't train anymore," Wang Lin smiled, and then stopped practising his Lonely Death Thumb before sending Ma Wu's soul back into the Pearl of Styx.

Zhu Yi looked at Wang Lin in the eye. He was sure that once he left, Wang Lin would continue practising on Ma Wu.

As he was just about to say something, Zhu Yi's expression changed as he looked towards the sky in the far distance.

There, a giant ball of flame appeared. In an instant, it turned into a boundless sea of flame, almost as if it had set every cloud alight.

A giant fire crow, whose wingspan stretched to almost thirty meters, appeared from the sea of fire.

The shadow of two cultivators appeared. Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian had reached the top of the mountain and reached the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Along with Zhu Yi and Wang Lin, they stood with serious expressions as they watched the coming of the great fire crow.

Xiao Yan said solemnly, "Looking at the power of this demon, it is akin to an Aurous Core stage cultivator. He's probably a

Demonic Commander.”

The newcomer was indeed the Fire Crow Demonic Commander, who had killed Li Chen Xi and company earlier on. Originally, it wanted to search for the Fire Crow Young Master, who had been imprisoned by Lin Feng. However, as the Fire Crow was trapped in Lin Feng’s Black Wind Flag, it was unable to detect the Fire Crow Young Master’s demonic presence.

In the end, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander searched around Mount Kunlun for about a month with no end result in sight.

The temperamental Fire Crow Demonic Commander was like a volcano that was about to blow.

“What a divine mountain!” These few days, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander flew to the vicinity of Mount Yujing. Without the Heaven Revolving Purple Cloud, Mount Yujing was exposed in the skies. As soon as the Fire Crow Demonic Commander exited the clouds, it saw it.

“The young master had previously mentioned about a mystical place near the northern foot of Mount Kunlun. Could this be it?” The Fire Crow Demonic Commander thought as it flew towards Mount Yujing.

As it approached within 10 li of Mount Yujing, it was stopped by an invisible wall.

In the sky above Mount Yujing, there were numerous rays of light, glittering in and out of one's vision. It formed a giant formation marked with strange patterns and diagrams.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander's eyes grew big. "Someone reached here before and ascended the mountain already? He also cast the Mountain Defence Spell Formation?"

"However, that would not be enough to stop me." With a wicked laugh, it spread its wings. Black smoke churned and covered the sun.

The giant fire crow opened its mouth and spat out balls of burning fire. The crimson flames were extremely hot. They turned from red to blue and was hot enough to melt gold and boil steel.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander did not possess a Kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame like its master and hence could only use the standard fire crow attack of the Heavenly-Gifted Rising Sun Primordial Fire.

However, its mana was more powerful than the formation set by the Fire Crow Young Master, which required up to hundreds of fire crows.

The Rising Sun Primordial Fire's power was pushed to its limits and turned everything into a sea of flames.

The Fire Crow Young Master's Grand Sun Primordial Flame may

be powerful, but it was only an ember. The Rising Sun Primordial Flame used by the Fire Crow Demonic Commander engulfed the skies. For what it lacked in quality, it made up for it in terms of quantity.

The all-engulfing flames smashed unforgivingly against the spell formation.

“Could your spell formation stand up to this?” The Fire Crow Demonic Commander gloated, and in that instant, its smile froze on its face.

The fearsome Rising Sun Primordial Fire smashed into the spell formation. However, the spell formation began to shine brightly and turned.

In the instant that the spell formation turned, the Rising Sun Primordial Fire turned into cascading water!

The giant amount of water flowed down from the spell formation and turned into a giant rain. It poured over the Kunlun Mountains, situated below Mount Yujing.

While Lin Feng isolated himself, his Two Elements of Creation Formation was able to react by itself.

During his time in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, the Two Elements of Creation Formation changed the very order of Heaven and Earth. It turned the heavens into the earth and vice

versa, burying the Great Zhou Empire's 3000 cultivator-soldiers of the Divine Martial Army.

Now, with the same inversion spell, he turned the Fire Crow Demonic Commander's burning flames into flowing water.

Because it turns by itself, the great formation did not retaliate. Rather, it just dissolved the Fire Crow Demonic Commander's attack.

But this scene left it stunned.

If the opponent simply retaliated and destroyed its Rising Sun Primordial Fire, the Fire Crow Demonic Commander would not be as shocked as it was now.

But the Two Elements of Creation Formation transformed the very molecules of creations and turned fire into water. That greatly shocked the Fire Crow Demonic Commander.

In that instant, a giant gale began to blow in another corner of the sky. It blew away the clouds, and an old man in a green robe appeared.

The green-robed man looked with admiration at the Two Elements of Creation Formation and Mount Yujing. "How did I not discover such a good spot earlier? This is vastly superior compared to my Aeolus Sect's achievements."

“This place is more suited for my Aeolus Sect. I must obtain it.”

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander looked at the old man in the green robes and snorted. “Liefeng, so it’s you.”

The green-robed old man was Gao Long’s master. As he felt the presence of the Feilian that he had bestowed upon Gao Long nearby, he decided to bring his disciples, Zhang Sen and Zhang Lin, along. This was the master of the Aeolus Sect, the Liefeng Priest.

The Liefeng Priest and the Fire Crow Demonic Commander were old enemies and were not unfamiliar with one another. He swept the Fire Crow Demonic Commander with his gaze and said, “You demon. How dare you enter the northern foot of Mount Kunlun? Are you not scared that you would not be able to go back?”

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander said slyly, “You old c*nt can’t keep me back.”

The Liefeng Priest did not show anger upon hearing these words, for he knew he could not defeat the demon by himself. As such, he had no plans to attack it. Rather, he observed the Two Elements of Creation Formation that guarded Mount Yujing quietly.

After thinking for a long while, the Liefeng Priest slammed his palms together and the suddenly split them apart.

Two giant gales of wind flew towards separate directions, and

from the middle, they tore open a vacuum in the sky.

The Liefeng Priest attempted to use this technique to destroy the formation, but the Two Elements of Creation Formation turned automatic and transformed the Liefeng Priest's gale into a rumbling thunder.

“Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!”

As a few thunderclaps sounded, a deep and low sound was emitted. Yet, the Two Elements of Creation Formation remained unharmed.

“Turning water into fire, turning wind into thunder, what a good technique!” The Liefeng Priest said, his expressions turning increasingly serious. “Its owner is indeed powerful!”

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander went “Hmph!” and said nothing.

The Liefeng Priest counted with his fingers for a while and then took out a fan from his robes.

The fan shone with seven divine lights, which began to expand. They emitted a powerful mana.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander's face turned, “You actually...”

Without waiting for it to finish, the Liefeng Priest raised his Seven Colored Feather Fan and swooped it down with force against the Two Elements of Creation Formation!

Chapter 142: The Formation Bursting Drum

As the Liefeng Priest took out the Seven Colored Feather Fan, the Fire Crow Commander's facial expression changed.

The Feather Fan may look normal, but it radiated with seven levels of brilliant light, which consists of seven distinctly coloured light circles layered upon one another, undulating and diffusing formidable waves of mana from within.

The Fire Crow Commander had seen this Feather Fan before, but there were only six light circles around the Feather Fan back then.

Even the Six Coloured Feather Fan had left the Fire Crow Commander trembling in fear, and he needed to use all his powers and abilities to counter it.

Not in his wildest dreams did he think that the Liefeng Priest could ascend to the next level and release the seventh light circle by meditation.

If it was used against him, Fire Crow Commander's only option would be to flee and make a quick getaway.

The Liefeng Priest raised the Seven Coloured Feather Fan and waved it at the Two Elements of Creation Formation with force.

The Seven Light Circles trembled, and a gentle breeze drifted towards the magical formation in the distance.

The strength of the wind appeared weak and paled in comparison to the Wind-type spells previously demonstrated by the Liefeng Priest.

However, this gentle breeze was actually tangible with form and substance, and sparkled with dazzling radiance, much like the Seven Coloured Feather Fan.

The expression in Fire Crow Commander's eyes became one of solemnity and pensiveness as he stared right at the Seven Coloured Wind, while a satisfactory smile broke out across the Liefeng Priest's face.

It was not very long ago did the Liefeng Priest meditate with his Aurous Core stage magic item Seven Coloured Feather Fan and released the seventh light circle, effectively upgrading the overall power of the item.

This Seven Coloured Wind specifically countered divine powers, and though it may look weak and feeble it had the quality of permeating with silent tranquillity and quietly dissolved the adversary's accumulated spiritual energy.

Whether it was a spell, magic item or formation, it would be penetrated by the Seven Coloured Wind and dispelled, subsequently banishing it into formlessness and nothingness.

The Liefeng Priest firmly believed that even though the Two Elements of Creation Formation before him was enigmatic and

complex, it was still unable to resist his Seven Colored Wind.

Indeed, nothing exceeded his expectations. The Seven Coloured Wind noiselessly permeated into the formation as it came into contact with it, and yet the Two Elements of Creation Formation did not seem to have any reaction at all.

Fire Crow Commander's expression was getting increasingly solemn. He thought to himself,

“This old hag's Seven Colored Wind is indeed insidious. I have to be careful not to fall into his trap.”

The light beams from the magic formation began to fade, seemingly dispelled by the Seven Colored Wind into nonexistence.

The Liefeng Priest glanced at Fire Crow Commander and said, “Demon, I shall not bother with you for now as I have some business to attend to today. Leave the Kunlun Mountains immediately, or there will be consequences if I see you again.”

Fire Crow Commander did not say a word as his facial expression darkened with gloom.

The Liefeng Priest smirked and began flying towards Mount Yujing in a gust of ferocious wind.

However, he did not get far before a dazzling beam of light appeared right in front of his eyes.

Once again, the colossal magic formation loomed across the sky. The Liefeng Priest crashed straight into it, and the force of the collision was so great that his body was sent barrelling into the air.

Having been caught off guard, the Liefeng Priest was sent tumbling. It took immense effort to counter the force of the movement but he fell back into Kunlun Mountain anyway.

“Ha ha ha ha!” Fire Crow Commander was surprised by the scene as well and exploded in a bout of laughter.

The Liefeng Priest was utterly humiliated. Infuriated by Fire Crow Commander’s incessant mockery, he fired another wave of Seven Colored Wind and exclaimed, “Take that, Demon!”

However, Fire Crow Commander was ready for the onslaught. He cackled as he spread his wings and dodged the attack with ease, “Old bastard, why don’t you go and attend your ‘business’? Ha ha ha ha ha!”

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian could not hold back their laughter as they looked on from the summit of Yujing Mountain.

As they were inside the magic formation from the beginning, they knew that the Two Elements of Creation Formation had never dissipated at all in the first place.

The power of the Liefeng Priest’s Seven Colored Wind lay in the

Seven Coloured Brilliant Light, but the strength of the wind was menial.

The Seven Coloured Brilliant Light vanished into thin air as soon as it entered the magic formation. The wind was debilitated by the magic formation's effect in changing Heaven and Earth and was subsequently reduced into a single flash of lightning – so weak that the thunder was as soft as a buzzing mosquito.

The Liefeng Priest had no idea that his Seven Coloured Wind was dispelled from the very start.

Without any further external attacks, the magic formation returned to its original tranquillity as it was not damaged by the Seven Coloured Wind.

“What an ugly sight!” A clear and bright voice boomed from over the horizon out of the blue.

Both the Liefeng Priest and Fire Crow Commander were caught by surprise, and as they turned around towards the horizon a flash of sword radiance split open the sky and approached with electrifying speed.

Yet, what was more distracting was a white cloud, which looked so light that it could be blown away by the wind and yet, it was travelling at a speed faster than the sword radiance before it.

In the blink of an eye, both the sword radiance and the white

cloud appeared in front of them, and the figures of two young men appeared.

Perched atop a flying sword was a youth wearing a green cone-like hat. He had pale skin, a few white spots on his face and wore a look of condescension. It was Liu Xiang, a disciple of Shu Mountain in his Aurous Core Stage.

The other youth roosted on top of the white cloud was clad in white, with a faint smile on his face. It was Chen Gang, the disciple of the number one sect in the Divine Lands, the Great Void Sect.

Even though neither of them had yet to speak, their display of magical powers already instilled fear into the Liefeng Priest and Fire Crow Commander.

The Liefeng Priest sized up Chen Gang and his facial expression suddenly changed. He coughed and probed, “Your Grace, are you the disciple of the Great Void Sect, Chen Gang?”

Chen Gang looked at the Liefeng Priest and said, “Are you the Liefeng Priest from the Aeolus Sect? I remember you.”

A look of pleasant surprise flashed across the Liefeng Priest’s face as he nodded and said, “Priest Chen has graced Aeolus Sect in the past, and your elegance has grown since then.”

Even though he had a smile on his face, the Liefeng Priest was crying inside. If the Great Void Sect had set its sights on Yujing

Mountain, there would no longer be a part for Aeolus Sect to play.

Indeed, Chen Gang smiled as he declared, “I am here on official business. I will speak with you when I’m finished.”

Chen Gang turned and studied the Two Elements of Creation Formation and Mount Yujing for a brief moment.

Liu Xiang frowned as he asked, “Are you sure this magic formation is the work of the b*stard Lin?”

Chen Gang nodded as he confirmed Liu Xiang’s suspicions, “There is no question about that.”

Liu Xiang cast his gaze upon Yujing Mountain and said, “Chen Gang, this bastard’s life is mine, and Mount Shu also wants a piece of this divine mountain. We will not just hand it over to you.”

Chen Gang chuckled as he approached the Two Elements of Creation Formation and announced,

“I am the most senior disciple of Great Void Sect, and I come bearing orders from the Priesthood for Lin Feng. Lin Feng, come out quickly and receive your orders.”

“Lin Feng, come out quickly and receive your orders...”

“...receive your orders...”

Chen Gang's voice resonated across the sky, and the echoes of his announcement ricocheted

between Heaven and Earth.

After a long moment of silence, Yujing Mountain showed no signs of any response.

Lin Feng was shutting himself in for cultivation, thus he ignored the message even if he heard it.

Xiao Budian and his three other friends listened to the commanding tone of the message with displeasure, but they could only swallow their pride as Chen Gang was a cultivator at the Aurous Core Stage.

Chen Gang responded to the continued silence from Mount Yujing, "If you're not coming out, I'm going in."

He peered at the Two Elements of Creation Formation and clapped in approval, "It's really not a bad magic formation. You must have had a lucky streak."

"However, to the Great Void Sect, the foundations are shallow and this is considered child's play."

Chen Gang did not take any action as he spoke. He knew that he

was going to humiliate himself – like the Liefeng Priest and Fire Crow Commander did – if he tried to fight the Two Elements of Creation Formation with his own abilities.

At the first chance he got, Chen Gang flashed the magic item gifted to him by Pang Jie, which was specifically made to counter Lin Feng's magic formation.

He cast a spell with his left hand as he tossed out a tiny drum with his right.

The drum flew into the sky and grew as it shot through the air until it became an enormous drum twenty feet high and with a radius of approximately forty to fifty feet.

The entire drum was covered in mystical patterns, and its entire artistic conception was frightening.

The appearance of the drum astonished everyone at the scene, including Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian inside Mount Yujing, the Liefeng Priest and the Fire Crow Commander on the outside, and even Liu Xiang, who was right beside him.

This huge drum was much like the descent of the supreme master above the nine heavens down onto the world of Man, to command the fate of Heaven and Earth and the existence of all beings.

The Liefeng Priest blurted out as he beheld the giant drum, "It is the nemesis of all magical formations, the Formation Bursting

Drum!”

The Formation Bursting Drum was one of the symbolic magical treasures of Great Void Drums. It had the power to overwhelm the destinies of beings under the Heavens. Its level was not like other magic items – the Formation Bursting Drum was a formidable and powerful magic treasure.

Only the Cultivators of the Nascent Soul could create such a magic treasure by meditation, and yet the Formation Bursting Drum has enough power to overpower even them.

“No, it cannot be the real Formation Bursting Drum.” The Liefeng Priest quickly recovered and reasoned with himself – If this was the real drum, the presence of it being there already had enough force to pulverize everyone, let alone the pounding of the drum.

This drum should be a replica of the real Formation Bursting Drum. Somebody must have forged a replica based on the powers and conception of the original drum.

The man who created this drum should be a cultivator of the Nascent Soul stage. This magic item belonged to the Nascent Soul stage.

Even so, this drum was an absolutely terrifying magic item.

“The Great Void Sect dominates the Heavens. An impressive

formation such as this should be automatically volunteered as tribute. Instead, it is used to deny me entry. It is futile indeed!” As Chen Gang faced the Two Elements of Creation Formation, he smiled and said as he clasped his hands, “I will reason with you after I dismantle your formation.”

“Boom, Boom, Boom!”

Earth-shattering sounds emanated from the drum in the sky.

Chapter 143: Swallow An Aurous Core And One Transcends Life And Death

The pounding of the drum rocked the heavens. Despite being a replica, the drum embodied the destructive force of the original one, as well as the ability to eradicate all kinds of magic formations.

Earlier, the Great Thunderclap Temple's mountain defence tool, the Great Sun of the Buddha Formation, was overcome by the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation of the Great Zhou Dynasty with the help of the Formation Bursting Drum.

The sound waves seemed almost tangible as they rolled towards the Two Elements of Creation Formation like crashing tides.

Faced with such a strong adversary, the Two Elements of Creation Formation began to shimmer and morph to defend against the attack.

However, the current Two Elements of Creation Formation was but a weaker version. It lacked a magic treasure to take pointers from and the materials to set it up and was relying entirely on a formation map to harness the spiritual energy of Heaven and Earth.

Lin Feng himself was unable to direct the magic formation and was completely reliant on the autonomy of the formation to work itself.

Even if it were the Almighty Destroyer Celestial Formation from the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions back in the old days battling the drum, it would still have been a completely different story.

Under the assault of the pounding of the drum, the light streaks that formed the Two Elements of Creation Formation were struggling to defend themselves and were slowly falling apart.

In the end, the magic formation completely crumbled from the immense pressure with a bang.

With that, all the light streaks collapsed into a singularity and back into a tiny formation map. The small item flew up the heavens and back into the small portal created by the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Chen Gang's eyes sparkled as he said, "Sooner or later, it will all be mine."

Liu Xiang could wait no longer as he watched on beside Chen Gang. He immediately took the lead and charged up Mount Yujing as he shouted, "Bastard Lin, show yourself!"

The Liefeng Priest and the Fire Crow Commander hesitated as they glanced at each other before they flew up to the summit of Mount Yujing.

Even though Chen Gang was the last to land, he had already assumed the role of leader. He beamed as he looked around with an expression of satisfaction and complacency.

"Don't blame me for dragging you out and embarrassing you in front of your disciples if you don't come out now."

.....

The tip of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree extended into the void. There was another smaller Black Heavenly Treasure Tree growing over there.

Golden vines were spreading all over this shrunken version at this point in time.

Strangely, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree had no reaction to the obviously parasitic vines. It seemed as if the two were in some sort of symbiosis and near-perfect harmony and integrated as one being.

Lin Feng sat at the very tip of the tree with his eyes closed and knees crossed.

One month passed in the outside world, but time in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World was faster by a hundred times, essentially one hundred months.

Lin Feng had been meditating in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World

for more than eight years.

Throughout these eight years, Lin Feng was painstakingly seeking enlightenment on the mantra. The mana within his body was brimming with fullness as he had already reached the pinnacle of the Foundation Establishment stage. He was only a hair's breadth away from the Aurous Core stage.

All of a sudden, a light streak pierced through the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and landed right before his eyes. It was the map of the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

Lin Feng did not so much as cast a glance as if he did not even notice.

His focus was all on the pool of mana within his body, atop the crucible on the spiritual altar.

Purple energy rolled around inside the Supreme Crucible and was combined with Lin Feng's Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams in training and meditation.

Uncountable elements of the world and creation flickered within the purple energy, appearing for an instant and then disappearing, and subsequently fused into a spiralling shadow.

This sphere-like shadow was also bouncing around in the purple energy and emanated a faint golden sparkle.

This was the embryonic form of the Aurous Core, even though it was illusory and far from the authentic Aurous Core.

Throughout these eight years, Lin Feng was accumulating mana within his body in preparation for the Aurous Core.

Yet, the journey to the Aurous Core was far from easy. The Qi Cultivation Stage and the art of cultivation and meditation were but a preparation phase, and the Foundation Establishment Stage represented an introduction where the individual began to consolidate his foundations. Only when one began the journey to the Aurous Core could he say that he had finally begun studying the art of cultivation.

Why was this so? Cultivators in the Qi Cultivation Stage did not extend his or her lifetime, and even the cultivators in the Foundation Establishment Stage had a lifespan that did not exceed two or three hundred years.

Only when the cultivator had reached the Aurous Core Stage would his lifespan explode to more than a thousand years. At this point, he would be defying nature.

Therefore, in the world of cultivation and magical powers there was only one saying, “As you swallow an Aurous Core, you break through life and death.”

Forming the Aurous Core broke through the limits of normal life, challenged the traditional concept of death and bequeathed the individual with thousands of years of unfettered freedom.

This gave the individual enough time to continue exploring and seek enlightenment on the true meanings of Heaven and Earth.

The essence of the Aurous Core was in its immortality and immunity to decay.

In order to achieve that, besides accumulating enough mana and spiritual energy one also needed to attain a certain level of sentiment and empathy for the dilemma between life and death.

Recently, Lin Feng's cognition entered an intriguing state.

On one hand, he channelled all his focus on seeking enlightenment on mantra and accumulating spiritual energy and mana.

On the other hand, an incalculable number of disorganized and messy scenes and a myriad of strange and aberrant items flashed across his mind.

All these scenes included his experiences after entering the Great Celestial World. He recalled his confusion and anxiety upon entering the new world, taking in Xiao Budian and his other disciples as well as his journey to find Mount Yujing.

There were memories from his previous life as well. Some things that were meant to be forgotten and lost in the tides of time vividly resurfaced for unknown reasons.

He reminisced sprinting along the road as a toddler, teasing girls in primary school, perspiring on the court during secondary school as well as losing sleep over the college entrance examination.

The air flow and life around Lin Feng gradually returned to stillness and dissipated slowly until there was nothing left. It almost seemed as if his whole body had turned into a corpse with no signs of life.

Livelihood returned to Lin Feng as he drew his next breath and his whole body freshened up in an instant.

Lin Feng's physical state oscillated between death and rehabilitation.

Lin Feng opened his eyes. "There are several big fears in our lives. What can we do to relieve ourselves of them?"

Life was birth, age, illness and death.

Fate was a success, procreation, decadence and emptiness.

The passing of life and the cessation of karma was not the ultimate end. Instead, it was a new beginning as one entered the next cycle.

The cycle went on and on and it never stopped.

Ending it all was for the sole purpose of a new beginning.

This immovable determination was the true animus and meaning of eternity. Everybody descended into decadence and decay and nobody could escape that. The idea was to regain new life after collapsing from a path of dilapidation and start again.

The key to the Aurous Core was this particular dauntlessness, portrayed as immortality and permanence.

Whether or not the cultivator can attain the Aurous Core did not depend on the goodness of one's actions, the openness of one's mind, the standard of morals and ethics nor the effort one put in.

What was important in attaining the Aurous Core was this unflinching attitude and belief towards existence; it was the immense courage and fearlessness even when faced with life's greatest fears and adversaries.

It was with these virtues of indomitability, courage and bravery with which one could break through life and death.

A faint smile broke out across Lin Feng's face.

"I'm coming."

The mana and spiritual energy within the cuticle trembled and

shook as they integrated into the faint shadow of the Aurous Core triggering an explosion of brilliant radiance.

The golden streaks of light gradually changed into a purple hue. Heavenly tunes could be heard faintly from within this purple light as if it were a song of transcendence originating from a faraway land, and filled with the most profound principles of the world.

At the center of the purple light was a spherical Aurous Core, sparkling in all its grandeur and brilliance.

Lin Feng stood up with a whoosh. In an instant, his white plumage hat and robe disintegrated into ash.

With a wave of his hand, the purple light streaks around him surged from the void and enveloped Lin Feng.

Lin Feng stretched out his arms while the purple energy once again cocooned him and morphed into a wide-sleeved purple-colored cloak. There was no denying the dazzling elegance.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree's leaves shifted, swayed and trembled even though there was no wind, almost as if it was celebrating for Lin Feng and sharing in his glory.

Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Mount Yujing, and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds in the sky.

Lin Feng could feel that this new equilibrium between him and the three was much more resilient than before.

Lin Feng smiled coldly and scoffed, “Have the unwelcomed guests outside made enough of a ruckus?”

Chapter 144: Let's Fight Them Together!

When they saw Chen Gang and the others land on the summit of Mount Yujing, Xiao Yan and his fellow disciples became crestfallen.

Zhu Yi said sombrely, "The opponents' magic items are formidable and our Master is still doing closed-door training, with his spell formations lacking support. If the enemy forces attack the mountain now, the result would be catastrophic.

Xiao Budian's small face was also very solemn. He scanned the surroundings and said, "The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree seems very impressive. Let's compel the enemy to attack it and let the Treasure Tree deal with them."

Zhu Yi pondered for a moment. "We still don't know the exact capabilities of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree - all these are just speculations. If our predictions are incorrect, we might harm the tree instead."

"Rely on ourselves." Xiao Yan spit out the stalk of grass in his mouth. "Master is still harbouring in the Treetop Cave, it'd be best not to disturb him."

Wang Lin nodded solemnly. Zhu Yi took a deep breath and said, "The enemy forces have great numbers, we must be careful."

"Feilian? So, it was you all who killed my disciple Gao Long!"

As the four were discussing, they suddenly heard the loud cursing of the Liefeng Priest.

The Feilian lying beneath the Treasure Tree shuddered. When it saw the Liefeng Priest, it immediately gained the spirit to spread its hoofs and race over.

But before it moved, the Feilian was already faltering, and secretly glanced back at the four.

It had previously used its spells to attack Gao Fan of the Aeolus Sect to please its new master. If the four intruders were to know about this, there would be big trouble.

Especially since Gao Fan was only abducted by Lin Feng and was still not dead.

The Liefeng Priest looked fumingly mad, but his mind was in fact unusually calm. He was pretending to be angry.

He saw the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect setting their sights on the Mount Yujing Cave and knew that his own sect bore little hope.

But Mount Yujing was still within the boundaries of Mount Kunlun, right at the Aeolus Sect's doorstep, and the Liefeng Priest would be extremely unwilling to just give up like that.

"With the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect battling each other, my Aeolus Sect might not be completely void of hope." With this thought in mind, the Liefeng Priest decided to join forces with Lin Feng's pair himself, instead of being marginalized by Chen Gang and Liu Yang.

With the Liefeng Priest himself joining the battle too, even if he could not claim the Mount Yujing Cave, taking the surrounding lands would still be a decent consolation. Otherwise, it would seem petty to have lost the dignified holy lands of Tao training.

The Liefeng Priest turned his head and looked at Chen Gang and the others. "My most beloved disciple died by their hands. I must take revenge."

Although the Fire Crow Demon Commander had ascended Mount Yujing, he knew his place and the limits of his powers so did not utter a single word.

Chen Gang and Liu Yang both smiled. How could they possibly not see through the Liefeng Priest's intentions?

But Mount Yujing was within the Kunlun mountain range. If they invaded the cave in the future, they would inevitably have to deal with the local landlord, the Aeolus Sect. So Chen Gang and Liu Yang would not mind cutting the Liefeng Priest some slack.

Liu Yang waved his hand impatiently. "I just want to kill that little beast named Lin. I don't give a damn about everyone else."

Chen Gang smiled slightly and pointed at the Xiao Budian and Zhu Yi with his index finger. "I still need that kid and that green-sleeved scholar. Don't harm them. The other two are free for you to kill."

Xiao Yan twitched his eyebrows and snickered without saying anything. The mana enveloping his body started to swirl, evidently being fully prepared for battle.

The Liefeng Priest scanned his opponent and sneered, "Insolent brat."

He knew that Chen Gang and Liu Yang had already acquiesced in his actions, so he relaxed momentarily and summoned a spell with one hand, shooting out over ten rays of green light from his mouth.

The green light rays arranged themselves into position following specified patterns and coordinates, instantaneously forming a spell formation, just like the Demon Destroying Cyclone that Gao Long had displayed before.

But compared to Gao Long whose formation required assistance from the Green Magical Flag, the Liefeng Priest was clearly more powerful, being able to rely on just his own mana to complete this massive formation.

And the intensity of his Demon Destroying Cyclone far exceeded Gao Long's. At the heart of the formation, a giant black tornado emerged and charged upwards towards the heavens like a huge

black dragon.

The black tornado roared towards Xiao Yan and the others, about to obliterate them into dust.

Although Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Xiao Budian were already trained in the Foundation Establishment, they nonetheless felt immense pressure when faced with an Aurous Core Cultivator whose mastery level far surpassed theirs.

"Work together to defeat the enemy, don't fight alone." With a sweeping glance, Zhu Yi already calmly devised a strategy. "Big Senior will defend the forefront from the first wave of assaults, I will provide cover support."

"Little Junior, don't care about anything else. Prepare your Infinite Thunderstorm, and try your best to boost its power - the higher, the better. We need to rely on you for a counterattack."

"All three of us will defend the borders and prepare for the opportunity to support Little Junior when he unleashes his spell."

Wang Lin looked at Zhu Yi without a word and nodded fervently.

Xiao Yan bumped his fists together and laughed, "Bring it on!"

The unleashed Crash of the Eight Trigrams did not expel much power but instead formed a barrier in front of him in the fashion of the Eight Trigrams: Sin Destroyer.

The spell's power released layers upon layers of tremors. From afar, the space before Xiao Yan had already distorted into a blur.

Based on his personality, Xiao Yan disliked playing defensively. But when faced with a formidable foe from the Aurous Core Stage, Xiao Yan did not want to take any chances, instead choosing to trust his comrades and to use his own body to repel the opponent's strongest first wave of assaults.

The black tornado collided violently with Xiao Yan's Eight Trigrams: Sin Destroyer and was unceasingly battered and weakened by it.

Chen Gang and the others were slightly stunned. "What kind of spell is this? A Foundation Establishment cultivator in the initial stage actually withstood an attack from an Aurous Core cultivator?"

The Liefeng Priest could stand it no longer, and with a muffled grunt, continued to strengthen the intensity of the Demon Destroying Cyclone.

Although the ravaging tornado was incessantly ruptured by the Crash of the Eight Trigrams, the Liefeng Priest's mana was far stronger than Xiao Yan's. The black tornado used its heavily boosted destructiveness to successfully strike Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan did not make a sound, his feet planted firmly into the ground refusing to budge while his entire body was pushed

backwards by the cyclone.

But he didn't fall and forcefully withstood the Liefeng Priest's attack.

Behind him, Xiao Budian's expression remained dead serious, the swelling mana had already morphed into a giant swirling loop above his head.

On one side were thunderbolts churning in hurricanes, on the other side were howling gales enveloping thunderclouds. Both sides were distinct and did not obstruct each other.

But the two forces, like a natural Tai Chi diagram, swirled and morphed into one.

Both wind and thunder, infinite fusion!

Within the swirling loop, wind and thunder surged, with the intensity of both sides rising at an alarming speed, seemingly growing endlessly.

The Liefeng Priest had already noticed Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm spell long ago, and murmured under his breath, "Looking at its form, the spell's power might be infinitely raised, even to a point where his Foundation Establishment mastery level cannot adequately control it, and it may even damage my Aurous Core levels."

With that thought, the Liefeng Priest was no longer composed. He continued to push his Demon Destroying Cyclone against Xiao Yan's Eight Trigrams Sin Destroyer while he took out his Seven-coloured Feather Fan and swept it at Xiao Budian.

All of a sudden, a gust shimmering with rainbow-colored hoops of light blasted towards Xiao Budian.

Zhu Yi was already monitoring the Liefeng Priest's movements and physical condition from time to time, and immediately whipped out two swords - a Kun-styled sword and a Qian-styled sword.

Together, he cast the Tai Hexagram!

In the Tai Hexagram, Heaven is below Earth, small efforts garner big rewards. Good fortune, proceed.

Peace will come to those with greatness!

When Heaven and Earth met, all become one. Yin and Yang balanced out and harmony was achieved. Righteous men prevail while evil men fall.

Zhu Yi's Tai Hexagram Sword immediately dissipated the Liefeng Priest's seemingly righteous but insidiously sinister Seven-coloured Gale.

At that moment, Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm was

already complete. If he raised its power even further, the spell would be uncontrollable and it may backfire instead.

Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan had bought enough time for him. Xiao Budian glared at the Liefeng Priest and bellowed, "Go!"

The roaring rolling wind and thunderstorm rapidly charged towards the Liefeng Priest violently.

The Liefeng Priest was enraged. He clasped his palms together furiously and unleashed a formless, colourless and completely transparent gust of wind.

The Nine Heavens Formless Squall!

A seemingly non-existent yet extremely overpowering squall split the rolling wind and thunderstorm apart in a flash.

The Nine Heavens Formless Squall didn't stop there and sped towards Xiao Yan.

Zhu Yi's body flickered, and he bounded to Xiao Yan's side yielding dual swords.

The Mountain Concealment Technique!

The Dun-styled Sword brought Xiao Yan and himself far away, just dodging the Nine Heavens Formless Squall by the skin of their

teeth.

And then, the seemingly absent Wang Lin, who was only a Qi Disciple Level 5, suddenly attacked.

Chapter 145: Breakout!

Wang Lin suddenly revealed himself and pointed his thumb at the Liefeng Priest.

It was still the Lone Death Thumb. Given Wang Lin's current mastery levels, he could only channel enough mana for a single-finger spell.

But this Lone Death Thumb was different from before, it no longer produced a circle of deadly gas.

Wang Lin compressed the deadly gas repeatedly until it became a cube with sides approximately an inch long.

Wang Lin already knew the jarring difference in mastery levels between him and the Liefeng Priest. This finger spell wouldn't even harm the Priest and was only to obstruct him for a short while.

As the Liefeng Priest was casting his spell and manipulating the Nine Heavens Formless Squall, a black cube with inch-long sides suddenly enclosed the tip of his right index finger.

The pungent deadly gas grotesquely corroded the Liefeng Priest's finger. The intense power of death that was concentrated on such a tiny spot suddenly exploded, catching him off guard. The Liefeng Priest realized that the physical body of an Aurous Core cultivator couldn't withstand this surge of power.

He sneered, rechannelled his mana and completely shattered Wang Lin's Lone Death Thumb. But it nonetheless affected his ability to control the Nine Heavens Formless Squall.

This effect only lasted for a short moment, but Xiao Budian had already utilized this sliver of time to attach the Infinite Thunderstorm onto his body, and leapt in front of the Liefeng Priest as quick as lightning.

The Liefeng Priest was slightly amused. He swept his left hand at Xiao Budian as if he were swatting a fly.

He thought, even if he had not undergone much physical training, he still possessed mastery at the Aurous Core stage. Furthermore, Xiao Budian was a mere child, how strong could his body be? It shouldn't matter much if he came too close.

But within the next second, the Liefeng Priest realized that he was wrong, in fact, ridiculously wrong!

Xiao Budian snickered and with a monstrous fist wrapped by wind and thunder, mercilessly pummelled the Liefeng Priest's arm.

If it weren't for the self-healing properties of the mana of Aurous Core stage cultivators, the Liefeng Priest's arm would have been fractured by Xiao Budian's punch.

By then, the next move was already unavoidable. Xiao Budian's

direct punch to his face sent him flying backwards.

Although Xiao Budian was also blown backwards by the repelling shocks of the Liefeng Priest's mana, the Liefeng Priest was now ridiculously embarrassed.

The Fire Crow Demon Commander and Liu Yang both laughed gloatingly, while Chen Gang shook his head and sighed.

The Liefeng Priest was momentarily stunned and dying from shame. He glared at Xiao Budian and the rest with eyes that looked like they were spitting fire.

"You didn't seize the chance we gave you, don't blame us." Liu Yang snickered and walked forward. "Three Foundation Establishment stage cultivators and one Qi Training stage cultivator could nearly defeat an Aurous Core stage cultivator. That's honestly quite shocking."

"But the fun's over. Get lost, you lot. Make that dog named Lin come out. How long more is he going to hide?"

Xiao Yan twitched his eyebrows and scoffed, "To speak so audaciously, what feud do you bear with my master? Looks like you haven't been disciplined by my master often enough."

Liu Yang immediately hollered back, "Your dog shit of a master is merely a little runt in the Qi Training stage. If he hadn't plotted against me, I would have hacked off that dog head of his long ago."

"Qi Training stage?" Xiao Yan and the others looked at each other with puzzled faces.

Chen Gang smiled, "Maybe he isn't in the Qi Training stage anymore, but his mastery level wouldn't exceed the Foundation Establishment initial stages.

He looked at Xiao Yan and the others, and said slowly, "In other words, your supposed master's mastery level is just the same as yours. He's just better at pretending to be stronger than he actually is."

"You people are young and inexperienced, it's not surprising that you'd be deceived by him." Chen Gang smiled and said, "But it's still not too late now, you still have a chance to redeem yourselves."

Chen Gang's gaze first landed on Xiao Budian, his eyes glimmering with awe. "To succeed at the Foundation Establishment at such a young age, your talents are indeed extraordinary. With your calibre, you should train under the wings of the Great Void Sect. You can expect to achieve great things, your future would have infinite possibilities."

"Training under any other master would be wasting your potential. Only the Great Void Sect can give you the necessary guidance."

He then looked at Zhu Yi and sighed, "To take less than two years

to succeed at the Foundation Establishment, you truly are Meng Bingyun's son. Zhu Hongwu was really misled, but now his son has returned. You should come back to the Great Void Sect as well - it was your mother's sect, and it should be yours too."

"As for you two," Chen Gang glanced at Xiao Yan and Wang Lin, "one so brave and tenacious, and one so calm and collected. You both have decent spirit. You may follow me back as well. If you pass our trials, you too will gain a chance to taken in by the Great Void Sect."

Wang Lin was silent, but he seemed unmoved by the invitation.

Xiao Yan stared at Chen Gang for a good while, then snickered, "Don't you feel really good about yourself, talking to yourself non-stop over there?"

If this was the Xiao Yan still at Wuzhou City, he would be elated to hear that he could train under the Great Void Sect. But now, it has already lost its appeal.

Instead, it's Chen Gang's conceited and seemingly charitable attitude that is highly off-putting for Xiao Yan.

Upon hearing Xiao Yan's reply, Chen Gang just grinned, too lazy to refute. He then ignored Xiao Yan and Wang Lin, turning his gaze to Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi calmly met his gaze. "I only have one question, where

were you all when my mother died?"

Chen Gang sighed and looked at Xiao Budian again.

"Hey!" Xiao Budian promptly pulled the side of his eyes and made a wry face.

Chen Gang chuckled. "Stubborn and unrepentant still. Then that's too bad." With that, he raised his hand and lifted a finger.

Over a hundred rays of light suddenly appeared, intersected in the air and formed a gigantic cage, trapping the four inside.

"The Heavenly Cage Mantra?" Xiao Yan gasped, raised his arm and hammered the Crash of the Eight Trigrams down, striking a bar of the light prison.

The bar of light bent and seemed to be on the verge of breaking.

Chen Gang grinned and summoned a spell with his left hand. Using his mana, the bar of light quickly bounced back to its original state.

The power of Xiao Yan's Crash of the Eight Trigrams may be able to shatter the light prison, but their difference in mastery levels ensures that Chen Gang repairs the prison bars much faster than the rate that Xiao Yan destroys them.

Chen Gang smilingly replied, "Give it up and follow me quietly."

Xiao Yan's face turned sour. "Dream on!" He then drew a huge black sword from his storage bag, its length exceeding even his own height. It was the Nefarious Almighty Sword.

Once the Sword was drawn, everyone's hearts began palpitating wildly, seemingly sensing a catastrophic calamity befalling them soon.

"Ahhhh!"

Xiao Yan clenched the hilt and belted a long battle cry. Endless streaks of blue and indigo flames surged through the Nefarious Almighty Sword, forming an incredible sea of fire, and violently struck the light prison trapping the four.

Chen Gang's Heavenly Cage Mantra was about to break.

"This inferno?! It's purple ... could it be the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires?" Chen Gang finally became sullen, "This brat, he can actually control such a magic sword with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire?"

"This sword is too dangerous, it's not something you should be possessing." Chen Gang clasped his hands together and finally unleashed his true powers. Channelling his mana with the Dragon Morphing Mantra, he formed a radiant silver Light dragon which propelled into the skies.

The silver dragon was over three hundred meters long, its massive body snaking through the overhead skies. Its deafening roar reverberated through the sea of clouds and shook the four seas.

Chen Gang summoned another spell, "The Celestial Spells of the Tide-changing Nine Dragons!"

With a great roar, the silver Light dragon split its body into nine, forming nine smaller Light dragons. They linked their heads and tails together and encircled Xiao Yan and his compatriots, surrounding them completely.

Chen Gang then changed his spell, "Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation!"

The nine Light dragons spat out silver light incessantly, creating a luminous mist that enveloped the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire and the four.

As a stellar disciple of the Great Void Sect, Chen Hang had an impressive arsenal of spells and raised a small flag following the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation.

"The Anti-water Flag!"

Amidst swelling gusts of wind, pounding torrents of black mud gushed out from the Anti-water Flag and blocked out the Nefarious

Spectral Primordial Fire.

"This is the Swelling Earth, and has been used to quell massive floods since ancient times, but its abilities are ever so versatile. Chen Gang grinned, "Even if it's used against fire instead of water, it should still be decently effective."

The combination of the Swelling Earth's defence and the Nine Dragons' offence instantaneously rendered Xiao Yan and the rest immobile.

Xiao Yan looked very grim. While withstanding the blazing white light from the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation, he had to endure the pressure of controlling the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

This Primordial Fire is extremely punishing, and continuously saps the user's strength while it attacks.

Judging by the situation, the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire would already go out of control before the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation even evaporates them.

Zhu Yi and the rest started summoning their individual spells to support Xiao Yan.

Chen Gang could already taste victory, and laughed, "Now would you finally believe that your master is a pretentious liar?"

"Indeed, he does know a few spells and has a few treasures, but his foundation is too shallow, such that any truly competent fellow can defeat him. He is just a contemptible buffoon."

"If he is not, why hasn't he revealed himself? Secret training? He just doesn't dare to come out." Chen Gang smiled, "Why not? Because he's scared. Because I destroyed his formations, his secret weapons."

Chen Gang turned his gaze to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. "He's afraid that I will destroy his final ace in the hole, afraid that I can defeat that puppet of his and seal his fate."

"Unfortunately for him, I do have a trick up my sleeve to deal with his puppet."

Upon saying this, Chen Gang shook his head and smiled, "Formations, puppets, these are his two greatest assets. Without these two, what else does he even have?"

"And what makes you think that you can predict my attacks?"

A calm voice suddenly spoke from above them.

Xiao Yan and his juniors looked at each other and rejoiced, "Master has returned!"

Chen Gang and Liu Yang turned grim and looked above them.

On the peak of Mount Yujing, where the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree stands, dense purple clouds suddenly rolled above the tree and overcast the sky, dying the heavens purple.

The majestic purple clouds then joined to form a staircase that ascended into the heavens.

Lin Feng appeared in purple robes, then slowly and leisurely strode down the Purple Cloud Stairs.

Among the purple clouds, treasure trees, treasure towers, sweet rain, galaxies, treasure swords, screens ... endless images surfaced at that moment and surrounded Lin Feng in a spectacular sight.

Lin Feng casually glanced over at his disciples trapped in the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation.

"How presumptuous."

Chapter 146: With The Touch Of A Finger

“Impudent.” Lin Feng took a look at Chen Gang’s Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation before raising his right hand and performing a slashing action.

The power of the Fences of the Heavens was activated and it caused the nine silver streaked dragons to tremble in unison.

An area of vacuum suddenly appeared inside the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation and the silver mist disappeared.

The silver mist was separated by something that appeared to be an invisible barrier.

The nine silver streaked dragons had their heads and tails disconnected by the wall and thus, the Nine Dragons Encirclement Formation was naturally broken.

Chen Gang was caught off guard and remained shocked as he stared at Lin Feng who was floating in mid-air, surrounded by the purple clouds.

After a short moment of hesitation, Chen Gang placed his palms together in front of his chest and the nine dragons merged to form a humongous dragon which was a good three hundred meters long. The dragon was facing Lin Feng as it opened its mouth. A powerful sphere of light formed within its mouth as the sheer amount of energy and mana created ripples in the pockets of space surrounding it.

“Roar of the Celestial Dragon!”

The gigantic silver dragon which was formed from light gave out a deafening roar which echoed up to the highest of clouds.

Even though this dragon was merely made from silver light, it was like an Immemorial Celestial Dragon roaring towards the Heaven.

The sheer strength and volume of the roar were as though millions of humans and millions of beasts were roaring at once.

The sphere of light which was in the dragon’s mouth became a beam of white light that was shot towards Lin Feng. The white light was so bright that it could have penetrated the Heaven and the Earth.

Lin Feng smiled and simply waved his hand.

An invisible barrier emerged between the gigantic silver dragon and him, taking the blow from the white beam. The white beam was extremely powerful and destructive but it was unable to penetrate the impregnable barrier just like how the waves of the ocean are unable to move the corals of the ocean.

The confident expression on Chen Gang’s face changed and it was replaced by one that he would not be proud of. He turned around and screamed at Liu Yang. “Liu Yang!”

Initially, he had his doubts that Lin Feng would be an easy opponent. If not for Liu Yang's promise that Lin Feng was only at Qi Disciple Level 10 back at the Black Cloud Earth Palace, Chen Gang would never have come to Lin Feng to look for trouble.

Liu Yang also donned a stunned face as he was also in utter disbelief.

How is that possible? It is impossible for him to become so strong in a matter of two years. In fact, it is still a few months away from two years.

What level is he at right now? I cannot even make a calculated guess at all. Parrying Chen Gang's Roar of the Celestial Dragon with so much ease... Most Aurous Core Stage cultivators would not be able to do it either. What is going on?

Suddenly a thought occurred to Liu Yang as he muttered it out, "There must be some treasure or item that he is using! That must be it! It can't be his own strength. It is impossible!"

Chen Gang looked at Liu Yang with hatred and thought, receiving late intelligence is often worse off than having a weak team mate.

At this moment, Lin Feng had already come down from the Purple Cloud Stairs. Xiao Yan and the three others rushed forward to pay their respect to their master.

“Good.” Lin Feng smiled and nodded. He looked at Xiao Yan before complimenting him, “Xiao Yan, your performance was not bad. It is commendable that you can now harness a percentage of the power of the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. However, you have to continue to work hard. I believe you can sense what you are lacking.”

Xiao Yan replied with the utmost respect, “I understand. Thank you, Master, for your teaching.”

Lin Feng continued on and gave his feedback to Xiao Budian and the rest.

The commotion coming from this activity contrasted against the silence from Chen Gang and Liu Yang.

Chen Gang composed himself and changed to an expression which was more welcoming.

“This must be Cultivator Lin?” Chen Gang smiled. “I was simply giving your disciples some tips during our short sparring session. It was fortunate that we did not destroy the harmonious relationship that we share.”

Lin Feng heard his words and looked at him with a playful look, “Does this mean that now I have to thank you for your help?”

Chen Gang gave an awkward cough before replying, “That would

not be necessary.”

He regained his composure before continuing, “The reason why I am here is because I have received instructions from the Great Void Sect’s current All-Under-Heavens Strider, Senior Pang Jie, to invite you to join the Great Void Sect as an Honorary Elder.

Lin Feng replied coolly, “Oh? An Honorary Elder?”

Chen Gang replied with respect, “That is right. Our Great Void Sect is mankind’s number one place for cultivating. It has a wide network of talents from everywhere and has a say in most of the things happening everywhere. However, a talent like yours truly would still be a valuable addition to our Sect.”

He stole a glance at Lin Feng before continuing, “You might enjoy the freedom right now but you are still a vulnerable individual at the end of the day. If you were to join the Great Void Sect, we can all cover for one another.”

“In the near future, if you were to face any form of dangers or troubles, or if you were to be in the hunt for any rare medicine or herbs, you can definitely rely on the Great Void Sect for assistance.” Chen Gang’s face was sincere as he shifted his glance towards Xiao Budian and the rest. “Your disciples will also be able to study and learn the Great Tao Spiritual Penetration if they were to come under the tutelage of the Great Void Sect.”

Lin Feng gave off a light laugh, “You sound very confident, eh?”

Chen Gang smiled and replied, “I am just illustrating the truth after all.”

“So if I were to enter the Great Void Sect as an Honorary Elder, what do I have to do?” Lin Feng extended the conversation.

Chen Gang gave a dry cough and looked at the foot of Mt. Yujing. “Once you enter the Great Void Sect, you would naturally have to stay at the mountain where the Great Void Sect resides. This little home you have over here will definitely no longer be of use.”

“But you don’t have to worry. The Great Void Sect will definitely send people to come down often to maintain your little place. We will not let this mountain go to waste.”

Chen Gang saw how Lin Feng had remained calm and relatively cooperative in this little conversation and felt much more confident. He thought, “When anyone hears the name of our Sect, even the most arrogant of independent cultivators would not dare to be too haughty.”

“Your level of cultivation might have exceeded our expectations but the moment I throw out my Sect’s name, you have no choice but to accede to my requests. I don’t believe that you’ll dare to challenge the Number One Sect in the world.” As he thought about this, Chen Gang smiled and pointed at Zhu Yi. “Your disciple here might need to follow me and pay Senior Pang Jie a visit. He needs him to assist him in some matters.”

He then looked at Xiao Budian but hesitated before giving up on

speaking. Chen Gang thought, “This kid must be the apple of his eye. I shall not spite him right now. There will be plenty of time once we get back to the Great Void Sect.”

After hearing Chen Gang’s invitation and request, Lin Feng turned around to look at Zhu Yi before turning back to reply to Chen Gang. “Oh? What do you need my disciple for? May I know what matter is it regarding?”

Chen Gang replied in a displeased tone, “This is not something that you can be made known to.”

Lin Feng was not angered by his words but rather the cynical smile on his face was increasingly apparent.

“Actually, it doesn’t really matter. Because I would not allow the Great Void Sect to do whatever they want with my disciple.”

Chen Gang was shocked by Lin Feng’s words and replied, “What do you mean?”

Lin Feng replied coolly, “When I was in my retreat for cultivation, you came over to disrupt the peace at my place. Now, you dare to try to lay your hands on my disciples. Shouldn’t I be the one asking you ‘what do you mean’?”

“Is this how the Great Void Sect train their disciples?” Since they are inadequate when it comes to disciplining and educating their disciples, let me teach you some courtesy.”

Chen Gang was enraged and replied furiously, “How dare you! You dare challenge the authority of the Great Void Sect?”

Lin Feng crossed his hands behind his back and replied coolly, “It is indeed a reputable and authoritative name to be labelled as the Number One place for cultivation. If nothing were to happen, I would never have intended to get myself into trouble with the Great Void Sect.”

“But now that you have attempted to climb over my head, do you actually think I’ll let you go easily? You can try asking the lad next to you. Back in the time when he offended me and I retaliated by pushed him under the waters of the Blood River, did I care whether he was from the Mount Shu Sword Sect?”

Liu Yang glared at Lin Feng after hearing his words. It was natural for enemies to flare up when they meet one another. After hearing the embarrassing past, he was even more enraged.

He howled, “I just don’t believe that you little cunt is actually that powerful!” Liu Yang unsheathed the long sword which hung around his waist and continued, “This time round we shall pitted our true abilities against one another. There will not be any intervention or assistance from the stupid Unholy Blood River. Let’s see what you got!”

Liu Yang used his left hand to form some symbols as he pointed his long sword at Lin Feng with his left hand. The blade of the long sword exploded into a bright flash in no time.

Thousands and millions of streaks of energy ran across the blade of the sword causing a large disturbance to the spiritual energy at the peak of Mt. Yujing.

Following the chants of Liu Yang, the streaks of energy concentrated onto the long sword. A domineering cold glow started to appear on the sword in front of everyone's eyes.

The glow from the sword was bright and it captured everyone's attention. Every little spark which formed the glow was the consolidation of sword Qi and mana to form a single destructive sword aura.

This new sword was the result of the consolidation of millions of sword Qi. The power of a million sword was definitely not one that anyone would want to face.

Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords: Shaoshang Sword!

Shaoshang Sword is the most domineering and toughest sword among the Six Passages of Swords.

Sword Qi, Sword Aura and Sword Radiance belong to entirely different levels of power.

Zhu Yi's most powerful single style, Way of the Facile Blade, "Fire blazes in the Pond, Change", can generate hundreds of feet of Sword Qi. However, Liu Yang's sword radiance was only ten feet

long. Nevertheless, Liu Yang's ten feet sword radiance could easily slash Zhu Yi's hundred feet sword Qi into smithereens.

That single stroke of Shaoshang Sword was called the Ten Feet of Winter!

There were no fancy moves but sheer power and energy within this single stroke of the sword, which contained every single drop of Aurous Core Stage mana. This single move was the essence of decades of training which Liu Yang had gone through.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander and Liefeng Priest thought to themselves with much bitterness, "Both cultivators are at the Aurous Core Stage. But when it comes to their actual fighting power, there is still a stark difference after all."

Chen Gang's eyes were focused on the sword as he muttered to himself, "It seems that Mount Shu's reputation as the Number One place for cultivating the art of swordplay is really true to its name. They have managed to perfect the art of swordplay to an extent which even our Great Void Sect would not think of challenging."

"Dieee!"

Flashes from the Ten Feet of Winter blinded everyone as the sword radiance flew towards Lin Feng.

Facing the enormous pressure from a legendary stroke of swordplay, Lin Feng laughed it off as he lifted his finger.

Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm!

The space in front of Lin Feng twisted in a mysterious way and the sword radiance which was moving across the patch of space disappeared.

It disappeared just like this, without any sign nor sound.

Liu Yang was utterly stunned.

The Fire Crow Demonic Commander and Liefeng Priest were also gaping at the disappearance of the Ten Feet of Winter.

Chen Gang could not believe his eyes either as he looked at Lin Feng with much confusion.

Lin Feng looked at Liu Yang calmly before lifting his finger again, setting the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm off.

Liu Yang saw the movement in Lin Feng's finger and a chill ran down his spine. He broke into cold sweat as a sense of danger hit him hard.

He did not know what Lin Feng just did and definitely could not comprehend the abstrusity of the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. All he knew that he was about to face something which was unbelievably dangerous. Something catastrophic was about to

befall him.

“I must run now before it is too late!” he thought to himself. That was the only thought in his mind now but just when he was about to take his leave, he found his body immobilised.

As he looked down onto his body, he realised there was no longer any remnants of it.

“Where is my body?!”

And that was the last thought in Liu Yang’s head. The next moment, his decapitated head rolled down into the deepest valley Mount Kunlun.

In the meantime, on top of Mount Yujing, Chen Gang and the rest were simply speechless as they watched the headless body crumble to the ground.

An Aurous Core Stage cultivator from Mount Shu Sword Sect was defeated! It was not any cultivator but a rather reputable sword cultivator.

He was destroyed with a single finger or rather to be more precise, two flicks of the finger.

Only cultivators at the Nascent Soul Stage were able to move between voids and spaces, and explore the limitless abstrusities of the voids and spaces.

Hence, any foe of Lin Feng who had yet to attain the Nascent Soul Stage or did not possess any spells or items which could control spaces or voids would be rendered helpless by Lin Feng's Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm.

The moment Lin Feng had attained the Aurous Core Stage, as long as the opponent did not possess any methods to manipulate spaces, Lin Feng would be unparalleled against anyone below the Nascent Soul Stage!

Chapter 147: To Swallow And Stomp

Chen Gang and the gang stood mouth ajar at the sight of Lin Feng slaying Liu Yang.

The main disciple of the the greatest sect in the art of swordplay in the Grand Celestial World was actually slayed?!

Liu Yang was no ordinary disciple. He was studying the top secret manuals of Mount Shu Sword Sect and was the main disciple of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword. He was definitely one of the brightest disciples and someone to look out for in the future.

"Why...you..." muttered Chen Gang as he pointed and Lin Feng who casted a grin which silenced Chen Gang.

Seeing no way out of the gridlock, Chen Gang felt his pockets for a jade disk and flung it into the air. The sunlight lit up the green disk and shone blinding light onto the ground. From the light walked out a tall middle-aged man dressed in black armour.

His black armor covered his body but could only barely masked his two-metre tall frame. As he stepped out of the light, the crowd could not help but gasp in awe. His skin glistened with a mysterious purple undertone as his coarse and long hair hung loosely at his shoulders. His moustache held in place like two symmetrical curved blades in addition to thick, angry eyebrows.. However, what stood out wasn't his build or his look, but the fact that two ivory horns stuck out from his forehead.

He descended with crushing presence, something that felt almost god-sent. This middle-aged man was no mortal, his prowess sensed by all who were on site. In majestic fashion as though a king visiting his own land, the mysterious person stood on the ground without a word.

Fire Crow Demonic Commander exclaimed "It's a dragon?"

Lin Feng eyed this new character with interest, as his gaze hovered about the man's horn and whiskers.

Legend had it that before humans came into existence, demons roamed and ruled the world. Amongst all that walked the Earth, the Immemorial Dragons were the most divine creatures yet.

"No way...it's not just any reptile. It has to be a dragon. It's an actual dragon!" commented Liefeng Priest.

"Legend has it that the Great Void Sect actually reared dragons. So it's actually real? No wonder they are the number one sect for cultivation. Only they can afford such luxuries!"

The man glanced at Lin Feng, then let out a cough that shook the ground, "Chen Gang, might he be the worthy opponent you speak of?"

Chen Gang nodded unwillingly.

This man was a descendant of the original Immemorial Dragons,

a sub-species known as the Bastille Black dragons. Unadept in magic and transformative abilities, their physical strength and armor was known to be the strongest among the dragons. Although the dragon was only at the Demonic Commander Stage, his physical ability allowed him to engage in close combat with Demonic Lords.. Chen Gang had intended to use him against Lin Feng's Demon Avatar, but now circumstances dictated otherwise. Hence, he had decided to reveal his trump card and to pursue a swift and decisive victory.

"He doesn't seem to be a challenge" scowled Lian Jia Black Dragon.

"Second-hand trash like you don't get to pick your opponents," scolded Lin Feng. In that instant, Lin Feng's Demon Avatar appeared in front of him in murderous fashion. Lin Feng smiled lightly and tapped on the helmet of the Avatar. The helmet immediately shattered and revealed the face beneath for all to see.

Chen Gang gulped as he registered the appearance of the Avatar. It was an exact copy of Lin Feng! The avatar was much taller than Lin Feng, but both their features were more identical than twins.

There was only one explanation for this.

The avatar was not a puppet from a spell but rather the physical split of Lin Feng's spiritual powers. Chen Gang could not fathom how any mortal could wield such power.

Ever since Lin Feng had attained the Aurous Core Stage, he had

managed to transform the Demon Avatar into the Avatar of Ares. The avatar understood Lin Feng's intentions, given that they were one and the same. He was like an extension of Lin, his doppelganger guardian angel, yet one that had tremendous might.

"Satisfied? I think he should be worthy enough.." mocked Lin Feng as he looked at the Bastille Black Dragon straight in the eyes.

The avatar calmly opened its eyes and immediately, its killing intent could be felt by all. Black smoke seemed to fill the air, caused by the evaporation of water around his body. His aura heavy and daunting. The mere sight of him sent shivers down one's body. Suddenly he vanished.

The next moment, he reappeared in front of the Bastille Black Dragon and a direct punch to its face. No cheap shot, just one that was lightning fast. The dragon backed a couple of yards, reeling from the shock and pain. The air split at the impact, sending waves across the ground. Almost immediately, the Bastille Black Dragon stood his ground and charged back, trying to catch the split moment the avatar needed to regain his posture. The Bastille Black Dragon was after all a master tactician and battle-hardened veteran.

However, to his surprise, the Avatar of Ares wasted no time at all. The dragon threw out its most powerful punch, one charged with momentum and rage at the humiliation he had just suffered. Instead of dodging or blocking it, the avatar met it square on with a punch of his own.

Upon the collision, a deafening roar reverberated through the air

like millions of atomic bombs. No one could stand looking at the sight. Sparks flew as titans clashed. The sound of the heaven's roar. A punch for a punch. Fist met by fist. Bone collided with bone.

The ground trembled at the impact, like the strongest earthquakes that ever saw the Earth. The Bastille Black Dragon felt completely alone. It was him against the world. His world shook. The sky turned a dark red. Then gray. Then red. The sky itself started to tear, then it cracked. The onlookers on site felt like a thousand enemies waiting for his demise. Waiting for him to waver and fall, like hyenas waiting for a kill. Time seemed to pass slower than usual. Every second felt like an hour, every minute an eternity. However, everything was only felt by the dragon.

Crimson blood splattered as the Bastille Black Dragon's limp body flew through the air. The battle between the Aurous Core Stage cultivator and demon had been decided in a single punch. It was over. Decided in one blow.

With no time to waste, the Avatar of Ares advanced to continue his attack. He was already on a roll. Suddenly, the air in front of him was filled with the colours of the rainbow and numbness started to creep into his body. It was a sneak attack from Liefeng Priest.

The Avatar of Ares forced the wind out from his body with sheer willpower. Following which he pounced onto Liefeng Prince and tore away his arm with a single tug!

"Monster...I'll explode my Aurous Core to perish with you!" cried

the priest. That was the true trump card of a cultivator from the Aeolus Sect. An average cultivator had to attain the Nascent Soul Stage before he could explode his own soul to injure his enemies whereas the mantra of the Aeolus Sect allowed its cultivators to explode their Aurous Core.

The Avatar of Ares stood still, unmoved by Liefeng Priest's actions. Suddenly, the air behind him howled as thick black fumes rose from the place where the Bastille Black Dragon was lying.

Out of the smoke, everyone could hear a deafening dragon roar which had a tinge of anger and pain in the roar.

A humongous black dragon rushed out from the black fumes as it dashed towards the avatar.

The Bastille Black Dragon had reverted to its true form. One with dragon bone and tooth, impenetrable armour, and a formidable appearance.

The aura of the dragon was so strong that even cultivators, especially the weaker ones, would not be able to help themselves from bowing to the dragon.

The Avatar of Ares let go of Liefeng Priest and turned to face the dragon. In dauntless demeanour, he delivered a solid punch to the dragon's head. The sheer force of the impact threw both parties backward.

The wind stirred behind the avatar, yet there was nothing when he turned to look.

It could not be seen nor traced!

It was the Nine Heavens Formless Squall!

With a single hand, the Avatar of Ares blocked the spell without looking. His armour hissed, then split, revealing the muscular flesh beneath. Yet the usually formidable spell was still not strong enough to harm him.

For the first time, Liefeng Priest felt true fear. His trump card barely delivered a scratch. He turned his heels in what was a feeble attempt to escape, but Demon Avatar was already there.

"How dare you!? I'll explode my Aurous..." shouted the priest

"Shut up" came the reply. It was the first time anyone heard the avatar speak. Before the words were complete, what was once the priest was now a bloody mess. However, a golden light flashed from the forehead area of Liefeng Priest. It was his Aurous Core!

"You shall perish with me!" The last bit of consciousness of Liefeng Priest screamed.

"I'll explode!" It was too late. In one quick swoop, the Avatar of Ares had grabbed it in his hand. Like a hungry predator chancing upon an egg, he gulped down the Core.

The Bastille Black Dragon could not believe his eyes. How crazy would it be to swallow an exploding Aurous Core? Was he not afraid of the explosion? The cold sweat on the dragon's forehead was his cue to run. He turned his back on Chen Gang and immediately made his escape.

"You're not the only big guy around, y'know...Grow! Grow! Grow!" mocked the Avatar of Ares as he stamped his feet. Soon, he gradually transformed into a sky-scraper-tall giant. With a foot the size of a bus, Demon Avatar stamped onto the escaping dragon.

His stomp shook the entirety of Mount Kunlun and left the Bastille Black Dragon gasping for air..

Chapter 148: Showdown Rematch

The Avatar of Ares concluded the battle in no time.

It was so fast that Chen Gang could not react to it.

The mere sight of a defeated Bastille Black Dragon made Chen Gang shudder.

Never in his wildest dreams would he have expected that Lin Feng had an avatar. He had believed that it was just a dummy after all. It was that belief that gave him the glimmer of hope for victory. No dummy would have possessed the intelligence and dexterity of the Avatar of Ares. Perhaps if it was just a dummy, the dragon would have stood a chance. Unfortunately, the avatar made quick work of his adversaries on that very mountain, and wasted no time at all.

Chen Gang exclaimed, "You won't get away with these murders! Especially from the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Aeolus Sect!"

With that, he chanted the Dragon Morphing Mantra and was immediately lifted into the air by a silver light dragon. Once in the air, Chen Gang raced in the direction towards Mount Yujing.

Lin Feng threw out the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm with a smirk as he raised two fingers towards Chen Gang. Almost on cue, Chen Gung spun around haphazardly.

"Soaring Dragon Path!"

The fear on Chen Gang's face was at once replaced by an unusual serenity. Being from the sacred Great Void Sect, he had a strong sense of superiority, but he was by no means a weakling. In fact, he was willing to go to far ends to achieve his goals, a practical cultivator in comparison to the rest in the world of cultivators. His initial escape was just a decoy as his true intention to kill Lin Feng finally unravelled.

The silver light dragon made an unusual turn and made a beeline for Lin Feng, charging at monstrous velocity. Lin Feng's Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm had a fixed dimension. By abruptly changing direction, Chen Gang was able to avoid flying straight into the trap, and able to make a surprise attack.

"Doomsday Dragon! Heavenly Pillar!" commanded Chen Gang. Within the silver light dragon emerged a flash of gold.

"Nine Heavens Roar! Change!" and the silver light dragon transformed into pure gold. The clouds clustered at its feet, like peasants bowing in fear to a mighty king. The killing intent of the now golden light dragon permeated the air.

Who could possibly stop it?

The dragon lowered its head and rammed towards Lin Feng in a move that crushed columns of air. Unbelievable speed. Finally, the true strength of the Great Void Sect was revealed! The power of the dragon and Chen Gang's Aurous Core combined was formidable!

"I knw it... I mean how could the disciples of the Great Void Sect be pussies?"thought Lin Feng. "So the fear, the anxiety, the escape...they were all a deception..." as he raised a finger towards the oncoming dragon. The air in front of him stirred and disappeared into a void. Dragon, cloud and all the rage and hype vanished in a blink of an eye. The great deception and revelation had turned into a practical joke. The sky cleared and everything seemed to revert to normal.

"Space...you can play with voids? Are you a Nascent Soul Stage cultivator?" blurted Chen Gang.

Lin Feng's face remained expressionless as he was lazy to even give any form of response to Chen Gang.

"Rise!" exclaimed Chen Gang.

In a swift motion, Chen Gang whipped out the Formation Breaking Drum given to him by Pang Jie. It was a Nascent Soul Stage artifact which was his very last resort. He only used it when he was certain that he was no match for Lin Feng. Now, only the Formation Breaking Drum could stand a chance in protecting his life.

The Drum sparkled and expanded, turning from the size of a fist to that of a tree. Its sound hollow and long, sending shock waves rippling through the air towards Lin Feng.

"So it was this drum that broke my Two Elements of Creation

Formation? I wasn't there the last time to control it so let's have a rematch!" shouted Lin Feng over the blast of the drum.

With the slight of hand, a spark of light was emitted from Lin Feng's index. The light whizzed and shot out in all directions, revealing the a Formation technique beneath. The Formation was vast and wide, enveloping the entirety of Mount Yujing in its light.

The shock waves pounded on the Formation's light, shattering the beams at its fringe.

"My Drums can break any formation in this world. Outrightly challenging it is seeking defeat!" cried Chen Gang.

As Lin Feng broke into a grin, purple clouds gathered above the mountain and flooded into the Two Elements of Creation Formation.

"Previously, my Formation had nothing to depend on apart from its light. Now with the purple clouds, my formation's power has started to reveal the tip of its iceberg!" replied Lin Feng.

"Formation! Open! Six Life Paths! Change the heavens and earth! Rise!" Lin Feng chanted the incantation as the purple clouds filled the Formation, transforming into a vast cover.

"Bang!" the cover flipped as heaven and earth swapped positions, shattering the shock waves. The impact hit Chen Gang hard as he spat dark red blood onto the drum.

"Wait for it... The real change is coming" commented Lin Feng.

"Crack the ceilings of the Heaven!" cried Lin Feng as he held both hands in spell.

The earth and sky reverted back. Suddenly, the purple sky screamed as it cracked, revealing a hue of crimson behind. From the crack one could see meteor showers, the fires of hell, a true doomsday sight to behold. The pressure was suffocating Chen Gang. He could not believe his eyes, the skies had cracked, the very same faults appearing on his drum.

The drum squirmed and spat out light in every direction, as if foreboding its death. In an earth-shattering roar, the purple sky split in two as the drum fell to the ground in halves.

A Nascent Soul Stage magic item was actually torn into half!

Chen Gang gave a loud cry as he spat blood out. His Aurous Core had almost splitted as well and without hesitating, he fled in the dorection of Mount Yujing.

"This formation is unstoppable, only the pioneer drum can break it" he thought. This time, Chen Gang was really running for his life. The Fire Crow Commander could bear no more. The numerous deaths, the complete defeat, the utter humiliation. It turned and immediately began flying off the edge of the mountain.

"Running away? No one's getting out today" shouted Lin Feng.

The purple clouds reappeared and exited the formation as its light retracted to become the small flicker it once was.

"Fences of the Heaven, The Heaven Arrests! Stabilize!" exclaimed Lin Feng. The air surrounding Chen Gang and the Fire Crow Demonic Commander shook and vibrated, everything blurring in sight.

Chen Gang threw out his Anti-water flag and Swelling Earth in a last ditch attempt. The flag would never decrease in size or volume, but neither would it increase. Lin Feng's power of manipulating space was unrivaled, trapping the duo in a confined boundary.

Chen Gang's bones cried out in pain. Cracks started to form and organs grinded in a mess. Chen Gang spat out blood profusely and cursed "Senior Pang will not let you go!".

From his forehead, a tiny light flickered as if giving off a signal. The light turned into a spell formation, steadily increasing in power. Lin Feng squinted his eyes and observed that every molecule of Chen Gang was vibrating as if ready to give sacrifice, or calling another being from the void.

Chapter 149: Because I Will Not Allow

A mini formation lit up over Chen Gang's forehead as his life force surged and burned.

Lin Feng understood that Chen Gang meant it as a sacrifice to draw out another being from a separate dimension. But now he knew that Chen Gang's body was to be used by the being as the avatar.

From inside the formation carried a calm and emotionless voice, "It has been tough on you, my junior, I'll take over from here"

Lin Feng cleared his throat, "So you're the All-Under-Heavens Strider of the Great Void Sect, Pang Jie?"

The silhouette of a man slowly emerged within the mini formation. His white robe dazzled with light, emitting a crystal clear aura, one that felt like a gust of wind, a free spirit. Yet his eyes were like those of stars, crystals that peered right into your soul.

The man nodded, "Yes, I am Pang Jie"

"If I may, I suppose that Chen Gang isn't the first to offer his body as sacrifice. Your power has come at the expense of countless disciples from the Great Void Sect," lamented Lin Feng.

Pang Jie seemed unperturbed and gently nodded.

"What a disgrace! The great All-Under-Heavens Strider using the lives of others for his own interest!" scowled Lin Feng.

Without expression, Pang Jie replied, "As a member of the Great Void Sect, our calling is one of righteous glory. The path we walk is a sacred and esoteric one. But sometimes along the path, we stumble upon a worthless animal whose sole purpose is to slander our name. As the leader of this generation of Great Void Sect, I have no choice but to exterminate you. All other disciples who live with the honourable reputation of our sect will sacrifice for this noble cause."

"So you knowingly take their lives without any remorse?" mocked Lin Feng.

"It is, after all, for a noble cause. I am the chosen one and this is my calling. For the rest it's just really unfortunate."

Lin Feng burst out on mocking laughter, "So just because the Great Void Sect is the number one Sect in the world, they will have the right to dictate everything in our world? Does this mean that anyone who disobeys or go against the Great Void Sect would be morally wrong? In my opinion, what you're saying is simply this, whoever holds power gets to do what he wants. The strong do what they can, and the weak suffer what they must? What rubbish!"

"You may interpret my words as you wish. My job is just to come here for you," replied Pang Jie.

"This mountain and all the treasures on it, including Longye's stone flue, are rightfully my sect's. Now return them!" scolded Pang Jie. The light surrounding him seemed to clear up as what seemed like flesh started to form on Chen Gang's body. He was becoming the avatar itself.

"How tragic it is, but you will not be able to come here" commented Lin Feng.

"Oh really?"

"Because I will not allow it," came the reply from Lin Feng.

Lin Feng raised his hand and sliced the air gently.

The Fences of the Heavens!

Pang Jie's form shook as the connection between him and Chen Gang immediately cut off. The light above Chen Gang flickered and died out. Lin Feng simply smiled, his intent clear and understood. Pang Jie's presence was slowly diminished to a pale silhouette

If Lin Feng wanted to forbid them from coming, they would not be able to come.

Pang Jie's expression was that of stone. He was from the Nascent

Soul Stage and had the power to manipulate space-time, allowing his true physical form to appear. However, he had other matters at hand and was unable to be there right now.

Pang Jie's gaze met Lin Feng, "We will meet again in the near future". With that, the light above Chen Gang fell silent and disappeared.

"Perhaps, but it may not be in your favour" smiled Lin Feng.

He studied Mount Yujing and thought, "Finally, I can have my own cave to call home".

With an incantation, Lin Feng, along with Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, the mystic purple clouds and Mount Yujing became one body. The Avatar of Ares picked up the Bastille Black Dragon and flew up towards the rest. From within the tree shone a light so bright that it casted sharp shadows across miles. Its leaves rustled as the purple sky split open, revealing the real horizon behind. Mount Yujing ascended into the clouds, vanishing with the other treasures. What was left was a peaceful scenery, one where Mount Yujing had ceased to even exist.

It was only from the sight of the broken peaks of the Kunlun Mountain Range that one could tell that there was a big battle earlier.

Amidst the chaotic currents within the void dimension, the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree glistened as it radiated a glow which covered the entire Mount Yujing, protecting all residents from the

injurious currents of the void dimension.

Lin Feng was satisfied. Now that the entrance to his mountain was sealed within the void, nobody would come asking for trouble. The only problem was this, if he were to reappear in the real world, the only place he could land would be above Mount Kunlun. And it was predictable.

Lin Feng thought to himself, "If I were to improve and become a Nascent Soul myself...working with the Treasure Tree, we can let this mountain appear wherever we like."

"Master!"

Xiao Yan called out as he approached ceremoniously.

"Sorry I've made you wait. It must have been painful" said Lin Feng.

Xiao Yan laughed it off, "How was it painful? It was more like good training for us."

"But it was quite a pity that we were not competent enough. We're sorry we had to get you to fight", Zhu Yi interjected.

Lin Feng smiled in return, "I hope that you all will learn from the mistakes in your battles."

Lin Feng introduced the power and miracles of the treasures he brought along. Amongst them was the power of manipulating time within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World which was on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. Inside it, time was sped up. One could train for an entire year inside the tree and only use up a day in the real world. After introducing the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, he spoke, "Please don't waste a golden opportunity like this to maximise your training."

After hearing their master's introduction, the disciples were thrilled and went straight into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World without any hesitation.

"Time waits for no man indeed!" Lin Feng sighed. To attain the Aurous Core Stage, he had remained inside for eight years. The system's mission had a time frame of ten years, and now, only a year or so remained.

His mission was to officially open the mountain and recruit thirty disciples with potential value over twenty-five.

Lin Feng laughed and shook his head, "Still a long way to go."

At the bottom of things, he felt that power was still the number one priority. Especially after spoiling the relationship with both the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Lin Feng felt a strong need to level up his abilities to compensate for the reduction of potential allies.

Lin Feng picked up the manual for the Two Elements of Creation

Formation. He thought to himself, "The Formation Bursting Drum is a remarkable weapon indeed. If not for the Heaven-Revolving purple clouds, victory might not have been mine." "The Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds only had the 'Heaven' element. Without the 'Earth' element, it would not be able to perform at its full force potential."

"There are six variants to the Two Elements of Creation Formation and each variation will require different conditions and ingredients."

"Now, even with the incomplete pairing of 'Heaven' and 'Earth', the formation had already possessed so much power. I can't imagine what it would be like to get all six conditions right and the addition of a magic treasure which can support the entire formation."

"The 'Heaven' in the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds can be paired with the 'Earth' element in the Central Wutu Divine Light to complete the Heaven and Earth pairing. But the amount of Central Wutu Divine Light which the Heaven and Earth Mirror was too little when compared to the volume of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds..."

A moment of eureka saw Lin Feng drawing out the Anti-water Flag. The light from the mirror reflected off the surface of the flag, instantly radiating yellow light the colour of the soil. Lin Feng let out a satisfied laughter. The power from this combination was even stronger than that of Gaia Jade. But still, it was too little when compared to the hundred thousand acres worth of Heaven-Revolving Purple Cloud.

Lin Feng suddenly recalled that Chen Gang had the power of the Swelling Earth, and immediately brought him up for questioning on where to find Swelling Earth. Chen Gang, still in a daze from a ruined sacrifice, did not reply.

"As a member of the Great Void Sect, surely you would have heard of the Unholy Marionette." said Lin Feng with a sinister voice.

"How dare you demon!" Chen Gang's expression went from blank to fear to fiery. "You dare resort to such underhanded means?"

"How is this underhanded? This is nothing compared to what Pang Jie was doing" replied Lin Feng.

"You don't understand. Senior Pang has his own burdens. He will come and avenge me."

"He had better not show up. What will the world think if I were to reveal the underhanded means he used to take the lives of his comrades? Maybe they will understand his burdens." scowled Lin Feng.

"Nobody will believe you!" scolded Chen Gang.

"They will, eventually, for I have a witness. Who else can be a better alibi than the one who almost suffered the same fate, but yet lived to tell the tale?" Lin Feng replied, his smile widening as he

spoke.

"I will never..." replied Chen Gang.

"You will too, eventually. But for now, you should tell me how to control the Swelling Earth". Lin Feng engulfed Chen Gang in the River Styx Primordial Waters, interrupting him before he could finish.

Chapter 150: Where There Are People There Will Be Fights

Chen Gang's physical body had been killed, but his spirit was trapped within the River Styx Primordial Water, and cultivated into a puppet.

Under the control of the Art of the Unholy Marionette, Chen Gang could not hide the truth. Every word he spoke had to be nothing and nothing but the truth.

"Along the Mount Changchun?" Lin Feng knew the place. It was in the depth of the Hengduan Mountains

According to Chen Gang, that area contained a portal to the demon world. Demons congregated and gathered at that area to train. The only credible human presence was the Hundred Herbs Sect.

The Hundred Herbs Sect mainly specialized in making elixirs and pills. They were not powerful in the art of combat but because of their need for medicinal herbs, they had no choice but to stay in that area.

Lin Feng looked at Chen Gang and mocked, "I don't believe that all the disciples from the Great Void Sect are as retarded as you. I don't think they would allow Pang Jie to plant such a curse onto them"

Chen Gang refused to answer, but was compelled to do so. "Many people don't understand his pain and ambitions. They are all too weak and always bow down to others despite the Great Void Sect being the number one sect in the world"

"Go on" said Lin Feng as his eyes flickered with interest.

Under the control of the Unholy Marionette, Chen Gang revealed everything he knew about the Great Void Sect.

Lin Feng let out a long sigh, "Where there are people there will be fights".

The Great Void Sect was renowned and revered. Yet it was strife with internal conflict. Its leader only managed administrative business while key strategic decisions were based on discussions between a group of elders. However, within the group itself were two separate camps. Because of this, many decisions were caught in a deadlock.

Even with great power, the disciples of the sect seldom roamed the earth. Only a small group of them actually roamed around. Most of the time, their powers were used to keep the demons in check. The war between mankind and demons had seen vast amounts of casualties. The previous great war saw a tragic victory for mankind. But after thousands of years, the demons had regained their footholds.

The mission of the Great Void Sect was simple: to unite mankind against the demons. In order to build reserves for the impossibly

big battle between humans and demons, the Great Void Sect was not supposed to expand and they had to do their best to resolve internal conflicts within mankind so as to reduce wastage of precious resources.

However, as time progressed, more and more disciples had their own agenda. With their given power, they sought to rule over mankind. This faction called themselves the Advancement Party, and its leader was none other than Pang Jie.

The other halve stuck to their values and sought to unite mankind, they called themselves the Conservative Party. To them, the greatest danger was demons winning the war and ruling over mankind. The previous All-Under-Heavens Strider was Yan Mingyue, which was the leader of the new generation within the Conservative Party.

The image of a girl in green robe flashed through Lin Feng's mind.

His stone expression gradually transformed into a smile. "Of course, the toughest fortresses are always destroyed from within".

"But it's good because now that they are busy fighting within themselves, I will have time to grow." Following which, he looked at Chen Gang, "Besides, I still have one more card to play."

After settling Chen Gang, Lin Feng headed to find his disciples. He went into the Heavenly Ray Cosmic World on top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and saw them squatting around a

commotion. Upon landing, he realised that they were crowding around a fat baby who was dirt-yellow in color..

The group was oblivious to Lin Feng and continued staring at the girl who was crying uncontrollably. They could only guess that she was hungry. Finally, they caught sight of Lin Feng.

"What's going on? Who is she and why can't she see us?" the disciples inquired.

Xiao Yan added in, "She eats whatever we throw to them, yet spit them out immediately"

Lin Feng took a look at Xiao Budian and asked, "What happened to your usual chatty self?"

Xiao Bu Dian replied, "I really have no idea, but I think..."

"But what?" Xiao Yan impatiently asked.

"But I think that she's the closest to you," answered Xiao Budian. "She responds only to your actions"

The group pondered for a while and then nodded in unison. Lin Feng scanned the group for anomalies, especially with Xiao Yan. He eyed the items on the floor: medicine, food...a short sword! Who in the world would feed the girl a sword? Lin Feng immediately glared at Xiao Budian. Only Xiao Budian would do something like this.

Xiao Budian gulped and looked away in guilt.

Suddenly, something caught Lin Feng's eye.

There was only one set of teeth marks on all the items. It meant that the girl spat them out immediately.

However, there was this one item which the fat baby had bitten into pieces before spitting out..

"The Flaming Sun Pill? It is rich with fire essence and enhances fire power!" commented Lin Feng after a few light sniffs. It seemed like the girl was attracted to fire. Xiao Yan once trained with fire, but now all four disciples practiced the same set of skills, so in theory they were all the same.

"Chewing the pill without swallowing? Is it because the fire essence is not concentrated enough?" Lin Feng thought for awhile, "unless...she can sense Xiao Yan's Nefarious Almighty Sword?"

The sword contained the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, one of the seven legendary fires. At that thought, Lin Feng took out a spark which contained the Grand Sun Primordial Fire. The incessant cries ceased almost instantly as the girl turned towards Lin Feng with begging eyes.

"I've got it," concluded Lin Feng as he kept the spark. And

immediately the cries resumed.

"Xiao Budian is right, she is drawn to Xiao Yan. Draw out the Nefarious Almighty Sword and you'll see" added Lin Feng.

At the sight of the sword, the girl's cries turned to joyous laughter as she leapt towards the sword. Xiao Yan pushed her away, fearing for her safety. The cries came back once more.

"Quite the peculiar spirit. Not much intelligence, just a penchant for food and fire," noted Lin Feng.

"My sword is such a potent weapon, will she be able to chew it too?" Xiao Yan inquired.

He channeled his energy into the sword, lighting up a fire that erupted from the black metal blade. The little girl cried in joy and leapt towards the flame, swallowing it in a single mouth.

Chapter 151: Blessed Spiritual Land

The dirt-yellow fat baby screamed in joy, not showing any fear towards the domineering power of the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire as she opened its mouth to swallow the blue-purple flame.

Immediately, a blue-purplish tint formed on her face as she giggled heartily. She was obviously savoring the flavor of the flame and had definitely enjoyed the taste of it.

However, in the next moment, her expression turned into a bitter one as she grabbed onto her tummy and rolled about on the ground.

“Seems like it might be tasty but bad for digestion.” Lin Feng and his disciples all found it funny but thought that it served her right for being greedy.

The features on the face of the dirt-yellow baby had become contorted in pain, but apparently, she was far from dying.

After a good long moment, the expression of pain on her face started to fade as she let out a long sigh of relief. Suddenly, she let out a loud exclaim before flying out of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World.

Lin Feng was caught off guard but immediately chased after the baby. He saw the fat baby jumped off the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and landed on the peak of Mount Yujing.

The fat little baby extended her limbs and formed a shape which was similar to the chinese character Da (大) before landing heavily on the peak.

In an instant after landing heavily, the baby turned into a sea of yellow dust which was nicely evened out across the hundred acres worth of land before seeping into the rocks and boulders of Mount Yujing.

And instantaneously, much to everyone's surprise, the boulders and rocks transformed into a hundred acres worth of arable and fertile land.

The land was entirely different from any conventional idea of an arable land as it was enshrouded in an aura filled with spiritual vitality and life.

It was so good for cultivating crops and herbs that even a person would receive much benefits from cultivating on the fields.

Lin Feng examined the land for a short moment before retrieving some herbs which had not been used to make elixirs. Following which, he tossed the herbs lightly onto the field.

These herbs had already been removed from their roots and dried to a nice yellow color. They had long lost any hint of life within them and what remained inside were some of the natural spiritual energy. They were essentially dead.

However, the moment they landed onto the soil which the fat baby had transformed into, the dried herbs behaved as though they had been given new lives. Under the nurturing and care of the aura from the fields, new roots and branches stemmed out from the herbs. The herbs had been revived!

When these herbs were harvested, they were merely herbs which were roughly ten years old.

Now that they had been planted in this fertile field, they had started to expand and grow in an astonishing speed.

The ginseng did not take much time to develop the thickness of a human arm size and soon became the size of an infant.

Slowly, the different stalks of ginseng let out little sounds of cracking as though they were undergoing some transformation.

A plume of white mist was released from the ginseng and soon concentrated to form a silhouette of sorts of a white infant. The silhouette wrapped itself around the physical ginseng and ran around gleefully, emitting a strong and concentrated herbal scent.

At the sight of this, all of their jaws dropped.

Zhu Yi reacted first as he gasped, “It has gained sagacity!”

It was not only the ginseng but the polygonum, lingzhi etc. They all had a rich and strong herbal scent as many silhouettes were seen rushing and playing around.

All the herbs which were thrown into the field had all gained sagacity.

After gaining sagacity, the herbs would concentrate their herbal aura to take on an illusory form. The more aged a herb was, the more solid the aura would be, resulting in stronger and better medicinal properties.

Sagacious herbs and plants were increasingly scarce and had exorbitant price tags. Because of the possible huge profits, they had been over-harvested in recent times.

The Hengyue Faction, which Wang Lin was from, was led by a Nascent Soul Stage Grandmaster. Though it was not really a huge sect, it was still decently reputable. The Hengyue Faction did possess a few sagacious herbs but they were definitely not as much as the ones which they now possessed.

Usually, most herbs would take a few hundred years, and for some a few thousand years before they could accumulate sufficient herbal aura to attain sagacity.

But what was staring at them in their faces were a few ten year old plants and herbs which were dried and dead, that had attained sagacity in a few moments. The speed was totally insane and unimaginable.

Lin Feng's heart was tied to Mount Yujing and because the fat baby was now part of Mount Yujing, he could quickly establish a connection and understand the nature of the baby.

The Blessed Spiritual Land, had flames and fires as its diet and possessed the ability to convert flames into its unique spiritual energy. It could nurture the development of plants and herbs and hasten the rate of their growth.

“The Five Elements restraint and reinforce each other mutually. Amongst them, the Fire reinforces the Earth. No wonder...” Lin Feng nodded his head, “I believe that with a stronger flame or fire, the spiritual energy of the Blessed Spiritual Land would even be stronger. The Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire belongs to one of the six primordial fires and would be the best nutrition for the land.”

Just then, Xiao Yan and three others had just regained their composure as they looked at each other in the eye, unable to contain their excitement. “Isn't this an extremely high quality piece of land? With such a fertile land, who can outgrow our herbs?”

Lin Feng was equally happy as he laughed, “Now you know what the baby is all about.”

The four of them laughed and nodded their heads. Xiao Budian patted on Xiao Yan's shoulders, “Big Senior, we will need to rely on you to feed the little fellow from now on.”

At this moment, the land on top of the mountain transformed back into the sea of yellow dust and gathered to become the familiar fat baby figure again. It was rejoicing after hearing how Xiao Yan would feed it from now on as it grabbed onto Xiao Yan's arms and kept shaking them.

Xiao Yan was a little bit confused and helpless as he looked towards Lin Feng, "Master?"

Lin Feng controlled his laughter and continued with a serious look, "The land is called the Blessed Spiritual Land. It feeds on fire and flame and has the ability to hasten the development and growth of all plants and herbs. It can be considered as the cream of the crop among arable and fertile lands. Its human figure is usually termed as Lucky."

"And as what Tianhao had said, he would be under your charge from now on."

"Lucky would need to expend the energy he derived from the fire after every consumption. Hence, whenever there isn't a need to grow herbs, there is no need to feed him with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire." Lin Feng also reminded, "If you were to give him the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire, do take note of the volume because there is a limit to which he can take it before it harms him."

Xiao Yan frowned upon the responsibility as he stared at Lucky before nodding his head reluctantly.

Xiao Budian pondered for a while before asking, “Master, if Lucky is so great, will the two other weirdoes in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World also be an apparition made from the concentration of some essence?”

Lin Feng mulled over his question and thought that it was quite possible. But because there was little that he knew about them, he chose to wait and see before taking any action.

Thus he replied seriously, “I have my own plans when it comes to how they should be handled. Don’t disturb them without my permission. Nothing good will come out of it. Am I clear?”

Seeing how serious their Master was, the four of them nodded their head in obedience.

After returning to the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, Lin Feng looked at Lucky who was cuddling up to Xiao Yan and thought, “It would be very unjustified if I were to let such a good field remain unused. It seems I should harvest some shrubs and herbs along the way on my journey to find the Swelling Earth.”

With the help of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and an enormous volume of high grade herbs, Lin Feng believed that his disciples would be able to train with great efficiency and speed.

Lin Feng felt at ease when he saw how his dream of his disciples becoming great cultivators realizing bit by bit.

“The speed of my own cultivation and training would also be able to be increased.” Lin Feng muttered as he continued to mull over these ideas.

As he reflected upon his own cultivation, he could sense that in his sea of consciousness, a aurous core was gleaming with a faint purple glow. Seeing the existence of a purple glow, Lin Feng was elated.

Similar to the Foundation Establishment Stage, the Aurous Core Stage was also divided into three levels. Upon the the attainment of the Aurous Core Stage, the mana will concentrate to form a aurous core which was the initial level of the Aurous Core Stage.

Upon surviving the tribulations of the Yin Fire, all the impurities within the aurous core would have been removed and one would be able to attain the middle level of the Aurous Core Stage.

Upon surviving the tribulations of the Yin Wind, all unevenness on the elixir would have been ground smooth, and one would be able to attain the final level of the Aurous Core Stage.

Upon surviving the tribulations of the Nine Heavenly Lightnings, one would then finally be able to bear a nascent soul, attaining the Nascent Soul Stage.

Amongst all cultivators who had attained the initial level of the Aurous Core Stage, there were many different grades of the aurous core. The different classifications were the Purple Pill, Red Pill,

Green Pill and Yellow Pill. Amongst them, the Purple Pill was of the highest grade while the Yellow Pill was the lowest.

Any cultivator who had successfully generated the Purple Pill would not only be blessed with mana and abhijna which were far stronger than the cultivators who possessed the Red Pill or the Green Pill but also stood a far higher chance of surviving the tribulations of the Nine Heavenly Lightnings. This meant that they had a higher chance of attaining the Nascent Soul Stage.

If one were to generate the Red Pill, unless one was a fortuitous man who had immense luck or possessed support from cultivators who had immense abhijna, one would more or less only be able to survive the tribulations of the Yin Wind. The result was that he would only be able to stay at the final level of the Aurous Core Stage for the rest of his life.

Cultivators who possessed the Green Pill could at most survive the tribulations of the Yin Fire and would not be able to go through the tribulations of the Yin Wind. Hence, it would be near impossible for them to go beyond the middle level of the Aurous Core Stage without any special help.

As for the Yellow Pill cultivators, they were essentially doomed to loiter around at the initial level of the Aurous Core Stage.

The reason why it was commonly stated that the Foundation Establishment was the most critical stage of cultivation was clearly demonstrated here. There were a total of nine different grades for both the spiritual altar and the crucible.

A crucible of the lowest grade (Grade 9) would have near zero chance if even cultivating the aurous core needed to attain the Aurous Core Stage. A Grade 7 or 8 crucible would have a low probability and the pill would be a Yellow Pill.

A Grade 5 or 6 crucible could at best cultivate a Green Pill, which was the third best aurous core.

A Grade 3 or 4 crucible would give a Red Pill and lastly, only a Grade 1 or 2 crucible could stand a chance to cultivate a Purple Pill.

Lin Feng's supreme crucible, which was one level higher than the Grade 1 Crucible, had managed to cultivate the best aurous core which was the Purple Pill. It could be recognised by the purple glow which came from within the aurous core.

And contrary to the common Purple Pill, Lin Feng's elixir had an additional warm colour which resembled that of an extremely high quality jadestone.

In fact, it would be more apt to label it as a Purple Jade Pill. With its quality, it would definitely rank above the Purple Pill.

Lin Feng thought, "The supreme crucible is really incredible. However, the Treasure Tree and the Purple Cloud Mist definitely played a part too.

As he continued to ponder, Lin Feng strolled to the side of Xiao

Budian and the rest.

Xiao Yan was frowning as Lucky continued to bug him for the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

Xiao Budian and the two others were just laughing heartily at the side without a tinge of remorse for not helping.

Lin Feng jumped gently upwards and floated onto a branch from a Treasure Tree, before sitting cross-legged on it. He smiled, “It suddenly occurred to me that I haven’t shared with you all where I came from and what my background is. Isn’t it?”

Xiao Budian and other two kept their smile and lifted their heads to look at Lin Feng.

Xiao Yan also placed Lucky aside forcefully as he looked at Lin Feng with much curiosity.

They were all very curious about the mysterious background of their Master.

Lin Feng let out a little cough before he began on his first line. But his first line was sufficiently shocking to silence all of them.

“Actually, the Master in front of you all is merely a split of myself.”

Xiao Yan and the rest looked at each other in disbelief and repeated in unison, “A split?”

Lin Feng smiled and continued, “You Master came from a place beyond this universe. I have splits of myself running about in the thousand over different dimension to spread the essence and tradition of Taoism.”

“Now that we have Mount Yujing as our foundation and base, and I have all of you as my excellent disciples, it is almost time for us to officialize our Sect. Today, we shall decide a name for our Sect.”

Chapter 152: The Name Of The Sect

“To finalise the name of our Sect?” Xiao Yan and the rest stared at each other in excitement.

Xiao Budian smiled and continued, “Master, are the four of us your first disciples in this world?”

Lin Feng laughed and replied, “That is right. But it seems that I remember someone saying how he wanted to be the Little Junior for everyone?”

Xiao Budian giggled in embarrassment after hearing that.

Xiao Yan placed both his hands behind his head as he muttered, “First Disciple? That’s not too shabby.”

From their character and gifts, they were all supposed to be haughty people who would not accept being subjugated by rules or anyone.

Lin Feng took in them when they were still insignificant and taught them the way of Taoism with utmost generosity. He also showered them with care and concern, setting the foundation for a deep and longlasting relationship between Master and Disciples. Hence, they were all very willing to be under Lin Feng’s tutelage and guidance.

But if there were other elders in their sect which they had to

greet politely and listen to their preachings, they would not have been able to take it.

Wang Lin had the experience of being a disciple and the lowest level in the hierarchy back at the Hengyue Faction. Although the time spent back there was not long, the difference between the freedom which he had under Lin Feng was like heaven and earth when compared to the time back in Hengyue Faction. As he continued to become stronger, he was no longer willing to go through those days again.

Xiao Budian's bright eyes sparkled as he asked, "Master, does that mean if we were to take in more cultivators in the future, they would be our disciples?"

Lin Feng gave a little smack onto his little head and laughed, "Wait till you become a Master before you think about taking in disciples. If not you will only teach them the wrong things and spoil our reputation."

He looked at all of them and smiled, "In future, if I chance upon cultivators who are as talented and gifted as the few of you, I might still consider to take them in as my personal disciples. For the majority of the rest, they would eventually become all your disciples, the Third Generation disciples."

"All the way till the Fourth, the Fifth and so on."

As he mentioned these, Lin Feng glanced at Zhu Yi for awhile longer as compared to the rest.

Amongst the four of them, the one who was most suitable to become a teacher was none other than Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi also noticed the look on Lin Feng's face and immediately became impassioned.

He had read many famous literature and always had the heart to educate the masses and lead them through education and guidance. Now that he was studying the Art of Taoism, he definitely wished to show them the way towards enlightenment.

Zhu Yi composed himself and nodded his head gently while remaining silent. He felt like he had just made a promise which was of utmost importance and he was not ready to break that confidence Lin Feng had in him.

At this moment, Wang Lin asked, "Master, so what should we call our Sect?"

Lin Feng gave a gentle cough and replied with utmost solemnity.

"Heaven's Destiny Sect!"

"Those who enter the Sect shall be blessed by the Heavens with a great destiny!"

"Only the chosen ones would be able to join the Sect and the

Grandmaster, I shall guarantee a smooth journey to fulfill the destiny of attaining enlightenment.”

The second half of his long statement was not actually spoken because he had realised that his disciples were already lost before he had reached that line.

The four of them shared a similar expression.

Which was just lost. Like utterly lost.

None of them could comprehend or even understand the deep philosophical meaning of the name of the Sect.

Lin Feng looked at the expression on their faces and hid his irritated look.

The playful side of him had awakened back when he was trying to create some spells, and hence, naturally he thought of such a name.

But because it was only something which he had went through, none of them could understand the deeper meaning beyond the surface and hence, it was not really funny.

“It was as though I were wearing an expensive robe in the cover of the night. Such splendid humor yet no one would ever be able to understand. A bunch of humorless kids who cannot appreciate my efforts to get to you all.”

Lin Feng cursed to himself, “If you all can’t understand this, I can’t hope for you all to understand Rashomon, Seven Pirates Gang from the One Piece, Akatsuki, Las Noches nor the Decepticons.”

Xiao Yan and the rest had just managed to gather back their focus as they looked at Lin Feng with much hesitation, “Master, what’s with the name Heaven’s Destiny Sect? Is there some deeper meaning behind the choice of the name?”

Lin Feng thought, “Of course there is! But I shan’t waste my time explaining to them.”

He remained clam as he shook his hand, “Forget about it. That was the name of my Sect in another dimension. I shan’t use it for this world.”

Lin Feng paused as he continued slowly, “From today onwards, our Sect’s name shall be the Celestial Sect of Wonders.”

“A sect mysterious and abstruse beyond imagination. A door to the wonders of the world. A sect above the celestial powers of the Heavens. An estate that will last longer than time.”

Lin Feng looked at his disciples with much solemnity before continuing, “There is one thing that all of you must remember by heart. Our Sect’s way of Taoism requires one to feel and sense the Tao of both the Heaven and the Earth. But to never become one with them but to become Heaven and Earth ourselves. To be

independent from them.”

That was the additional insight he acquired from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams after attaining the Aurous Core Stage.

Xiao Yan and the rest donned a serious expression as they bowed towards Lin Feng, “We have learnt much from Master’s words.”

Following which, the four disciples reaffirmed each other’s placing in the Sect. Xiao Yan would remain as the Big Senior amongst the four and naturally became the first disciple of the leader. His role was no joke as it meant that whenever Lin Feng was not around, all Third and Fourth Generation disciples would be under his charge.

Zhu Yi was the Second Disciple, while Wang Lin became the Third Disciple. Xiao Budian was naturally the little disciple.

“After this, I want all of you to focus on your training.” Lin Feng pinched his fingers and gauged the time before continuing, “In roughly a year or so, our Sect will officially be opened and we will start accepting disciples.”

“By then, all of you will be ready to become masters of your own right. The new entrants will be under your tutelage. Do not make a fool of yourselves.”

Xiao Yan looked at Xiao Budian with a playful look and laughed,

“We are all okay with it. It’s just that if Xiao Budian continue to stay within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, he would always remain that tiny.”

But Xiao Budian was not in the least affected as he giggled, “That is perfectly fine. After you all have accepted your disciples, I would not need to waste time and effort in teaching them. I would be able to get their respect for free.”

Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Wang Lin were poked by his comments as they scolded him half-heartedly, “You lazy brat!”

But jokes aside, including Xiao Budian, all four of them were very serious about their training as they went on to make hay while the sun shine, especially Wang Lin who was exceptionally hardworking.

Lin Feng looked at the four of them with much pride and nodded his head. Following which he left the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and landed on Mount Yujing.

As he gazed at the chaotic currents within the void, Lin Feng let out a long sigh.

“One more year before my sect, The Celestial Sect of Wonders, will open up to the world.”

Currently, Mount Yujing was hidden within the void and no one could find them for trouble even if they wanted. But once the Sect

is officially opened, Mount Yujing would have to return to the normal world to receive all eligible disciples.

How could a great sect like this hide itself within a void?

When the day arrived, Pang Jie, Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Yu family and Marquis of Xuanji would all be able to come looking for their revenge.

To be ready to fend off their advances, Lin Feng had to make some preparations.

There was a use for everything in the world which the Heaven had bore. Lin Feng experimented with the Blessed Spiritual Land but found that it was unable to activate the Central Wutu Divine Light. Hence, the journey to Mount Changchun to find the Swelling Earth remained a necessity.

“Oh ya! I almost forgot that I have a chance for another lottery.” Lin Feng suddenly recalled that he had a chance for lottery after completing the Gaia Jade mission.

Before he opened his sect, Lin Feng believed that he had to get the infrastructure of the mountain right first. As of now, the mountain was bare and he only had the token for the construction of a palace. He decided not to use it first and to wait for the accumulation for a few more similar tokens. He believed that it would create a more shocking effect if they were all used together. It would also be less suspicious in that way.

As he entered the Lottery System, Lin Feng took a look at the Dice System to see if there were any good prizes.

The only item which was slightly more attractive was the Five-Claws Golden Lion. It could swallow and release thunder and fire while the five claws below its body could ride on clouds and mists.

It was a good option for transportation.

But Lin Feng thought about it and the moment which he realized that he was going to get a ride that was even cooler, he ignored the Five-Claws Golden Lion immediately and exited the Dice System. Next, he entered to browse through the Roulette System.

“Library Setup Token?” Lin Feng’s eyes brightened at the sight of the token as a library was an essential setup for a Sect.

Lin Feng took a deep breath but he did not immediately began with the lottery. Instead, he stared at the eighteen different boxes.

There was once when he tried to figure out the algorithm of the Roulette System but he failed.

During that time, he hypothesized that the the roulette would stop spinning after three and a half rounds but what happened was that the roulette went on for an addition of four boxes after turning for three rounds and a half.

Lin Feng calculated before choosing a number. Following which,

he issued a command to the Roulette System, “Spin!”

The roulette began to spin profusely as Lin Feng concentrated his eyes on the roulette. He wanted to see if his new hypothesis was right.

The roulette soon passed three rounds as it continued to go on for another half a round, which was nine boxes. Its speed was slowing down and it could stop at any time.

Another three boxes and it would be the token for the Library Setup.

But this time round, the roulette stopped two boxes after the halfway mark.

Lin Feng sighed but he was not too disappointed. He had roughly gotten the pattern of the Roulette System.

It appeared that the roulette would stop somewhere between three and a half rounds to three rounds and thirteen boxes.

Although lottery remained as something which was primarily based on probability and chance, the odds of winning had now been increased to a large extent.

When he were to spin the roulette again the next time, Lin Feng would be able to focus on the item which he was interested in and the odds would be $\frac{1}{2}$ instead of the original $\frac{1}{18}$. That itself was a

remarkable leap in the increase in chances.

Because of his lifted spirits, he went over to take a look at his prize with a light hearted mood.

What lied in front of Lin Feng was a fruit which shared both red and blue color. Its upper part was a fiery red color while the bottom half was an icy blue color.

The Fruit of Fire and Ice could be found growing on the Fire Affinity Wood in places of extreme heat. Contrary to intuition, the fruit was naturally extremely cold and thus, because of its environment, it possessed characteristics of both cold and heat in its extremities. When placed in environment of extreme cold or heat, it would become hotter or colder respectively.

As he grabbed onto the fruit, the red upper portion was so hot that it was on the point of scalding his hand while the blue lower portion sent chills down his arms.

“This is indeed a strange little fruit... I wonder what can it do?” After examining the fruit for a little bit longer, Lin Feng kept it into his pouch, while making a mental note to keep it away from the Grand Sun Primordial Fire to prevent any unwanted reactions.

After finishing his preparations, Lin Feng began to make his move for Mount Changchun.

Chapter 153: A Grand Entrance For Somebody!

Lin Feng manoeuvred the Black Cloud Flag as he sailed through the skies.

As the dark glow spun about the Black Cloud Flag, it displayed a superior aura.

Within the dark glow, one could notice the trembling of the space and void which was a much stronger display of power.

Lin Feng had not only obtained a small amount of Swelling Earth from Chen Gang's Anti-Water Flag as well as a tiny bottle of One Heavenly Primordial Water.

Using that little bit of One Heavenly Primordial Water, Lin Feng had successfully washed the Black Cloud Flag which had been polluted by the Unholy Blood River.

Because of its previous polluted state, the Black Cloud Flag had not been able to exercise most of its capabilities though it could still be used for flight and short-range teleportation, as well as the forming of a tiny vacuum space within its interior. However, it was always unable to be used for combat purposes.

Now that the Black Cloud Flag had recovered the original power which it possessed as an Aurous Core Stage magic item, the dark glow about it possessed both offensive and defensive capabilities. It

could very well be considered the cream of the crop amongst all Aurous Core Stage magic items.

However, with Lin Feng's current strength, if he were to really go into combat with others, there would not be much of a purpose to use the Black Cloud Flag.

But with the purification by the One Heavenly Primordial Water, it had become more sagacious and in the event if Lin Feng attained the Nascent Soul Stage, with renewed refining and purification, the Black Cloud Flag still had a chance of becoming a Nascent Soul Stage magic item.

The one who was maneuvering the Black Cloud Flag right now was not the actual Lin Feng but the Avatar of Ares because his actual self was still cultivating and training on Mount Yujing.

Since he had managed to develop the Avatar of Ares, it was as though Lin Feng had another body.

Upon attaining the Aurous Core Stage, Lin Feng's soul was sufficiently strong to control two physical bodies and to co-share both the consciousness and memories.

The avatar had swapped the suit of armor for a purple robe. Other than being significantly larger, the avatar was no different from the original body.

Lin Feng smiled and thought, "This body not only has greater

strength and it is also very useful. However its soul is not as agile and sagacious as the original body's. The casting of spells is also not as convenient.”

“But the brute strength that it possesses is more than enough to compensate for the disadvantage in spell casting.”

As Lin Feng guided the Black Cloud Flag, he pondered, “Since understanding the Grand Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, I have vaguely grasped certain concepts about the Agile Flesh Theurgy and some combat techniques. But they were never translated into something concrete.”

Now that I have an avatar which has great strength, let's try to create a new combat technique with these concepts.”

As he flew on the Black Cloud Flag, Lin Feng soon entered the perimeters of the Hengduan Mountains.

Although the mountains stacked upon one another, it was different from the mountains back in the Kunlun Mountains which were tall and majestic. The Hengduan Mountains had steep and dangerous peaks instead.

There were many broken cliffs and precipices, displaying the wondrous works from Mother Nature.

Lin Feng's objective was Mount Changchun which was situated in the South of the Hengduan Mountains. In this region, the

strongest sect was the Great Barren Sword Sect, which was a member of the the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance.

There were countless treasures and rare items in the Hengduan Mountains and the Great Barren Sword Sect which guarded the mountains also possessed many strange and powerful magic items and spells, renowned throughout the world.

The Great Barren Sword Sect was not an unreasonable Sect because they were generally fine with other cultivators coming into the Southern regions of the Hengduan Mountains to hunt for treasures and herbs. There were only a few places which they restricted cultivators from trespassing,

Hence, there were usually many cultivators who entered the Hengduan Mountains to look for treasures and herbs that they sought after.

Along the way, Lin Feng had already seen many groups of cultivators navigating their way about the mountains.

Other than the rare treasures, the Hengduan Mountains also housed many dangers. Other than the countless demons and fearsome monsters, the mountains also had many unexplained disasters.

However, for most of the human cultivators, the most dangerous threat still came from their own species.

In these mountains, human cultivators were much more dangerous than the demons.

As Lin Feng stared at the murder happening in front of his eyes, he shook his head at the sight of greed doing its work.

There were five cultivators surrounding six cultivators.

More accurately, there were four of them fighting against the six while the other cultivator merely watched from the side.

However, the bystander was exerting a far stronger pressure on the six than the four of them.

That was because the black-robed cultivator's demonstrated his Aurous Core Stage training and his power was like a mountain above the heads of the six cultivators.

Among the six cultivators, there were three who were at the Foundation Establishment Stage and another three at the Qi Training Stage.

Their four opponents were all robed in grey and were all at the Foundation Establishment Stage.

The six of them were barely putting up a bitter fight under the leadership of an aged cultivator robed in white. The three young cultivators at the Qi Training Stage had escaped from the jaws of serious danger a few times all thanks to the protection from the

aged Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator.

Amongst them, there was a young lady dressed in yellow, which had a very pretty look. From her face, one could identify both feminine characteristics and the look of a heroine. She was gasping quickly, “Master and Uncle, run while you all can! Don’t be burdened by us.”

The white-robed cultivator smiled miserably, “My foolish little disciple, even if we wanted to go now, it would have been impossible.”

The black-robed cultivator which was bystanding gave off an eerie laughter, “My little beauty, it seems like only your Master knows what is going on here. Haven’t you understand how bad a situation you guys are in right now?”

“Return with me obediently and I promise I won’t ill-treat you. If you were to sleep and cultivate with me, I guarantee that you will be in the Foundation Establishment Stage in no time. In fact, there would also be hope of attaining the Aurous Core Stage.”

The face of the girl dressed in yellow darkened as she replied, “Taoist Tiemu, you have done so many evil deeds! How many girls have you corrupted with your evil spells? If I must die, I will not succumb to a despicable person like you.”

Taoist Tiemu was not at the least bothered by her words as he laughed, “I’m afraid the ball is not in your court.”

Lin Feng was looking at the scene with much interest from above the clouds, “Isn’t it always at this moment when a young hero appears and destroys the antagonist with a single slap? Afterwards the young lady will accept a marriage proposal from the hero?”

While Lin Feng was indulging in his own little thoughts, a condescending laughter could be heard from afar.

“I have long heard about the despicable and polluted spells of Taoist Tiemu. About how you use their bodies as your cauldrons and how you have stained your hands with much blood.”

“Today, now that we have met, I do see much reason for me to take your life.”

The laughter might be soft but it was sufficient for everyone to hear.

Anger flashed across the face of Taoist Tiemu as he gazed at a far, focusing on the figure of a young man robed in black.

When the others shifted their gaze onto the black-robed man, they could not resist cheering in joy.

He was tall and charming as he stood there in his black robe. His long snow-white hair laid nicely on his back as his eyes radiated the calmness in him.

Everyone was bought over by the charismatic look he had and

had forgotten about the fight.

“This entrance...” Lin Feng stared at the youth. “That’s too cliché... This can’t be right, such an entrance would disrupt the tempo?”

His previous thought about a hero saving the damsel in distress was only a joke. Who knew that someone like that would really appear?

Taoist Tiemu scanned the black-robe youth before laughing.

“Foolish lad! You’re only at the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage! Yet you want to come and look for death... Let me fulfill your wish then!”

After hearing this, the white-robed aged cultivator lost quite a bit of his confidence as he did not believe that the black-robed youth could defeat Taoist Tiemu who was at the Aurous Core Stage.

Taoist Tiemu gave off another eerie laughter before commanding two of his four cultivators to take him down.

The two cultivators acknowledged before pouncing towards the black-robed teen.

Xiang Lanying, the girl dressed in yellow shrieked, “Watch out!”

Her companions were also equally anxious for him. Some of them were about to assist him while some of them weighed the option of fleeing. But Taoist Tiemu kept his eyes on them and released a cloud of black mist which entrapped the six of them within it.

In the meantime, his two disciples had reached the front of the youth robed in black. The two disciples were also at the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage. That was why Xiang Lanying did not believe that the black-robed youth would stand a chance.

Xiang Lanying closed her eyes as she could not bear the sight of the destruction and humiliation of such a charming and charismatic lad.

Lin Feng who was watching from afar also could not bear to continue watching this. But he was not sympathising with the black-robed youth.

How could a person with such a look and such an entrance fail?

Indeed, facing the two aggressive cultivators, the black-robed youth did not even bother looking at them as he maintained his gaze on Taoist Tiemu. He spoke faintly, "I do not like people who insult the black color."

As he spoke, the youth plunged his fist forward with his fist bathed in an azure blaze of lightning, as though Lucifer had descended.

One fist, it took only a single punch, to knock the two cultivators back with a speed that outmatched the speed which they were coming towards him.

Everyone's jaw dropped as Taoist Tiemu exclaimed, "Who are you?"

The black-robed youth remained silent but the sea of clouds which was in the sky behind him opened up.

"Boom!"

Amidst the thunderous sound of the lightning and thunder above, four gigantic warhorses appeared with their bodies bathed in a purple glow as they trampled on the the clouds of thunder. The horses were pulling an a green chariot which was like a knoll. This entity ripped apart the sea of clouds and appeared in front of everyone.

The black-robed youth jumped and flipped himself onto the Azure Thunder Chariot. The gigantic Thunder Draco Horses and the Azure Thunder Chariot gave him an unprecedented heroic look.

Regardless of whether it was Taoist Tiemu or the white-robed aged cultivator, they all felt like a wolf which had just met the lion king in the jungle.

The youth looked down towards Taoist Tiemu while he stood on his chariot before asking plainly, “So you were asking who I am?”

He retrieved a piece of red maple leaf and opened his palm, allowing the leaf to dance freely in the wind.

“The Azure Thunder Chariot, the red maple leaf...” The white-robed aged cultivator exclaimed, “Hong Ye, he must be Hong Ye!”

Everyone around was all shocked as they focused on the youth robed in black who was standing on the Azure Thunder Chariot which was floating in mid-air.

The expression on Taoist Tiemu’s face changed to something extremely unpleasant as he squeezed out the few words, “Hong Ye!”

Though she was surrounded, Xiang Lanying could not resist staring at Hong Ye with a swooned look.

Lin Feng might be the only person among all of them to remain void of any feelings as he looked from above, laughing, “So is this the legendary entrance which all heroes enter from?”

Suddenly, other voices could be heard from the Azure Thunder Chariot. And it was not only two voices.

Lin Feng took a closer look and he was stunned as he almost fell off the Black Cloud Flag.

“What the...”

Chapter 154: A Harem!!!

On the Azure Thunder Chariot, there were more than two voices that did not belong to Hong Ye.

The different voices exhibited characteristics of sweetness, crisp and many other personalities.

But that was not the important point. Most importantly, the voices were all female voices.

And there were not only two voices!

Out of curiosity, Lin Feng took a closer look at the people who were sitting on the Azure Thunder Chariot. “What the...!”

The entire chariot was packed with beauties who could shame the prettiest flowers in the world.

They were either posh, cold, bossy, demure or spicy. There were no repeats in the type of girls he had on his huge chariot.

Virgin Mary style, Waitress style, Bossy girl style, Lolicon style etc. He had every single species of girl in his carriage!

And they were not any normal girl. Lin Feng took only a glance to ascertain that the lowest amongst them was at least a Qi Training Stage cultivator. Amongst them, three of them were at the

Foundation Establishment Stage.

“This is a harem! An actual harem!” Lin Feng could not believe his eyes. What shocked him the most was how the entire chariot of beauties were all unison in admiring Hong Ye as their eyes never left him at all. Not even the Taoist Tiemu who was at the Aurous Core Stage.

The group of beauties were just staring at Hong Ye with their swooned look as though it would be alright even if the entire world crumbled.

“Come find me, ladies! Forget about that man!”

Lin Feng controlled himself and made sure those words did not slip out of his mouth.

“Counting the time I had spent cultivating in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, it would have been ten years since I had been transported into this world. Yet I’m still a virgin.” Lin Feng grumbled with much bitterness. “You brat! How could you hog so much of these precious resources! You really deserved to be spat by the Heavens!”

“I shall curse you that it will never be able to stand up again!”

Regardless of what he thought, Lin Feng could not help but accept the fact that he might have just met another of his prodigious disciple.

And different from Xiao Yan and the rest, the lad in front of him had already taken flight and had led his way into maturity.

Lin Feng took out his Talent Analysis Device as he pondered about whether Hong Ye had a master already.

Hong Ye did not have a master and very quickly the Talent Analysis Device displayed his potential.

“Huh?”

Lin Feng stared at the statistics shown on the device and was utterly stunned. He tried resetting the device to ensure that he did not retrieve the wrong numbers. And he got the same results again.

“Is the device not working? It can’t be.....” Lin Feng stared at Hong Ye with much confusion.

Xiang Lanying and the rest could not bother that much as they let out exclams of joy. In fact, some of them teared at the prospect of surviving this battle.

“So it is Hong Ye! We are saved!”

“Rumour has it that Hong Ye was the son of an official. At the age of four, he had already began studying literature. At seven, he

began taking examinations. At the age of twelve, he aced the imperial examinations but he chose to move to the mountains to study Taoism rather than accepting the position of an official.”

The aged white robed cultivator nodded his head, “That’s right. There were many sects which were fighting to get Hong Ye as their disciple back then. But Hong Ye refused all their offers and chose to train himself in the mountain for a good five years. He grasped the art of Taoism himself and created his own techniques.”

“Hong Ye took three years to attain the Foundation Establishment Stage. He took another year to erect the spiritual altar and another year before he crafted the crucible. At the age of 25, he is already at the final level of the the Foundation Establishment Stage. You must know that all his accomplishments were all from his own comprehension and understanding without the assistance from any Sects.”

Xiang Lanying stared at Hong Ye blankly and muttered, “I heard that Hong Ye had impossible fortune and luck as well as powers. He was said to have been able to defeat cultivators which were at a higher stage of development than him back when he was at the Qi Training Stage.”

“Just awhile back, he had just slayed a Demonic Commander which was at the Aurous Core Stage, despite being only a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator.”

The white-robed cultivator nodded his head fervently, “That is right.”

Xiang Lanying stared at Hong Ye dreamily as she thought about all the legendary stories about Hong Ye. Soon, she found herself swept off her feet by him.

Taoist Tiemu, who was about to become a stepping stone for Hong Ye's next feat, was increasingly displeased with Hong Ye.

He would be very offended if people would to start spreading rumors about him being scared of a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator.

Though Hong Ye had proven himself as a very powerful cultivator by slaying a Demonic Commander which was at the same level as Taoist Tiemu, past efforts of forming the Aurous Core had made Taoist Tiemu an extremely determined cultivator. As long as his opponent had never sparred with him before, he would not be frightened by the mere name or reputation of his opponent.

What Taoist Tiemu feared were the four Thunder Draco Horses pulling the Azure Thunder Chariot.

Just the four horses were enough to be on par with the powers of four Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators. Somemore, the Azure Thunder Chariot was the product of the Grand Celestial World's number one craftsmen sect, Celestial Smith Faction.

Even if he were to do away with the fact that Hong Ye was at the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage, being able to

ride such a chariot would made Taoist Tiemu deliberate on his actions.

While Taoist Tiemu was hesitating, Hong Ye was not willing to be courteous and wait for him to make up his mind.

Hong Ye glanced at Taoist Tiemu coldly, before speaking in a very plain tone, “Scram or die.”

Lin Feng gaped as he thought, “Wow, that’s how you make foes.”

Indeed, Taoist Tiemu’s already black face turned into blood red.

An Aurous Core Stage cultivator being mocked by a Foundation Establishment Stage cultivator?!

“Infidel, don’t push your luck just because you have an Azure Thunder Chariot!” Taoist Tiemu roared as he leapt into the air before planting his palms together as a dark cloud loomed towards and over Hong Ye.

Lin Feng’s eyes were focused on the dark cloud and he noticed how within the depths of the dark cloud resided a strange flying sword which was like a fish swimming in water.

Obviously, Taoist Tiemu was in deep rage but when he was dealing with his opponent, he still managed to maintained a calm mind and could still devise despicable methods.

He wanted to make use of the dark cloud to attract the attention of the Azure Thunder Cloud so that he could command the flying sword within the clouds to launch a sneak attack on his opponent. A classic strategy of misdirection to overcome one's enemies.

Hongy, who maintained a calm and composed expression, saw Taoist Tiemu's attack and smiled as he shook his head gently.

This action was seemingly very attractive as the ladies on his chariots donned an expression which illustrated their increased admiration for him.

“Azure Thunder Chariot? When did I ever mention that I was going to use the chariot to attack you?”

Hong Ye laughed condescendingly as he waved his arm to toss out a bronze mirror.

The bronze mirror spun in the air to reveal a black side and a white side. And right at this moment, the black side was facing the dark cloud which Taoist Tiemu had just casted.

The dark cloud vanished instantly and the flying sword which was residing within the cloud naturally disappeared as well.

“What is that magic item?” Taoist Tiemu exclaimed in shock. He wanted to call back his sword but realized that the flying sword which was facing the black surface of the mirror was not able to

return to his side.

Within the black side of the mirror, one would notice the flying sword struggling to break free from the realm of the mirror.

Seeing how the tides had changed, Taoist Tiemu released another flying sword, which was emblazoned in red as flames ran across its entire body, towards Hong Ye.

Hong Ye smiled once again and shouted, “If death is what you seek for, then don’t blame me.”

He quickly brought his hands together and muttered some incantations. The bronze mirror flipped itself to reveal the white surface of the mirror. As the reflection from the white mirror shone on Taoist Tiemu, both his fire and water swords were both repelled.

A bossy young lady on the chariot laughed, “Taoist, let me explain to you. My husband’s bronze mirror is an Aurous Core Stage magic item, called the Universal Magneton Yin Yang Mirror.”

“This mirror uses the Universal Magneton as the foundation for its attractive force and is split into both the Yin and Yang surfaces. The Yin surface can immobilise magic items and nothing can run away from it. The Yang surface can injure and damage magic items and no one can stop it!”

Taoist Tiemu laughed, “How dare you behave so haughtily with just a single Aurous Core Stage magic item?”

His mana surged as the water and fire swords combined and worked in unison. The water-type flying sword became like streak of water-mist while the fire-type flying sword blazed with a fiercer fire than before as both of them flew towards the Universal Magneton Yin Yang Mirror.

Because Taoist Tiemu was an Aurous Core Stage cultivator and his mana was far superior compared to Hong Ye, the Universal Magneton Yin Yang Mirror faced difficulties with stopping this attack

Hong Ye did not panic as he tossed out a long rope towards Taoist Tiemu.

It was not clear what powers the long rope possessed but for some weird reason, Taoist Tiemu could not dodge the rope and was bound tightly by the rope.

The moment he was constricted by the rope, Taoist Tiemy found his mana stagnating and unable to flow around his body smoothly.

Because of that, the gulf between their mana was evened out by quite a bit.

On the chariot, an ice-queen type beauty glanced at Taoist Tiemu, “My husband’s Dragon Leash is also another Aurous Core

Stage magic item. Any cultivator which is at a similar training stage would not be able to struggle against it. They can only wait to die.”

“But because you are at the Aurous Core Stage, only your powers will be suppressed.”

The Azure Thunder Chariot, the Universal Magneton Yin Yang Mirror and the Dragon’s Leash. It seemed that Hong Ye had countless treasures on him.

Xiang Lanying and the rest were all left gaping and drowning in their own admiration and envy.

“So many treasures... No wonder he can challenge foes that are above his level.” Lin Feng saw how Hong Ye took out his treasures one by one as though his pouch was a hole of an impossible depth. But this only led to more confusion. “That’s strange... Then, how come the Talent Analysis Device would generate such a reading?”

After being mocked by the beauties around Hong Ye, Taoist Tiemu was bursting with rage.

“You bitches, wait till I slay that little brat. I will make sure I harvest all Yin energy from your delicate bodies. I will torment all of you till your deaths!”

“He gave a loud battle cry, and instantaneously released three flying swords, each representing the three elements of Metal,

Wood and Earth, which combined with the previous two elements of Water and Fire, to form a gigantic sword which encompassed all five elements.

“Five Elements Blade of Yin!”

The gigantic sword brought about gales of Yin wind, which were like the howls and screams of the ghouls, as they flew towards Hong Ye.

“You have angered me.” Hong Ye who had remained calm and composed revealed an angry look as he extended two of his fingers.

“You have committed two mistakes. Firstly, you should not played around with your pathetic swords in front of me. You not only did it once but thrice.”

“Secondly, you should not have scolded my women. Whoever scolds my women, I will exterminate his entire family and anyone related to him by blood!”

Hong Ye muttered some incantations for his sword technique and a blinding flash of sword radiance burst out from Azure Thunder Chariot. It was so bright that it could struck fear even in the most fearsome of ghosts.

“Let me show you how you should use a sword!”

Chapter 155: A Trap?!

The blinding sword radiance spun about on top of the Azure Thunder Chariot and the smell of death permeated throughout the air.

Even Lin Feng was slightly impressed, “What a bloodthirsty sword... Even Mount Shu’s Liu Yang would not be able to generate so much lust for blood.”

Hong Ye was totally disinterested in the incoming Five Elements Blade of Yin as he made a remark with the most sympathetic voice. “This sword is called the Dragon Slaying Sabre. At its peak in the past, it had taken countless lives and cultivated an aura which radiated bloodthirst.”

“Usually I will not use this sword. But because of your little misdeeds, it seems like I have little choice.”

As he talked, Hong Ye used his hand to call upon some incantations as the Dragon Slaying Sabre released a deafening howl which was close to the howl that a dragon would give off before it died.

The Dragon Slaying Sabre transformed into a streak of black light and intercepted the Five Elements Blade of Yin.

The loud howl formed the gales of Yin was blown apart by the sheer amount of energy generated from the blood lust by the Dragon Slaying Sabre.

The physical body of the Five Elements Blade of Yin was actually cut into half by the black light!

Taoist Tiemu, could sense the damage done to his swords, and because they were an extension of him, he could not help but spit out blood.

Despite being enraged, he was already all but sure that his Aurous Core Stage powers would not be able to defeat Hong Ye who was only at the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage.

Despite having the upperhand in mana and powers, Taoist Tiemu could not fend off the treasures which Hong Ye possessed.

Especially the Dragon Slaying Sabre, which was an immensely powerful weapon.

That was if we discounted the fact that Hong Ye had not used his Azure Thunder CHariot.

Taoist Tiemu did not hesitate any longer as he summoned a gale of Yin which began to sweep him away.

Hong Ye raised his brows and exclaimed, “A man full of sinful deeds! How dare you run?”

He chanted another incantation and the Dragon Slaying Sabre

transformed into another streak of black light which gave chase to Taoist Tiemu.

Taoist Tiemu turned around and glared at Hong Ye with much hatred, “So you want to play real? I shall make sure you perish along with me.” Afterwards, he bit the tip of his tongue and spat out some blood essence, which floated in mid-air.

Taoist Tiemu quickly moved his fingers and hands and drew some runes with his blood essence.

The runes gave off a green and purple glow which shrunk a little before exploding into endless gales of Yin energy.

Within the gales, a pungent smell permeated throughout the entire area.

Lin Feng was a good distance away from the battle but he could not avoid feeling the urge to vomit after smelling the repulsive scent. Nothing was more repulsive than that smell, maybe except for the Unholy Blood River.

The white-robed aged cultivator and the rest screamed in unison, “Watch out! It’s the Absolute Yin Poison Smog!”

“Hong Ye! Be careful!” Xiang Lanying exclaimed. Without even thinking, she threw herself in front of Hong Ye to take the blow from the Absolute Yin Poison Smog.

After being buffeted by the Absolute Yin Poison Smog, Xiang Lanying found her legs turned into jelly as a faint purple color crept into her face.

Hong Ye frowned as he carried Xiang Lanying onto the Azure Thunder Chariot. After examining her condition closely, he retrieved a jade pendant and put it on her.

With the suppressive power of the jade penchant, the purple glow retracted a little but she was still deeply poisoned.

Hong Ye calmed himself and muttered, “What a powerful poison.”

With the interference of the Absolute Yin Poison Smog, Taoist Tiemu managed to flee away.

On the Azure Thunder Chariot, a classy but cold lady, who was dressed in an imperial costume frowned as she muttered, “Yet he escaped.”

Hong Ye shook his head, “As much as I don’t want him to flee, but I can’t let this good-hearted lady die.”

The lady dressed in an imperial costume smiled, “It’s because you are such a nice guy, that’s why I chose you to be my husband.”

Hong Ye smiled gently and a gentle beauty next to him asked, “So my dear husband, what shall we do next?”

“The poison in this lady has not been cleared. And being a responsible man, I cannot let it hang like this. Since we are on our way to the Hundred Herbs Sect, we can rely on their expertise in medicine and elixirs. They are very reputable in the Hengduan Mountains.”

The bossy and spicy girl added, “You might make it sound nice, but all I can see is that you are adding another sister to our little harem again.”

Hong Ye smiled , “If she is willing to follow me, I naturally will not reject. Xiao Man, don’t worry, you know I will still love you all the same.”

Xiao Man pinched her nose and turned her head away. But one could tell that she was not really angry but simple throwing another routine tantrum.

A shy girl suddenly asked, “Since you are going to the Hundred Herbs Sect to look for the Mortal Spiritual Elixir, I was just wondering if the elixir would be able to heal this new sister of ours.”

The cold lady donning the imperial costume frowned, “Xiao Rou, watch your words. Such things are not meant to be mentioned in front of outsiders.”

Xiao Rou nodded her head fearfully like a shocked little rabbit, “I am sorry, Big Sister.”

The Big Sister smiled which gave off the look of an iceberg thawing under the pleasant spring sun.

She hugged Xiao Rou in her arms and smiled, “You foolish little girl, of course I know you did not say it on purpose.”

“What the heck?”

Lin Feng gaped from above as he muttered, “How can a harem be so peaceful? Are you kidding me?”

It was at this instant where Lin Feng had really wanted to ask Hong Ye to be his master, to teach him nothing other than building a cohesive and harmonious harem.

Hong Ye finally managed to free himself from his women to engage the peers of Xiang Lanying.

“This lady was poisoned because of me. It is naturally my responsibility to cure her. After she is free from the poison, I will send her back to your Sect.”

The white-robed aged cultivator looked at the people around him and they nodded reluctantly, “I guess we will have to depend on you.”

The two young men’s faces as they developed an inferiority

complex as they compared themselves with Hong Ye.

Quite apparently, they were admirers of Xiang Lanying who was a natural beauty, but after bumping into Hong Ye, there was nothing left but tragedy.

Hong Ye nodded his head and kept the Dragon Slaying Sabre, the Universal Magne-ton Yin Yang Mirror and the Dragon's Leash.

The four Thunder Draco Horses let out a loud neigh as they opened up their humongous strides and along with gales and thunders by their sides, they dragged the Azure Thunder Chariot along. Soon enough, they disappeared from everyone's sight.

All that was left was just the distant sound of thunder rolling away.

An impossible entrance and an impossible departure. What a lad!

Lin Feng did not hurry after them but chose to remain at where he was. His face was void of any expression.

What he could not understand was the reading shown by the Talent Analysis Device. The other values might not matter that much but the key thing that did not tally was the Fortune score.

Hong Ye's Fortune score was only five!

“Is the Talent Analysis Device spoilt?” Lin Feng asked repeatedly. How could someone with so many treasures and a huge harem be someone with a Fortune score of five?

Despite only being at the final level of the Foundation Establishment Stage, he owned at least three Aurous Core Stage magic items. In addition, he had an Aurous Core Stage Azure Thunder Chariot.

No matter how you would look at it, Zhu Yi, who had a full score for the Fortune attribute, was not as fortunate as him to be in possession of so many treasures.

As Lin Feng continued to ponder on this issue, he noticed something which was really wrong.

As the sound of the thunder from the Azure Thunder Chariot faded away, the white robed aged cultivator stared at the rest of the people as they all broke into a smile.

And without saying anything, he made a sweeping motion with his hands and he quickly vanished into the woods.

The remaining four followed suit very quickly after he vanished.

Strangely, the direction which they were heading towards was the exact direction which Taoist Tiemu fled towards.

“They want to chase after Taoist Tiemu? It can’t be. A fallen

phoenix would still be a phoenix. They won't be able to take advantage of anything at all." Lin Feng thought as he shadowed them decisively.

After a good ten miles or so, the white-robed aged cultivator and the four others entered a little ravine among the mountains.

As he followed them into the ravine, Lin Feng found a group of people waiting for the white-robed aged cultivator.

The leader of the group was none other than Taoist Tiemu. Standing behind him were his remaining two disciples.

Taoist Tiemu now donned a pale face, which contrasted against his previous tanned face. Indeed, the destruction of his Five Elements Blade of Yin by Hong Ye had really dealt serious damage onto him.

But right now, Taoist Tiemu's expression spoke nothing but peace. There was no sign of anger nor dispiritedness.

It was the same for the white-robed cultivator who did not exhibit any sign of hatred nor fear. All he did was to pay his respects.

Seeing this, Lin Feng finally understood what was going on.

So Taoist Tiemu and the white-robed cultivator were together all along. They were only playing along to cheat someone.

And the someone was none other than Hong Ye.

“So did the thing went on as planned?” Taoist Tiemu asked plainly.

The white-robed cultivator answered, “Lanying had been taken away by him. He did not seemed to be suspicious.”

Taoist Tiemu nodded his head but a look of worry appeared on his face. “Lanying might be outstanding in her looks but so are the ladies who surround themselves around Hong Ye. She will need quite a bit of luck to pull it off.”

The white-robed cultivator acknowledged it by nodding his head.

“There is nothing to do but try,” he sighed.

Taoist Tiemu waved his sleeve as he ordered, “You all may now take your leave.”

The white-robed cultivator and the rest followed his orders and left.

Taoist Tiemu remained at where he was as he muttered, “Now that I had paid such a big price, I must lay my hands on the Hundred Herb Sect’s Mortal Spiritual Elixir.”

As he thought about the Mortal Spiritual Elixir, he became impassioned with his desires.

“Wait, what exactly is that Mortal Spiritual Elixir that you were talking about?”

A voice rang next to Taoist Tiemu, leaving him in shock.

Lin Feng’s figure floated in mid-air as he stared at Taoist Tiemu with an inquisitive look.

Taoist Tiemu roared, “Who are you?!”

Lin Feng shook his head, “That’s not the important question. The question is what is this Mortal Spiritual Elixir that you want?”

Taoist Tiemu’s expression darkened as he extended both his arms and a sea of dark clouds zoomed towards Lin Feng.

“If you’re thinking of fighting against me, don’t even bother.” Lin Feng continued with the plainest voice possible, “Because you are already too close to me!”

Taoist Tiemu was alerted by his words as his sense of danger tingled so strongly that it almost made him lose focus. Following which, he could not bother to use his mana to suppress his injuries any longer as he increased the amount of mana in his attack in hope of finishing Lin Feng off.

But right at this moment, Lin Feng flickered and he was so fast that all that Taoist Tiemu could see were mere split images of Lin Feng at positions where he was split seconds ago.

And just as Lin Feng had said, the distance between both of them was really too close by the standards of his Avatar.

The moment the word “close” was said, Lin Feng’s fist had already shot out.

And before the word “close” was fully enunciated, Lin Feng had already retracted his fist.

Afterwards, Lin Feng stood at where he was as though he had never left that place.

Taoist Tiemu was left gaping as he stared at his own chest blankly.

To be more precise, he was staring at the huge hole which Lin Feng had left in his chest after the punch!

Chapter 156: The Hundred Herbs Sect

The Taoist Tiemu gasped at the gaping hole of his grotesque wound. He finally realized what Lin Feng meant previously when he said that the distance between them was too close.

The Taoist Tiemu slowly collapsed to the ground. His internal organs have all been ruptured by Lin Feng's punch, his physical body had already died.

"My mastery in the initial stages of the Aurous Core may not specialize in physical prowess, but to have my physical body be killed by just one punch, just how high is this man's mastery?" The Taoist Tiemu panicked. He fired a ray of golden light from the middle of his forehead and started fleeing to the skies.

He placed his soul on the Aurous Core and was attempting to escape.

Lin Feng would never let him run. With a finger surging with mana from the River Styx Nirvana Mantra, he immediately locked down the Taoist Tiemu's soul.

The Taoist Tiemu had already sustained grave injuries from his duel with the playboy Hong Ye. If he is attacked again by Lin Feng, the damage to his soul would be immensely severe. His only option was to be captured by Lin Feng, and be turned into a puppet by the Unholy Marionette Spell.

Lin Feng smiled, "Will you speak now?"

The Taoist Tiemu didn't want to talk, but he no longer had free will over his body. He could only reveal everything he knew to Lin Feng.

Recently, a message had been spread from the Hundred Herbs Sect of Mount Changchun in the Great Hengduan mountain ranges.

The Sect's Grandmaster had been developing a mysterious elixir, named the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

Rumours claim that this elixir can promote cultivators in the Foundation Establishment stage up to the Aurous Core stage.

And Aurous Core stage cultivators can raise the quality of their Aurous Cores if they consume the elixir.

Rumours also claim that the Mortal Spiritual Elixir will be completed soon. That's why the Taoist Tiemu had been swayed.

And the playboy Hong Ye had obviously gotten wind of the news and was headed for the Hundred Herbs Sect.

Lin Feng raised his eyebrows, "If the Hundred Herbs Sect possesses such an elixir, wouldn't that mean that they can mass-produce Aurous Core stage cultivators?"

This was a highly frightening prospect.

For most sects, Aurous Core stage cultivators are the nucleus of the sect's power. For instance, sects like the Hengyue Faction and the Xuandao Sect only have one Grandmaster in the Nascent Soul stage residing, while the sect's Elders are only at the Aurous Core stage.

Furthermore, for large sects like the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Sword of Radiance Sect and the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, Aurous Core cultivators are similarly still the pillars supporting the sect, forming its backbone.

If the Hundred Herbs Sect can really use elixirs to mass-produce Aurous Core stage cultivators, it would be an extremely terrifying prospect indeed.

That being said, would the other great sects, in particular the local rulers of the Hengduan mountains, the Great Barren Sword Sect, just sit quietly and watch the Hundred Herbs Sect rise to power just under their noses?

Lin Feng voiced his own doubts, and the Taoist Tiemu replied honestly, "I heard the Great Barren Sword Sect had sent people to scout the Hundred Herbs Sect, and the conclusion was that, the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was nothing more than a fictitious rumour."

"But we would rather believe the rumour just in case, hence we need to start strategizing. If the elixir really exists, we should still think about how to obtain it."

Lin Feng nodded and said no more. He imprisoned the Taoist Tiemu in the Black Cloud Flag and then continued flying towards Mount Changchun.

No matter whether the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was real or fake, the Swelling Earth was still something Lin Feng needed.

Mount Changchun was at the southern region of the Great Hengduan mountain range, enjoying eternal spring and excellent weather. Areas south of the mountain were exceedingly hot, while places north of it were freezing cold.

Its location between two drastically different climates has also produced many precious herbs.

Upon landing on the lush Mount Changchun, Lin Feng followed Chen Gang's instructions and found a mountain stream. He followed the flow of the stream and before long, he came upon a cave.

The cave was huge, with countless intersecting underground tunnels stretching in all directions, more like a giant underground palace than a cave.

Once he entered the cave, Lin Feng searched thoroughly, but the results were depressingly disappointing.

After he rummaged the entire cave, Lin Feng only found a

miserably small amount of Swelling Earth, even less than what he acquired from Chen Gang's Anti-water Flag.

"What's going on here?" Lin Feng grabbed Chen Gang's soul and said with a stone cold face, "I remembered you saying that, the Swelling Earth you obtained when training with the Anti-water Flag was just a small fraction of the total amount?"

Chen Gang helplessly said, "I did only take a very small portion, but maybe others have foraged here and retrieved all the remaining Swelling Earth."

Lin Feng frowned, but before he could interrogate further, he suddenly heard voices coming from the mouth of the cave.

"Who's there?"

Lin Feng quietly kept Chen Gang's soul and turned around. Two cultivators wearing green were standing at the entrance, looking at him with tense, alert faces.

The pair were only cultivators at the Qi Training stage, and couldn't see through his powers. But they sensed Lin Feng's far superior mastery, so although they were on guard, they had no intention of provoking him.

Lin Feng smiled, "I heard there's a strange soil here called the Swelling Earth, which can replenish itself and never run out, so I came just to check it out.

He turned his head and scanned his surroundings. "Just that there seems to be none here."

Before coming to Mount Changchun, Lin Feng did some background research and could recognise the clothes of the two Qi Training cultivators. This was the formal attire of the Hundred Herbs Sect cultivators.

The two cultivators looked at each other, then one of them looked at Lin Feng warily. "You came here to obtain the Swelling Earth?"

Lin Feng wavered and said, "Not exactly, I was merely curious and wanted to see it. I'm trained in water-type spells, and earth can counter water. I wouldn't seek trouble for myself."

As he said this, Lin Feng waved his hand and smashed the stalactites around him with his water arrows.

Lin Feng's Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams can conjure almost anything, so creating a few water arrows was just a small feat.

Seeing this, the two cultivators lowered their hostility, one of them even smiled, "You have come at a bad time. The Swelling Earth in this cave has all been collected by our Grandmaster of the Hundred Herbs Sect."

Lin Feng's heart skipped a beat.

The Grandmaster in question was naturally the formidable one in the Nascent Soul stage residing in the Hundred Herbs Sect - the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

That being said, the Hundred Herbs Sect was famous for crafting herbs and elixirs, its sect's spells and skills are not ideal for attacking enemies.

Most cultivators in the Hundred Herbs Sect used crafted spiritual elixirs against their opponents, drawing on the essence of elixirs to summon various spells. Their healing and recovery abilities were very strong, and they could also produce poisons to attack their enemies.

But on a whole, their attacking capabilities paled in comparison with other cultivators of the same levels.

But even so, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was still a true Nascent Soul cultivator, and according to legend, had already formed his soul a few thousand years ago.

Given Lin Feng's current mastery level in the Aurous Core initial stages, if he harnessed the powers of both the surrounding Purple Clouds and the Two Elements of Creation Formation, he was confident in facing a Nascent Soul cultivator in battle.

But he would obviously be seeking trouble if he was charging into

another's fortress to pit against a Nascent Soul cultivator.

Furthermore, aside from the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, the Sect would have a certain number of Aurous Core elders. Lin Feng normally wouldn't mind them, but if he were to stumble during his duel with the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, they could pick off his weakened state.

Lin Feng decided against the idea, but without revealing it through his expressions, he shook his head and smiled, "What a shame then, I wanted to learn more about this mysterious self-replenishing soil."

The two Hundred Herbs Sect cultivators chuckled, "Purely seeing it may not even be beneficial. As you said, this soil would be the complete counter for water-type attacks.

Lin Feng smiled obligingly and walked out of the cave. When he brushed past the two cultivators, he seemingly unwittingly slipped out a question, "Oh right, I heard your sect's Mortal Spiritual Elixir is almost completed. I'm not sure how's the progress, when exactly will it be ready?"

Lin Feng was startling them intentionally. Since the Great Barren Sword Sect had already confronted them, the Hundred Herbs Sect would naturally know that the news had leaked, so Lin Feng had already anticipated any defensive measures.

Furthermore, provoking the opponent purposely would increase the chances of them making mistakes, especially if they had

extensively prepared countermeasures. One slip-up from them would very well reveal a hint to Lin Feng.

Though, Lin Feng was not as concerned about the elixir as much as he was about the Swelling Earth.

Never did he expect that the two cultivators would just stare at each other upon hearing his question, seemingly at a loss.

"The Hundred Herbs Sect never had such an elixir, where did you hear this rumour from?"

"Then perhaps I was mistaken." Lin Feng carefully observed their expressions. They didn't seem to be panicking or on guard, just confused and lost. Neither did they seem to be feigning ignorance, so they probably are truly unaware of the elixir.

"Could their mastery levels be too low for them to be exposed to such news?" Lin Feng frowned, but promptly rejected that possibility. "No, if there really is someone in the Hundred Herbs Sect spreading such a message, he would definitely be doing so in his own sect first."

If that were the case, these two cultivators couldn't possibly know nothing at all.

It wouldn't matter if the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was just a rumour. But if it's real, then things would really be interesting.

News that not even their own sect's disciples have heard of, is spreading like wildfire among everyone else outside the sect.

As Lin Feng exited the cave, his eyes sparkled. "There are people outside the Hundred Herbs Sect that know of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir and have spread the news. This also means that, regardless of whether the elixir exists, there are people trying to sabotage the Hundred Herbs Sect."

In that case, Lin Feng would have no chance of acquiring any information.

After leaving the cave, Lin Feng ascended a peak of one of the mountains and gazed to the south.

There was a steep mountain penetrating through the sea of clouds. It was the main peak, Changchun Peak, of Mount Changchun, and was also the base of the Hundred Herbs Sect.

Changchun Peak was shrouded by clouds and mist. Lin Feng inhaled a deep breath, and felt a faint medicinal power spread through his limbs and bones.

The Hundred Herbs Sect was truly well-versed in crafting medicines and elixirs, even the surrounding mist of Changchun Peak is choke-full of the medicinal essence from numerous mountain herbs.

"It would be best to enter and find out what's going on." Lin Feng

pondered, suddenly considering that idea again.

Turning back, he saw over ten rays of sword radiance cut across the skies, flying in from afar, heading straight for Changchun Peak.

The sword radiance looked dazzlingly colourful, yet emitted a desolate and ominous aura.

"The Great Barren Sword Sect? Just in time." Lin Feng had an idea.

Chapter 157: On Top Of Changchun Peak

Over ten rays of sword radiances sliced across the skies and charged towards Changchun Peak, where the Hundred Herbs Sect resided.

The sword radiances was dazzlingly colourful and seemingly random and disorganized, yet upon closer inspection, all of them combined emitted a desolate and ominous aura.

Lin Feng stared at the sword radiances and thought to himself, "I've heard long ago that the Treasure of the Great Barren Sword Sect, the 'Great Barren Sword Code', has extensive history, and has been passed down since ancient times. After witnessing it now, it truly lives up to its reputation."

The sword radiance leading the pack was bright red, burning with astonishing power, like a flaming comet falling onto Changchun Peak with an immensely long trail of smoke behind it.

"An Aurous Core stage cultivator." Lin Feng promptly determined the person's mastery level with a brief glimpse.

The Great Barren Sword Sect was the greatest superpower in the southern Hengduan mountain ranges. The Aurous Core stage cultivators visiting the Hundred Herbs Sect were similar in nature to those sent by higher-ups to check on subordinates.

The Hundred Herbs Sect naturally wouldn't reject visits from other sects. The thick mist around the mountain parted into two

under the manipulation of cultivators, temporarily lifting the formation's defensive barrier and inviting the Great Barren Sword Sect cultivators onto Changchun Peak.

The Hundred Herbs Sect has a Grandmaster in the Nascent Soul stage residing there, while the messengers sent by the Great Barren Sword Sect were no more than Aurous Core stage cultivators. Hence, they showed the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster the necessary respect by halting their advancing sword radiances and landing on the ground to ascend the peak by foot.

Lin Feng seized the chance to conceal himself and secretly followed behind the group of Great Barren Sword Sect cultivators up Changchun Peak.

Regardless if it was a forceful dash or a silent crossing, confronting the Mountain Defence Spell Formation would always startle the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster easily, but now with the Great Barren Sword Sect visiting and the Hundred Herbs Sect generously opening their gates to welcome them, Lin Feng managed to enter Changchun Peak unnoticed.

With the system helping to conceal him, as long as he doesn't confront anyone, it would be difficult for others to detect Lin Feng's presence.

While trekking up the road to the summit, Lin Feng carefully hid his presence while secretly observing the situation around Changchun Peak.

Changchun Peak, like other mountain peaks of the Great Hengduan mountain range, had a dangerously steep incline, abound with near vertical cliff walls and sharp slopes.

Normally, sects in mountainous regions would grow their fields of herbs on gentler slopes.

But the Hundred Herbs Sect's herbs are grown in abundance on these staggering cliff walls.

Small amounts of soil lie within the crevices between the rocks on the cliff wall, and many herbs grow on these pockets of soil on the cliff until maturity.

And what's shocking was that, almost all the rock walls were sprouting with various kinds of herbs that formed a dense blanket enveloping the cliffs.

"The Nine Songs Heavenly Sesame, the main ingredient for many mana-restoring potions."

"The Black Golden Blood Ginseng, the main ingredient for the Thunderous Echo Elixir, which heals wounds with miraculous effectiveness."

"The Tri-coloured Orchid. The Tri-Solar Oceanic Elixir crafted from it can expand the Aura Sea of cultivators in the Foundation Establishment initial stage and increase the total amount of their mana."

"And the Soul-fusing Fruit, the resulting Soul-fusing Elixir can increase the speed at which cultivators harness the surrounding spiritual energy and raise their training efficiency ... well, these are all amazing herbs." Lin Feng was salivating just by looking at these herbs. As he was not well-versed with herbs, he couldn't recognize more than half of the herbs on the rock walls.

And those herbs he could identify already made him extremely excited.

After ascending Changchun Peak, the summit was unexpectedly flat, but it didn't seem like a natural formation, but rather created by a person with high mana mastery who forcefully sliced off the original summit to form this plateau.

The leader of the Great Barren Sword Sect's party was a lean middle-aged man with a long sword slung across his back. His expression was calm with no hostile intent.

After the rest of the visiting party followed the receiving Hundred Herbs Sect elder to rest from the journey, the middle-aged man entered the Grand Hall at the heart of the summit alone with escorts from the host sect.

At the end of the Grand Hall sat an old man in green robes with hair as white as snow, his legs crossed over a futon. Before him lay a huge elixir cauldron. The fire in the cauldron burned vigorously, with a herbal aroma sifting through the air, indicating that the brewing elixir was almost completed.

The lean middle-aged man bowed. "I, Qu Bin, have come to meet you, Senior of the Hundred Herbs Sect."

The white-haired old man was naturally the Grandmaster of the Hundred Herbs Sect, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. He smiled, "Qu Bin, no need to be so formal. I've already known your master for nearly a thousand years."

Qu Bin smiled. The Hundred Herbs Sect is just a small fry compared to the Great Barren Sword Sect, but he was still courteous and gracious towards the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. This was the due respect that an Aurous Core stage cultivator should show a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

One need not respect the person, but one must respect power.

This was Qu Bin's belief.

He looked at the elixir cauldron and smiled, "Looks like Grandmaster has crafted another batch of top-quality elixirs."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster chuckled, "You've come at a good time. Take half of these elixirs back for your master."

Qu Bin smiled and nodded. The Hundred Herbs Sect occupied a large percentage of arable land for herb-growing in the Great Hengduan mountain range. The Great Barren Sword Sect has silently allowed this monopolization as the Hundred Herbs Sect

provided large amounts of elixirs for them year after year.

Qu Bin's master, as the Grandmaster of the Great Barren Sword Sect and the closest ally of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, would therefore frequently enjoy special privileges for obtaining new elixirs.

"Open it!" The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster waited for the right flame intensity and waved his flowing sleeves. The elixir cauldron opened, and a herbal aroma immediately invigorated Qu Bin's senses. Countless rays of glowing light shot out of the cauldron and illuminated the entire hall.

Countless deific flowers and treasure trees shimmered amidst the glowing light.

Qu Bin took a light breath, and felt his entire body relax instantly and his Aurous Core strengthen greatly.

"It's an excellent elixir. Only Grandmaster can craft such elixirs in all of the Hengduan mountains." Qu Bin proclaimed, "And Grandmaster's elixir-crafting skills are top-notch, not a single ounce of herbs is wasted, everything is utilized to its maximum potential. I'm truly in awe."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster stroked his sleeves, evidently flattered by the adulation, but he soon let out another sigh.

"What a pity though, this elixir cauldron cannot keep up with the

times."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's cauldron was a piece of equipment that he acquired during his Aurous Core stage. At that time, it was extremely precious, but as his mastery levels increased, consequently, his elixir-crafting skills heightened and the cauldron's capabilities became outdated.

Although the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had previously upgraded the cauldron to a Nascent Soul stage item, the cauldron's own foundation was still weak. After it was forcefully upgraded, it still couldn't keep up with the intensity of the Grandmaster's more advanced elixirs.

"How great would it be if I had the Ethereal Heart Cauldron." The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's face was brimming with nostalgia, "I chanced upon it once last year, but sadly I brushed past it, and could not find it again when I tried searching afterwards."

Qu Bin was fascinated by this too, "I have heard of the Ethereal Heart Cauldron too. Apparently, it is made of meteorites from outer space, and it kindles its own fire when crafting elixirs. It can prepare elixirs in half the usual time with its intense flames."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster sighed and waved his sleeves, "Well, let's not talk about this anymore."

Qu Bin nodded, and his expression turned serious, "Grandmaster, how's the progress of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir?"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster chuckled, "The second batch of Mortal Spiritual Elixirs are almost ready. No need to worry."

"In our sect, despite my master's best efforts to hide the news, the elixir has already attracted much attention from many." Qu Bin sighed, "My master hopes that we temporarily halt the crafting of these elixirs once this batch is completed, and continue only after the excitement has died down."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's sleepy eyes suddenly burned with passion. "Seems like that's our only option. If I catch the scoundrel who leaked the news, I swear I'll kill him with my most potent poisons!"

He looked at Qu Bin, "Just like last time, after the elixirs are completed, you can bring back sixty percent of it. You can stay on the mountain until the elixirs are completed."

Qu Bin nodded, "I had the same thought before I came here too."

.....

Lin Feng stopped tailing Qu Bin once Qu Bin entered the Grand Hall.

"I'll just search for the Swelling Earth." Lin Feng pondered for a while and took out the Heaven and Earth Mirror. Since this mirror managed to locate the Gaia Jade previously, then it should be able to find the Swelling Earth as well.

Indeed, the Heaven and Earth Mirror glimmered and two dots lit up on the mirror surface. The red dot represented Lin Feng's current position and the yellow dot would probably represent the location of the Swelling Earth.

Lin Feng began searching in the direction given by the mirror, but suddenly heard long and loud neighing beside him.

"What a familiar sound." Lin Feng turned around to investigate and saw four magnificent Thunder Draco Horses pulling a huge Azure Thunder Chariot, slowly trudging forward under the lead of the Hundred Herbs Sect members.

Hong Ye then disembarked from the chariot and strolled onwards while chatting with an Aurous Core elder from the Hundred Herbs Sect.

Hong Ye may only have the mastery level of the Foundation Establishment's advanced stages, but he was already a renowned young talent known throughout the Hengduan mountain ranges. Many claimed that he would definitely become a legend in the future.

He was also extremely magnanimous, frequently purchasing the Hundred Herbs Sect's elixirs in bulk, being one of the sect's biggest clients. Hence, sending Aurous Core stage elders to receive him would naturally be necessary for maintaining an amicable relationship.

Hong Ye's massive harem followed behind him obediently.

This incredible entourage of beauties helped the playboy Hong Ye pump up his pride.

And the stream of beauties all looked straight ahead, staring longingly at Hong Ye's back without even a hint of subtlety, not sparing the Hundred Herbs Sect's men any looks and driving them insane.

No doubt, all that's written in the girls' minds was just this: I'm proud to love Hong Ye.

Lin Feng scanned the horde, and noticed Xiang Lanying in the harem.

She looked slightly pale, probably having just been healed. But this did not stop her from maintaining the same infatuation as the other girls, gazing unwaveringly at Hong Ye, evidently already assimilating as a loyal member of Hong Ye's harem.

Lin Feng snickered silently upon witnessing that sight.

While some may be disgusted seeing so many fresh cabbages being offered to the same dirty pig, but Lin Feng quickly threw this passing thought to the back of his mind and shifted his focus back to the Heaven and Earth Mirror.

Lin Feng searched according to the mirror's directions and after a

while, he was quickly closing in on the Swelling Earth.

But when he looked around, he was still surrounded by barren wilderness.

"The Swelling Earth should have been collected by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster not too long ago, he probably needs it for something, could it be for the supposed Mortal Spiritual Elixir?" Lin Feng thought to himself, "If the Mortal Spiritual Elixir really exists, yet the Hundred Herbs Sect disciples don't even know about it, this means that the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster has hid it from all others and crafted the elixir in secrecy."

"If I was the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, where would I place the secret elixir chamber?"

Chapter 158: The Secret Elixir Chamber

"If I was the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, where would I place the secret elixir chamber?"

Lin Feng asked himself.

While scanning the barren wilderness, Lin Feng quietly pondered, "Since it's a secret chamber that even the Hundred Herbs Sect's own disciples are unaware of, that means it's a place that unauthorized personnel definitely cannot access."

"Unauthorized personnel cannot access it, yet the Grandmaster himself can freely frequent the place ..." Lin Feng stomped his feet and stared at the gravel on the ground. "If one excavates a cave in the heart of Changchun Peak but doesn't leave a path to it, then passers-by wouldn't be able to access it."

"And as a cultivator in the Nascent Soul stage who can transverse space while negating terrain constraints, he would be able to enter the cave effortlessly just by knowing the exact location of the cave."

A smile crept over Lin Feng's face. "I may not be at the Nascent Soul stage but I can still enter the old duff's little treasure chest."

Once the Heaven and Earth Mirror confirmed the cave's exact location, Lin Feng waved the Black Cloud Flag and vanished on the spot in a spiral of dark mist.

When the kaleidoscope of images flashing randomly in space finally settled to pitch black, Lin Feng knew he had arrived.

In total darkness, Lin Feng's eyes were still sharp as ever, with the darkness not hindering his vision in the slightest.

Lin Feng came upon a door, but avoided touching it carelessly. Since this was the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's secret elixir chamber, he would have put in place multiple precautionary measures to prevent others from entering.

Using the Black Cloud Flag's teleportation abilities, Lin Feng passed through the walls to the other side of the door.

He was welcomed by an array of traps installed by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

Mutated man-eating giant ants from Nanjiang that feed on gold and metal.

Red devilish miasma that corrodes gold and drains the mana of cultivators.

Dense white fog that makes victims distraught and disoriented.

Ferocious demonic beasts under mind-control by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, that rival Aurous Core stage cultivators in strength.

But for Lin Feng, he could pass through all these obstacles with ease using the power of teleportation.

Yet, at the final hurdle, Lin Feng was stuck.

There was a thick layer of impenetrable ice that encircled the chamber, like a frigid ice fortress blocking Lin Feng's path.

Worse still, Lin Feng realized that the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had imposed a spatial embargo in the area.

He didn't obstruct Lin Feng's teleportation abilities, but if Lin Feng attempts to cross the ice barrier and touch the spatial embargo, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster would notice him immediately.

Lin Feng knocked on the ice. Its incredible sturdiness and durability may only be outmatched by the ancient glaciers of the North Polar Sea. God knows how the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster acquired such ice.

"The Grand Sun Primordial Flame can probably break this ice wall." Lin Feng summoned the kindling of the Primordial Flame, and shot out a ray of heavenly fire like a golden needle, and slowly melted the thick ice.

As one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the firepower of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame was astonishing, promptly

cracking the surface of the ice and continuously penetrating deeper.

Suddenly, Lin Feng felt an odd sensation, realizing that the melting ice had triggered a reaction from the ice fortress.

This was a defence mechanism set by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. Once it is activated, he would immediately sense the presence of the intruder.

Lin Feng reacted instinctively, and immediately lifted his hand in the air and chopped downwards.

It was the Fences of the Heavens Spell, which broke the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's mana control of the area.

Lin Feng executed the spell extremely cautiously, taking great care not to cut off the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's connections with the place permanently, but merely to create a temporary shield to contain all reactions from the changing ice wall within the cave, so as to not alert the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

But these types of barriers cannot last for long.

Especially since this wasn't Lin Feng's actual body, but the Avatar of Ares. Lin Feng's physical body has immense strength, but this spell could not rely on his physical prowess for power.

Lin Feng glanced at the progress of the melting ice and did a

quick estimation. His heart sank.

The Fences of the Heavens would collapse long before the Grand Sun Primordial Flame manages to burn through the ice wall.

All in all, even though the Grand Sun Primordial Flame is formidable, having just one kindling is still too little.

Just a while more and the ice wall may have been broken, but there was no time to spare.

"Maybe I can try using this?"

An idea flashed through Lin Feng's mind, and he took out a reddish blue fruit. The top half of it was fiery red with scalding heat, while the bottom half was icy blue and freezing cold. It was the Fire and Ice Fruit which Lin Feng previously won from a lucky draw.

Based on its description, it's a very strange item. It turns cold when it touches something hot, and vice versa.

Lin Feng threw the Fire and Ice Fruit at the ice wall. When the fruit came into contact with the frigid ice, it suddenly transformed.

The fruit peel glowed with piercing red light, and instantaneously sparked a drastic reaction with the freezing ice wall.

The severe cold air suddenly ignited.

The ice was burning!

The freezing ice instantly morphed into raging fire, and the growing flames spread incessantly in all directions.

The freezing air fuelled the inferno further and the flames roared on.

Lin Feng gasped in awe. "Sure enough, it melts freezing ice into fuel for burning. The colder the ice, the stronger the flames. This little thing indeed contains a few unique twists and turns that defy common logic."

The special characteristics of the Fire and Ice Fruit certainly bear some similarities with those of the Two Elements of Creation Formation, which can turn raging fire into falling rain and transform howling winds into roaring thunder.

Lin Feng kept the Primordial Flame kindling and sure enough, the falling temperature of the ice wall instead triggered the Fire and Ice Fruit to burn even stronger, heightening the intensity of the flames.

In just a short amount of time, the raging fire scorched a huge hole in the ice fortress and through the entire width of the wall. After reaching the other side, the fire had no intention of

extinguishing, and instead blazed even wilder, about to incinerate the entire fortress.

Lin Feng frowned. This was not what he had intended to do.

He threw out the kindling of the Primordial Fire once more, not at the ice wall but this time at the Fire and Ice Fruit.

Since the Fire and Ice Fruit has such flexible capabilities, Lin Feng could now use them to produce freezing air from the intense flames.

But when the kindling touched the Fire and Ice Fruit, the flames did not chill to freezing air.

Lin Feng then realized, "The Fire and Ice Fruit has its limits too. It cannot freeze flames as intense as those of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires."

After keeping the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, Lin Feng summoned his Acalanātha Inferno.

This time he succeeded. Upon coming into contact with the Fire and Ice Fruit, the milky-white flames rapidly chilled to piercing cold air, and slowly extinguished the raging fire.

The freezing air even started to glaciare the wall again, and was about to seal up the hole Lin Feng made.

Lin Feng kept the Acalanātha Inferno and the Fire and Ice Fruit, and leapt through the hole in the ice wall.

The Fire and Ice Fruit burned through the ice wall within a very short amount of time, so Lin Feng's Fences of the Heavens was still intact even after he went through the wall.

After keeping the Fences of the Heavens, Lin Feng realized that, even though there was now a gaping hole in the ice wall, there was no mana or spiritual energy left on the wall, so the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's defences triggered no reactions.

It was as if the ice wall already had a hole in the first place.

Lin Feng smiled and put his heart at ease, then continued deeper into the ice fortress.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's cave in the heart of Changchun Peak was immense, with layers of fortified defences shielding the true elixir chamber inside the ice fortress.

Within the ice fortress stood a massive stone house. Lin Feng walked in and realized that it was split into outer and inner halves.

The outer half was empty, with nothing at all.

Lin Feng's nose twitched as it took a whiff of a faint herbal

aroma.

The aroma was peculiar, with the fragrance brimming with life and vitality yet hiding an undertone of death.

"What elixir is this?" Lin Feng twitched his eyebrows and walked forward, opening the stone door that led to the inner chamber.

The inner chamber was more than twice the size of the outer half, and unlike the outer half, was filled with a whole array of things.

Exactly fifty huge urns were arranged orderly in rows across the chamber.

The herbal aroma Lin Feng had noticed earlier were drifting out from these fifty urns.

A small stove was set up beneath each urn, each burning with a small green flame.

Lin Feng took out the Heaven and Earth Mirror to check, and realized that the Swelling Earth that the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had collected were evenly distributed beneath each of the fifty urns.

"Brewing elixirs?" Lin Feng walked forward and lifted the cover of one of the urns.

He looked inside, and a surge of cool air instantly rushed from Lin Feng's feet up to his head.

The urn was filled with a thick black herbal concoction that bubbled from time to time.

And inside the black herbal concoction, there was a four or five-year-old boy being boiled!

"What the f*ck!" Lin Feng almost toppled the huge urn as he shot out his leg in shock. "Does the Xianxia World also dabble in biochemical weapons?"

Upon closer inspection, Lin Feng realized that he got it wrong.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was even more psychotic and ruthless than he had imagined.

Inside the boy's body, was a small illusory elixir crucible held together by herbal spiritual energy. And in this virtual crucible, floated an equally illusory elixir pill formed also from spiritual energy.

At first, Lin Feng thought that this was the supposed Mortal Spiritual Elixir. But then he realized that it was not the case.

Because the pill gave off a faint underlying scent of immortal gold

that transcended life and death.

In other words, there were Aurous Cores that resembled cultivators in the Aurous Core stage.

"How is it possible to form the Aurous Core at such a young age?" Lin Feng shook his head and tried to calm down. "His Aura Sea hasn't even opened, his Spiritual Altar hasn't been established, and although the spiritual energy in his body is more than ample, it's all forced in externally. He can't even be considered as a true cultivator."

"But there's a crucible in the body, and a growing Aurous Core inside. This is really strange."

Lin Feng carefully used his own mana to investigate the illusory elixir, and promptly realized that despite bearing the scent of an Aurous Core cultivator, the overwhelming herbal aroma would make it less of an Aurous Core and more of an elixir.

"I get it now. The supposed Mortal Spiritual Elixir is not the single pill, but the boy's entire body." Lin Feng's face went blank, and he stared at it with cold eyes. "This child is the damned Mortal Spiritual Elixir."

"It's not just the medium to craft the elixir in, but it's also the elixir itself."

Lin Feng exhaled a long breath of impure aura and sneered,

"Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, you certainly have impressive ideas, but it would be preposterous for me to just let you have your way."

Chapter 159: The Mortal Spiritual Elixir

After thoroughly examining the body condition of the little boy in the urn, Lin Feng fully understood the true elements behind the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

The crucible within the boy differed greatly from that of the proper crucible cultivated in the later stages of the Foundation Establishment stage. It was only considered a “bogus crucible”.

The core precipitated from this bogus crucible was naturally not the authentic one, but rather just a bogus core.

This Mortal Spiritual Elixir was capable of helping the cultivator in the Foundation Establishment stage increase his probability of forming the core and even help the cultivator of Aurous Core stage to boost the quality of the aurous core created.

The principle behind this was actually similar to the method used by Xiao Budian’s brother when he stole Xiao Budian’s supreme spiritual crucible.

After the bogus crucible within the little boy’s body had consolidated, the little boy would be handed over to cultivators that need the crucible. A secret spell would be used to strip off the bogus crucible and core from the little boy’s body.

Such cultivators could be stuck in the middle stage of the Foundation Establishment Stage, unable to consolidate the crucible to enter the later stages of the Foundation Establishment

Stage.

After obtaining the bogus crucible from the little boy's body, the cultivator would be able to utilize it as a frame for the perfusion of his own mana, eventually cultivating out a genuine crucible.

Following that, the aurous core would be consolidated using the same method, as the cultivator tapped on the bogus core. This continued until the cultivator was promoted to the Aurous Core Stage.

Due to special chemical components within this bogus core, it discreetly contained both the spiritual elements of life and death. Not only did it provide spiritual energy, it further helped the cultivator to overcome the barriers of death, which was the most important aspect of it.

Some of the cultivators in the later stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage who were still unable to form the core also used the same method, except for the fact that they did not require the bogus crucible, as the bogus core sufficed.

The cultivator during the Aurous Core Stage forced the bogus core and crucible into his own body, using the crucible as a foundation and the powerful spiritual energy of the core as nourishment. This allowed him to disguise himself and obtain another opportunity to form the aurous core.

Just like how a furnace can reform materials, if it was successfully molded, the quality of the aurous core may be pushed

up another grade.

Lin Feng only needed to question a little deeper before he discovered that there was an inherent flaw.

This method helped the cultivator in the Aurous Core Stage increase the quality of the aurous core, but it could only be used to promote a fourth-grade yellow core to a third-grade jade core.

If the jade core was to be further promoted, the success rate would be too close to zero. If this method was used to help cultivators of the Foundation Establishment Stage to form the core, the core successfully formed it would only be the level of a yellow core – the lowest grade of a aurous core, as it opportunistically borrowed the power of a mere bogus core.

Generally speaking, the better the core, the stronger the body immunity. After using this Mortal Spiritual Elixir once, there would no longer be any effect in the future.

Therefore, up to a certain extent, the Mortal Spiritual Elixir's effect on the cultivator in the middle stages of the Foundation Establishment Stage was the most obvious. Observing the strength of the power of the bogus crucible before improving its quality could possibly result in a top-grade Class 3 crucible.

Even without a bogus core, the possession of a top-grade Class 3 crucible would advance one to the Aurous Core stage.

When the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster first created this secret manual, he wanted to trace back from the formation of the core – from the aurous core to the crucible to the spiritual altar. This allowed him to discover a top-grade Class 3 Spiritual Altar, and more amazingly, the method to attain the Supreme Spiritual Altar.

But after deducing this step for the crucible, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was unable to continue.

Through improvement and perfection of the process, the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was eventually formed in this way.

“Although there is such a flaw, this core will still be extremely sought-after,” Lin Feng sighed as he said.

The path to the aurous core was fraught with life and death situations. In such a huge world, it could be said that this was one of the obstacles to the hundreds and thousands of cultivators.

Venturing into this path was a long process, but it would be worth the wait. Even if only the yellow core was formed and no more improvements could be made, the cultivator could still obtain a thousand years of longevity and unbridled joy.

But if one was unable to venture across this path, the physical health of the cultivator would deteriorate sharply and the cultivator would become old and sallow before 200 years had even passed. Eventually, they would all be reduced into a clump of yellow soil.

On hindsight, the difference in fate was extremely stark.

While for cultivators who had already successfully entered the Aurous Core stage, whether the core formed was yellow or jade also represented a similar huge difference.

Just by sparring with others, a cultivator who had formed the jade core would easily destroy his opponent who only possessed the yellow core.

This was not to even mention the ability to enter the Aurous Core stage. For a clan, its fighting prowess would immediately improve by a bound just by having a few cultivators that had formed the yellow core to advance to the jade core. If the entire clan was able to enter the Aurous Core stage, that would represent a whole new level on its own, and the prowess of the entire clan would improve leap and bounds.

“It’s just that...” Lin Feng used his psychic sense to scan through all 50 big urns, before making a shocking discovery that close to 30 young children in the urns had their bogus crucible and core crushed already.

This situation should have occurred naturally. In other words, this was the natural destruction incurred during the process of forming the core.

It could also be due to the inability of the young children’s body to cope with the intensity of the concoction or the instability of the bogus crucible and core. Ludicrously, it might even be possible that

it was a mistake made by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. At this point, any reason could be possible.

But as Lin Feng saw this scene, his expression became more solemn. At times, the concoction in the urns would be boiled dry. When the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster came each time to change the concoction, he would eliminate the young children who had failed.

In other words, the 30 young children that Lin Feng witnessed to have failed were all the result of the change in concoction by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, which led to the crushing of the bogus crucible and core.

Lin Feng observed for a moment, before discovering that the concoction was used up at an alarming rate.

In just a short span of time, $\frac{3}{5}$ of the young children had already been eliminated.

Every time the concoction was changed, there would be a batch of children who were eliminated, causing such a high elimination rate. Just for the 20 young children who were about to succeed, how many children had failed and been eliminated already?

For the children that had been eliminated, what were their fates?

Lin Feng breathed in deeply and calmed himself down. He felt something and was sure that these urns were closely linked to the

mind of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. Be it saving people or retrieving the Swelling Earth, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster would definitely be alerted.

The regulations on the powers here were different from that of the ice city outside. The process of forming the Mortal Spiritual Elixir strengthened the linkage between the cultivators of the Hundred Herbs Sect. Lin Feng dared not use the Fences of the Heavens for fear of unnecessary risks.

“Huh?” Lin Feng squirmed a little, before hiding himself.

The stone house quietened down. The concoction in the urns started to foam, and it was followed by the sound of an explosion.

Lin Feng hid himself in a corner. He did not look in the direction of the entrance, but was looking at a corner of the stone house, staring at the wall there.

A moment later, a protrusion slowly appeared on the greyish-green wall.

The protrusion was only the size of a grain of sand. If a normal person were to focus his gaze on it, he might not even be able to spot the difference.

But Lin Feng’s vision was fixated on the small grain that had suddenly appeared on the wall.

Gradually, something light golden squeezed out from the greyish-green stone wall, which made it extremely obvious to see.

There was a light golden gravel. The gravel emanated a light golden radiance, which intensified over time.

At last, the place was cast in a sheet of gold. In the golden radiance, the surface area of the gravel gradually increased to cover a ten feet radius. Concurrently, the gravel became transparent, revealing the shadows of two people within it.

The golden radiance gradually faded as the huge gravel disappeared. Two people descended onto the ground, carrying a serious expression while facing the big urn. One of them was a young lady in a fiery red dress. Her hair and eyes were red and her eyebrows were thinly shaved. She could be positively identified as Yue Hongyan, the cultivator from the Covenant of Liefeng present that day at the Great Swamps of the Ancient Region.

This young lady in the red dress looked to be in a gloomy mood and she seemed to carry an aura of resentment and fury that she was trying to suppress. She was like a fiery volcano that could blow at any time.

Standing beside her was a young man clad in a white dress. That man was lean and handsome. It was indeed Kang Nanhua.

Kang Nanhua exuded a rosy complexion and his breath was very calm. He had already fully recovered and was no longer the sickly guy at the Great Swamps of the Ancient Regions.

However, there was a dark and gloomy aura between his brows, which left Lin Feng perplexed. Lin Feng recalled that Kang Nanhua was always a steady person even if his expression was pale, perspired profusely and was unable to even stand straight. But the present Kang Nanhua had a powerful and complete spiritual presence, which was much greater than the days in the Great Swamps of the Ancient Region. The only thing was that he was not as lively as before. He appeared to have become an old man void of emotion and desire in his life.

While meeting with an old acquaintance was a joyous occasion, Lin Feng did not reveal himself to the two people who had appeared.

Peering at these two people, Lin Feng frowned slightly while saying: “Did something bad occur at the Covenant of Liefeng such that both of them were wearing the same gloomy expression?”

“And then...why are they here?”

Yue Hongyan walked towards the big urns in the stone house that were lined straightly and proceeded to open the lid. After clearly seeing what was inside the urns, Yue Hongyan was enraged until she trembled uncontrollably: “The Hundred Herbs Sect is really too much for committing something as atrocious as this!”

Kang Nanhua shifted his attention and scanned the stone house, “We were obstructed by the ice wall outside the other time and were not daring enough to enter. This time around, there was a big

hole in the ice wall, which was evidently caused by someone. The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster did not react to this. This method of breaking open the ice wall was a genius move.”

“He could still be here,” Yue Hongyan opened the lid of every big urn, before exclaiming excitedly halfway through: “Xiao Huanzi is fine! Mr Kang, Xiao Huanzi is fine!”

The gloomy aura between Kang Nanhua’s brows slightly dissipated upon hearing that.

To find the missing Xiao Huanzi, they found their way to Changchun Peak and captured a cultivator of the Aurous Core Stage at Changchun Peak for insider information.

Eventually, this cultivator who was captured happened to be one of the beneficiaries of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster’s the first batch of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir. He was also one of the few people that knew about it in Changchun Peak.

Under Kang Nanhua’s interrogation, this cultivator revealed information about the Hundred Herbs’ Grandmaster secret elixir chamber. Kang Nanhua used an exotic treasure that could manipulate time and space to come to the cave in the mountains.

All the other warnings were heeded by Kang Nanhua, except for the fact that if violent destruction was inflicted on the ice city the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster would be sure to be alarmed and the efforts of the two of them would be in vain.

Today, they continued to explore. When they suddenly discovered that there was a hole cut opened on the ice wall. They immediately hurried in.

As opposed to Yue Hongyan's excitement, Kang Nanhua was much calmer, "It was good that everything was fine, but I am just worried that rescuing him out would still be. These urns are linked to the mind of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. Just a slight movement would be felt by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster."

Yue Hongyan tightly shut her lips and her fingers gripped tightly on the opening of the urn.

Chapter 160: Coincidentally, I Lack A Charioteer!

As Yue Hongyan looked at the little kid in the urn, she furiously exclaimed, “It was not easy to get here, but still we are unable to find Xiao Huan Zi...”

Kang Nanhua sighed, “The time is not ripe. By blindly alerting others through our actions will not help us to save Xiao Huanzi.”

Yue Hongyan closed her eyes and took a deep breath. When she reopened her eyes, her gaze looked much calmer and determined. She said, “I understand, Mr Kang. We have already disseminated the news and when outsiders hear of it, we will have our chance.

Lin Feng, who was hiding in the corner, slightly nodded in agreement. He had previously suspected someone from the world who had learnt of news regarding the Mortal Spiritual Elixir before leaking it out. He just did not think that it was from someone he knew for a long time.

Kang Nan Hua and Yue Hongyan exited the stone house together while Lin Feng surreptitiously followed the two of them out.

“Rise!” Kang Nanhua whipped out a silver shuttle and began conducting a ritual. The silver shuttle was converted to a streak of white light in a split moment, which looped around both Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan before transporting them into space.

Although it was just a Celestial Space flying shuttle, it was a Magic Item from the Aurous Core Stage in the Grand Celestial World. It could enhance short-distance space travel.

Looking back at the countless big urns in the stone house, Lin Feng pondered for a moment. He exited the ice city and combined both the Fire and Ice Fruit and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame to rapidly create cold air to mend the big hole in the ice wall.

After finishing all these, Lin Feng retrieved the Black Cloud Flag and left the secret elixir chamber.

Lin Feng did not rush forward to meet with Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan as he had some thoughts that he could not rationalize and needed to think everything through first.

After leaving Changchun Peak and reaching the mountains, Lin Feng pondered carefully over everything. As he was deep in thought, he suddenly felt a wave of demonic aura appearing in the vicinity.

Lin Feng lifted his eyes to survey his surroundings and saw the shadow of something huge appearing at the peak of the mountain while peering over in the direction of Changchun Peak.

The person was taller than ten feet and his body was burly. He looked extremely ferocious and his forehead was engraved with the word 'King' (王) in a light golden color.

What was more intriguing was that the exposed skin from head to toe of this person was shining in a golden radiance.

The movement of his breath carried along an obvious demonic aura and he possessed the mana of a cultivator not from the human clan.

“This person is of the tiger demonic clan from head to toe.” Lin Feng thought in his head as his eyes surveyed the person.

The Gengjin Tiger Tribe was the blood descendant of an Immemorial Demon and inherited the ancestor’s heavenly gifts of controlling the metals, possessing impenetrable skin and bones, golden teeth and metal claws. No weapon could penetrate their bodies and no mantra could injure them. They were the most combative demonic tribe.

The leader of the Gengjin Tiger Tribe, the Gengjin Tiger King, was notorious in the demonic world and could be considered an infamous Demonic Lord and one who had a reputation amongst the Demonic Lord.

Just like the Fire Crow Tribe, the Gengjin Tiger Tribe’s habitat was also a connecting path to the vast lands of the demonic world and the entrance was located not far off from the south of the Hengduan Mountains.

Lin Feng looked at this tiger demon and thought, “It seems like the batch of Mortal Spiritual Elixir that the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster cultivated for so long have attracted the attention of

many powerful people.”

Just like a cultivator of human origin who wanted to form an Aurous Core, for a demon to be promoted to a Demonic Commander, it would also have to form a demonic pill. Although it was slightly different, the huge amount of spiritual energy contained inside a bogus crucible and core was also a huge benefit to the demonic clan.

Lin Feng suddenly recalled some rumors that claimed, “It is said that the Gengjin Tiger King is the nemesis of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster?”

Come to think about it, the methods of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was mainly to control herbs and cultivate deadly poison to injure his enemies. Whereas for the Gengjin Tiger King, his demonic body was too strong such that it was unafraid of deadly poison. The Jinxiang aura was also deadly and was definitely the jinx of the wooden elements.

In the 5 elements, gold is the jinx of wood and was not just based on small talk.

This tiger demon looked over at Changchun Peak, muttering to himself, “That Mortal Spiritual Elixir really had such a strong effectiveness?”

“Most definitely so.”

Lin Feng suddenly revealed himself while claiming so.

“Who is that?” If it not were for the fact that Lin Feng had opened his mouth, the tiger demon did not even realize that someone was closing in on him. Upon realizing this, the tiger demon was shocked and retreated 2 steps backwards and curled his body while looking at Lin Feng, ready to attack him.

As Lin Feng faced the tiger demon, he concurrently felt a wave of killing intent approaching him. He was facing a ferocious beast who was ready to devour someone.

“There was already a cultivator from the Hundred Herbs Sect who increased the quality of the Aurous Core from yellow core to jade core after consuming the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.”

With regards to the fact that the tiger demon could attack anytime, Lin Feng seemed to ignore it and was only interested in introducing the real effects of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

Seeing that Lin Feng had no ill intentions, the tiger demon became less tense, although he remained in an alert stance.

On the contrary, even though the killing intent given out by the tiger demon was intense, Lin Feng exuded a sense of self-control and calmness.

The tiger demon stared at Lin Feng, gradually saying, “If this Mortal Spiritual Elixir is so powerful as described, the sects and

tribes in the human clan are not tempted by it? Why do they allow the elixir to be held by the Hundred Herbs Sect, which is only a medium-grade sect?”

“Moreover, if this elixir really has such a magical effect, the Hundred Herbs Sect will have risen in ranks already. In the human clan, apart from the 3 Grand Sages, the other sects, including the Hundred Herbs Sect, can be taken upon lightly.”

Even though the features of the tiger demon looked ferocious, the way the tiger demon looked and spoke was calm and logical. The tiger demon analyzed the benefits and disadvantages clearly and carefully.

Lin Feng grinned, patiently saying, “There are 2 reasons that limited the value of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir. First is that its effect has its limit and second is that the rate of successfully forming it is extremely low.”

He introduced with detail the elements and inherent flaws of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

After the tiger demon heard it, his gaze shifted uncontrollably, revealing that his disturbed mind.

For the cultivators of the human clan, the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was of paramount importance. But for the demonic clan, the value was not that great, although it was still a relatively important resource for them.

Moreover, if the Hundred Herbs Sect used the Mortal Spiritual Elixir to strengthen itself, it would not be a good thing for the Gengjin Tiger Tribe.

One for and one against, as the reasons piled up, there was huge difference in the potential outcomes.

The tiger demon made up his mind in an instant. The intelligence must be reported to the sect and the Gengjin Tiger King would make the decision.

But as he stared longer at Lin Feng, he became more suspicious and dangerous. He asked Lin Feng, “Who are you exactly? How do you know so much?”

Lin Feng laughed, “You do not have to know who I am.”

The tiger demon squinted his eyes and the killing intent became more intense. However, he did not rush to make a move as he did not understand the true capabilities of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at the behavior of the tiger demon and knew that he wanted to bring him back to his tribe for further interrogation.

Although the demonic aura of this tiger demon was ferocious, it was easy for Lin Feng to take care of him and hence he was not fearful of him. If not for the fact that he need the tiger demon to report the news back to his tribe, Lin Feng would not have mind getting himself a blanket made from tiger skin after killing the

tiger demon.

Just as the tiger demon hesitated to make a move, there was a thunderous noise coming from the sky from a distance

“Relish the sound!”

Hearing this familiar Thunder Draco Horse screeching voice, Lin Feng creased his brows and said, “Not this person again? Better not spoil my plans.”

As lightning struck, four Thunder Draco Horse dragging a massive chariot emerged rapidly from the sky.

In the car, there was a guy called Hong Ye, who had long, white hair and was decked in a black dress. Even so, his way of attracting attention was a mess.

He suavely looked at tiger demon and Lin Feng, before swaying his sleeves and telling Lin Feng, “Not a streak of cultivation within your body, but you had the courage to stand in front of a tiger Demonic Commander. Not bad, you are not bad.”

“Huh?” Lin Feng was stunned and looked at Hong Ye with a shocked look.

The white hair of Hong Ye was blown up by the slight wind and he looked at Lin Feng, nodding his head and saying, “Even though you possess no cultivation, you looked big and strong and possess a

gift. Since meeting you was fate, let me give you some good fortune.”

“Follow me first, I would pass to you a mantra. How much you could comprehend would depend on your intelligence. If you had the characteristics to cultivate quickly, you could follow me in the future. My Azure Thunder Chariot lacks a charioteer.”

Lin Feng, “.....”

Hong Ye half-squinted his eyes and the corner of his lips showed a charming laughing intent. He stared at Lin Feng and said, “ A good man has ambitions. I will also not try to keep you with me. If you have the intelligence and succeed in cultivating the mantra, I will guarantee you a way forward in the future.”

Feeling the strong domineering attitude coming from Hong Ye, the stoned Lin Feng regained his awareness.

Lin Feng’s lips twitched as he looked at Hong Ye who was feeling good about himself.

“Little friend, did your parents not teach you not to be over-domineering. That will only backfire on yourself instead of hurting the enemy.”

Previously, the young fellow was filled with hatred towards Lin Feng and repeatedly spouted vulgarities, but now he appeared submissive and courteous before him. Lin Feng grinned and was

ready to unceremoniously teach him a lesson how to be a proper person.

Who knew that at this point, the Azure Thunder Chariot resonated the voice of girl, “Hubby, that big cat is so beautiful!”

A charming and cute looking young lady sprawled beside the chariot and her big, sparkling eyes was admiring the Gengjin Tiger Demon that was on the ground.

Hong Ye heard the voice and momentarily left Lin Feng at the back of his head, smiling and saying, “Xiao Man you like it? If you like it, I can catch it for you.”

The young lady who was called Xiao Man, laughed while hugging Hong Ye’s arm, exclaiming, “I knew you were the best.”

Hong Ye excitedly said, “Is there any reward for me?”

“Hmph!” Xiao Man slightly creased her small nose, hesitated for awhile, before shyly and timidly pecking Hong Ye on the lips, sarcastically saying, “Big baddie, are you satisfied now?”

Hong Ye laughed for a moment and was satisfied.

The Gengjin Tiger Demon who witnessed this scene was furious and sprinted towards Hong Ye without even giving consideration to the fact that he was at the doorstep of the Hundred Herbs Sect.

Hong Ye smirked and fought with the Gengjin Tiger Demon with his skills.

Lin Feng was left alone at one corner while speechlessly watching the scene in front of him unfold.

“Weird...definitely weird!”

A good part of the time passed before Lin Feng regained his awareness and decisively whipped out his Talent Analysis Device to analyze Hong Ye.

After clearly seeing the numbers, Lin Feng was stunned. A while had passed before his face showed a weird expression, laughing at both the Gengjin Tiger Demon and Hong Ye, who was fighting enthusiastically.

“Haha, are you building a harem? I wish that your penis will become sharper and the harem that you conquer will grow bigger and bigger!” Lin Feng said sarcastically, “Young man, you are too young and simple-minded! “

Chapter 161: Here Comes The Cavalry!

‘Kiddo, you’re still too young and simple’

Lin Feng chuckled, as he watched the ongoing duel between Gengjin Tiger Demon and Hong Ye, and pondered if he should grab a stool. Or perhaps, a packet of sunflower seeds to nibble on.

As expected, Hong Ye was loaded with precious treasures and weapons. Multiple Aurous Core stage equipment combined and complemented, creating extraordinary capabilities.

After all, he majored in the Agile Flesh Theurgy. With nimble movements, he dodged Gengjin Tiger Demon’s multiple attempts to close quarter attacks.

There was once when Taoist Tiemu and company attempted to scam Hong Ye, but play quickly went out of control and escalated to a real duel, where Hong Ye’s abilities were shown. Despite Taoist Tiemu taking up the duel personally, he still succumbed to the Hong Ye, in the process losing his treasures and swords.

Hence, it would not be surprising if Hong Ye, with his powerful equipment, could defeat the Aurous Core stage Initiate Cultivator of a higher level.

Facing the Gengjin Tiger Demon, however, he clearly showed he was facing a greater challenge.

Gengjin Tiger Demon was covered with highly reflective metal pieces from top to bottom, as though wearing a crack-less armour, surprisingly glaring under the moonlight. The armour took the shape of his exoskeleton, and beautifully sculpted to his curves. It was skintight and did not ensure his movements a single bit. The joint sections of the armour were full of metallic spikes, that looked ferocious and lethal.

Most importantly, it drastically increased his defence stats. Apart from Dragon Slaying Sabre, none of the Hong Ye's weapons worries him.

Hong Ye, with his high-quality weapons, though might not deal lethal damage to Gengjin Tiger Demon, could at least protect himself from great harm.

During the duel, metallic blades spontaneous formed in the air and shot at Hong Ye from unexpected angles, quite similar to that of a sword disciple. There were no ways to trace the source of these blades at all. In fact, they appeared in groups of ten and closed in towards the target from all angles, similar to a fisherman drawing his fishnet, albeit a deadly one.

Lin Feng observed and gently smiled, “Seems like the Tiger Demon’s skills are equaled to that of a human cultivator in the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage hmm...”

When a cultivator achieves mastery to evolve into a Qi disciple, he transcends the boundaries of life and death, to gain the eternal life. Apart from unwavering spirit, the cultivator must remove all fears and converts it into courage. This courage will not be

bounded by the flesh and bones, and only this, will allow the cultivator to reach the realm of qi.

From here, the master would have full control of even the slightest organs in the body, from skeletons, organs, to the thinnest veins and nerves. A master would still be injured like any other mortal, but with this ability, he would be able to accurately detect it and self-heal.

Some micro-injuries might not be obvious and taken seriously, but they are the key to the human body aging and ultimately decomposing. The disciples who have yet to reach the Aurora Core Stage would not be able to detect these, and as time passes, they build up and ultimately cause irreversible damages.

Initially, Lin Feng too took this long and arduous journey. Looking back, the gains he made has been incredible.

The devil is in the detail.

If Lin's body was viewed as a dyke stretching thousands of miles, the micro-injuries would be the numerous ant-nests within; no matter how solid the dyke is, one day it will be destroyed by these hidden imperfections.

Identifying details, and longevity would be achieved upon reaching the Aurora Core Initial Stage.

A Qi disciple could further his level to the Aurora Core Mid-

Stage, characterized by the ‘Tao of Knowing’.

The ‘Tao of Knowing’ allowed one to understand the mystery of the infinitely vast universe, the heavens and hell, and communicate through the realms. The disciple would be able to warp the spiritual energy through the realms, to absorb them to be at his own disposal, and re-release them to his advantage.

Gengjin Tiger Demon exactly was able to extract the metallic spiritual elements from the air, crystallizing them into razor blades that could be freely used to strike at Hong Ye.

When the essence of the universe is unravelled, the disciple achieved the Aurora Core Mid-Stage.

With this advantage in mind, in a duel between a mid-stage disciple and initial stage disciple, the mid-stage disciple would have an absolute advantage, purely due to the greater energy able to be harnessed from the environment. The initial stage disciple would be at a huge disadvantage.

Achieving both an eye for details and the ‘Tao of knowing’ would spur the disciple to attempt to cut through the negative ‘Yin’ energy to reach the Aurous Core Final Stage.

Hong Ye’s ability definitely overpowers initial stage disciples like Taoist Tiemu, but against mid-stage disciples, he had much to be wary of. After all, Gengjin Tiger Demon was one of the most formidable disciples in the mid-stage tier.

The duel was such a commotion, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster took notice. The grandmaster didn't pay much attention. After all, he was already in his Nascent Soul Stage. But as his Mortal Spiritual Elixir was on the verge of being brewed, he couldn't help but take care.

At this moment, from the summit of Changchun Peak, emerged a streak of white smoke. In the darkness, visibility was low, but everyone could feel an evil energy enveloping the valley below. It lashed at Gengjin Tiger Demon like a whip.

The smoke came with a delicate, floral scent with a note of Chinese herbs. But upon inhaling the smoke, it caused confusion and intense headaches.

Gengjin Tiger Demon was horrified. Hundred Herbs Grandmaster may not be powerful in duels among the Nascent Soul stage cultivators, but with such a huge power difference, he was no match. While the Gengjin Tiger Tribe had an advantage over the Hundred Herb Sect, only the Tiger King was a match for the grandmaster.

Watching the white smoke streaked down the peak, Hong Ye frowned. Clearly, he disapproved anyone else interrupting duel. The frown didn't last long. "Since it's the territory of the Hundred Herb Sect, I should be courteous and save them some face", he thought.

He retracted his equipment, as he observed the capture of the Tiger Demon by the Grandmaster.

Against the looming attack, Gengjin Tiger Demon dared not lose any concentration. He withdrew a bone-like pole and injected it with a dose of demonic energy. The bone-pole instantly lit up with a golden light.

The golden light rose to the sky and lifted the Tiger demon together as it flew into the distance.

“You Tiger demon, how dare you stir up trouble on my turf. Don’t think you can get away with it.” From the Changchun peak came a gentle, soothing voice of an elder. The elder was the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

The streak of white smoke spun in the air and went into pursuit. With a tremor, it gained tens of miles in the air and appeared right behind the Gengjin Tiger Demon. A blow was dealt, aimed straight into his face. The passengers on Hong Ye’s Thunder Chariot exclaimed.

"Impressive," nodded Hong Ye, "but not out of the world. Once I craft my elixir, I would be able to discover my own spell to teleport through space-time without much difficulty."

As he spoke, the streak of smoke trembled again without reason and vanished in front of the demon. Next moment, another streak appeared in the air. Gengjin Tiger Demon seized this opportunity and flew away into the horizon.

Lan Ying, the lady of Hong Ye, exclaimed, ‘Honey what is going

on?’

Hong Ye had no answer. He too, could not understand what happened to him.

With the white smoke lagging too far away, and Hundred Herbs Grandmaster unwilling to give chase personally to protect his brewing Mortal Spiritual Elixir, the Gengjin Tiger Demon was in luck to slip through.

The Tiger Demon was gone. Hong Ye, unable to fulfil the promise to his lady, was feeling an intense frustration.

"Where is that guy?" He suddenly recalled being chosen as Lin Feng's backup chariot rider. He searched around but realized Lin Feng was gone.

‘Damnit, everyone is going against me.’

In the grand court on the Changchun Peak, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster felt melancholic, ‘Who could possibly disrupt my teleportation spell to capture that demon?’

By his side, Qu Bin cautiously asked, ‘Could there be another Nascent Soul Stage disciple spying and affecting your spell?’

‘I do not know, but what he did was no mean feat. Command of time was exceptional and decisive. I almost thought my Mana was unstable, and lead to the demon's escape, ‘ frowned the

Grandmaster.

‘The key now is to find out, how much did the Gengjin Tiger Demon discover? Did he discover signs of our Mortal Spiritual Elixir?’ Hundred Herbs Grandmaster gently spoke. ‘If he reports any such information to the Tiger King, we will be in trouble.’

Qu Bin knew deep down, even with the Mountain Defence Spell Formation, Hundred Herbs Sect was no match for the Gengjin Tiger Demon race.

"My master is currently away, and unable to rush here in time. If we notify other grandmasters, the news of the Elixir is bound to be leaked," Qu Bin uttered apprehensively.

"No worries, I recall your master has an equipment by the name of Nine Thunder Screen. With the aid of this equipment, I will easily finish off that Tiger. Please return to your mountain immediately, and bring the Screen to me."

Qu Bin nodded and made his leave from Changchun Peak towards Great Barren Sword Sect.

Far from Changchun Peak, on the summit of another barren mountain, Lin Feng watched closely and pondered, ‘Incoming reinforcement...?’

Chapter 162: A Thousand Tigers Descend Upon The Mountain

Lin Feng watched, as the crimson sword radiance flew from Changchun Peak and headed north.

"Is that disciple from Great Barren Sword Sect getting reinforcement?" He pondered. Rumours had it that when the Great Barren Sword Sect came to investigate previously, the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was pure fabrication.

Current events proved that the earlier conclusion was nothing but a mistake.

"If Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was concealing the Elixir in the past, without a doubt the secret will be leaked," he thought. 'The Gengjin Tiger King is his main source of pressure now, but ultimately it will be difficult to answer to the Great Barren Sword Grandmaster.'

His eyes lit up.

"There must be contact agents within the Great Barren Sword Sect! That's the most plausible reasoning. Previously during the investigation, they must've assisted to cover up the whole event." Lin Feng concluded.

It was unlikely to have many individuals involved in this, for there was not much profit to be shared. The individuals were likely

to be of a senior rank in the Sect, at least a master who was in the Nascent Soul stage would have sufficient influence to pull off the cover-up.

And now, facing Gengjin Tiger King's looming threat, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster has no options left. He would definitely require assistance, but his agent within the Great Barren Sword Sect definitely could not reach in time.

"Why didn't he used the sound transportation device... That would save so much time. But he chose to send a messenger. He must be attempting to retrieve something, possibly a relic to resist the Tiger King!" Lin Feng gasped.

"I hope that old Tiger will not disappoint me," he took a deep breath and began patiently waiting for further developments.

The Gengjin Tiger King didn't make him wait for long.

3 days later, in the valleys south of Changchun Peak, the thunderous roars from thousands of tigers began to sound! They were not just roars, but mixed within were metallic shrieks that struck fear into the hearts of disciples on the Changchun Peak.

In the great hall of Changchun Peak, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster gave a cold grunt that morphed into huge waves of sound, rushing down the mountain. Instantly, all the tiger roars became subdued. Deep in the valley, all the tiger demons felt as if their chest was tightly pressed down, and no matter how hard they tried, unable to make a sound.

The disciples on the mountain cheered, "Our grandmaster's powers are without boundaries..."

Before they could finish, a loud jeer came from the skies south of Changchun Peak.

"Hundred Herbs, you are still as useless as before!' The jeers shook the ear drums of the Changchun Peak disciples, with some of the weaker ones unable to handle the soundwaves and passed out.

'You damned tiger demon, how dare you stir trouble in my Changchun Peak!' Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's face turned green. He may be furious, but he can longer suppress the hysterical laughter.

Hundred Herbs Grandmaster began to concentrate and initiate his spells. The white fog looming over the Peak began to change.

The white fog became clouds and lowered downwards, pressing down to earth. These clouds changed from white to yellow-brown, almost like the colour of the soil. Clouds around the mountainside turned jade-green. On the mountain peak, these clouds became purple, with a reddish -hue.

All round the Changchun Peak, myriad of colours popped out, like a blooming sea of flowers, incredibly eye-catching.

Instantly, disciples within Changchun Peak became shielded

behind the clouds from the jeers in the horizon.

Lin Feng watched this scene unfold, impressed. 'To have a Grandmaster at Nascent Soul Stage leading the Mountain Defence Spell Formation is indeed effective.'

He looked south again. This time, the jeers became louder, 'So is this the Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation?'

A pulse of golden light pierced down from the clouds down into the woods south of the mountains. Down in the woods, thousands of tiger demons reflected a metallic shine from top to bottom.

The common tiger demons, equivalent to a Human Race cultivator, walked on all fours and were laying on the ground.

The Gengjin Tiger Demons, who were Demonic Commanders, however, were physically larger, almost 20 feet in height, and able to stand on 2 back limbs. However, they still resembled Tigers more than human beings.

Right in the centre of the congregation, a few Demonic Generals of the Gengjin Tiger Race stood. For these demons, their faces were clearly more humanoid than their counterparts. As they stood, you would realize they were no taller than humans, and physically paled in comparison to the rest of the tiger demon race.

But these Demonic Generals released a metallic aura from their bodies covered with iron blades and mineral crystals. Without a

doubt, they were more powerful than any other tiger demons present.

The pulse of golden light pointed straight onto the ground between these Demonic Generals. As the light faded, a white-gold tiger's silhouette emerged.

All the Gengjin Tiger Demons within the woods, no matter physical size or features, kneeled down on the ground respectfully.

"Long live the King!"

This tiger did not possess a humanoid figure or release a strong demonic aura. Purely from his appearance, apart from the reflective metallic glow, looked completely like a regular tiger. Physically it was not outstanding either, approximately three metres in length.

The reaction of all the tiger demons present gave away his identity.

This was the Gengjin Tiger King, the one who forced Hundred Herbs Grandmaster to cast his Mountain Defence Spell Formation in desperation.

At the southern section of Hengduan Mountain range, any mention of Gengjin Tiger King would only be kept to a whisper. His offensive prowess is feared by all. Even if you step the Barren Expanses, the home of the demons, he would still be one of most

powerful Demon Kings in existence of his level.

The Gengjin Tiger King focused his gaze onto Changchun Peaked and mocked, "Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, that witty old man, quick enough to cast the Mountain Defence Spell Formation just as I arrive. But his efforts shall be proven futile; I am set to be undefeated."

The Demonic General next to the king was much more cautious. He stepped up and warned, "Your highness, pardon me for my inadequacy, but the information gathered from that human cannot be verified at this point. What's more, he was acting so mysterious all this while. Perhaps there's a conspiracy involved."

The Demonic Commander who spoke was the exact one who managed to escape Hundred Herbs Grandmaster days ago with the help of Lin Feng. After he returned to report the news, Gengjin Tiger King ordered an immediate move out for an offence to Changchun peak.

Upon hearing this, Gengjin Tiger King smirked, "Even without the Mortal Spiritual Elixir, I would willingly clear them out. They have been an eyesore for too long. The man in purple robes you mentioned definitely has his little plot going on, but I have no fear for it."

"Whatever he's plotting, just come at me," he growled proudly.

"We are at your command, your highness!" The tigers cheered in unison.

In the mind of the Gengjin Tiger King, he wondered, "The only consideration, is the reaction of the Great Barren Sword Sect. Had it not been for them, I would have wiped Changchun Peak ages ago."

"If news of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir is true, then Hundred Herbs Grandmaster would have committed a serious taboo in the eyes of Great Barren Sword Sect by hiding this information. As such, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster would definitely be hesitant to request for assistance."

"Even if the news reach them and they do come to provide reinforcement, it will be too late. I would have wiped out the Hundred Herbs Sect and returned back to my Barren Expanses."

The Gengjin Tiger King raised his paws, gave it a stretch and asked, "But if Hundred Herbs Grandmaster truly does not possess the Elixir, the reinforcement might reach in no time."

The Tiger Demonic Commander considered, and suggested, "Let us probe lightly and observe their reaction"

The Tiger King nodded in agreement, "We shall send out the undead spirits to test out their Mountain Defence Spell formation."

At his command, thousands of tiger demons obeyed and came out from the woods to surround the boundaries of the Mountain Defence Spell Formation. These tigers expanded their jaws wide, and out came balls of black smoke. The smoke chained and linked

to form a sea of black fog that engulfed the Changchun Peak. From deep inside the fog, there were all kinds of silhouettes stumbling out.

Out came black, translucent creatures, some with human figures and others with all sorts of demonic figures too. They had nothing but evil from their gaze, with green, blood-lusting eyes, and stared intently at Changchun Peak.

On the peak, the disciples of Hundred Herbs Sect all became numb with fear, 'Undead spirits, there are so many of them!'

Unique to the tiger demon Tribes, anything that it consumed would be enslaved, coming back out as Undead Spirits mindlessly being at the tiger demon's disposal. These spirits would remain loyal, like a zombie being under the command of a necromancer.

The tiger demons stored these Undead Spirits as black smoke within their bodies and release them when launching an offensive.

On one hand, sending the Undead Spirits would effectively test the Mountain Defence Spell Formation, while on the other, prevent the tiger demons from actively being brought into battle.

Hence, if the Great Barren Sword Sect did come to render assistance, the tiger demons may immediately exit the battlefield back to the Barren Expanses and not worry for being enveloped by a combined force.

Lin Feng watched from afar and thought, "Looks like these Undead Spirits still preserved their abilities from their previous life. Comparing to the Hundred Wraiths Nightwalking Technique, these undeads may have a greater killing instinct, but they have completely lost their intellect, merely puppets."

It was supposedly noon, with clear blue skies, but the masses of Undead Spirits created a sea of death, dimming the sunlight.

Under the control of the tiger demons, hordes of Undead Spirits gave waves of ghastly howls, as they charged into the Mountain Defence Spell formation senselessly.

Lin Feng instantaneously became alert.

"It's about to begin!"

Chapter 163: Who Fell For The Ploy?

The Hundred Herbs Sect was not known for their offensive spells and abhijnas, and the Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation lacked the intensity required to deal critical damage. However, the Mountain Defence Spell Formation became heavily fortified with the essence of heaven and earth tapped on by Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. It was definitely not penetrable by any ordinary cultivators, even if they came in large numbers.

Unless, they could strategize a battle formation, similar to the Divine Martial Army of Zhou, to merge the mana of all into a combined mana pool.

However, quantitative change may very well lead to qualitative change. When the quantity of any element increased substantially, the after effects of the change would not be proportionate and easily predicted logically anymore.

Thousands of Tiger demons, released all the Undead Spirits stored within their bodies, amounting to more than tens of thousands of Undead Spirits. Most of these were at their Foundation Establishment Stage, but there were many who have reached the Aurora Core Stage.

The concentration of Undead Spirits, driven by their desire to kill, formed a current of darkness and charged into the Changchun Heaven Defying Formation.

The sheer numbers and density of Undead Spirits were enough to

strike fear into anyone on Changchun Peak.

The foot of the mountain was covered by a thick brown fog. It was the first barrier of the defence formation. The fog was further thickened by the absorption of the essence of the soil, turning dense and viscous.

Upon entering the thick fog, anyone would feel the crush of the soil essence, as though being weighed down by thousands of pounds. The weak would have no chance of survival. Bones would be crushed and flesh would be flattened. These Undead Spirits might not be bound by a body of flesh, but the thick fog remained effective.

Once inside, the movements of the spirits decelerated. Every inch forward was with great difficulty. Tens of thousands of spirits formed a sea of death, stumbling forwards and backwards in the fog.

These spirits did not feel pain nor lethargy and pushed on with the lust to kill. Those who crumbled to the pressure were trampled over by others from behind. Undead Spirits did not care about the life and death of their compatriots; pushing on was their sole purpose.

The crumbled Undead Spirits did not disappear completely. Instead, they turned into black smoke particles to be absorbed by others who carried on charging forward. Those who survived took in the essence and grew further.

Within the spell formation, the numbers of Undead Spirits dwindled quickly. Natural selection took place; those who could not handle the pressure were eliminated. The numbers halved, and only approximately five thousand Undead Spirits remained.

However, these five thousand were tough and tenacious, even more so after absorbing the remains of those who fell before them.

The numbers might have fallen, but the strength of the group did not.

Lin Feng watched the scene unfold, smirking silently, 'I wonder how the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster is feeling right now? The first obstacle of his Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation actually increased the power of these Undead Spirits.'

In the Great Hall of Changchun Peak, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster could sit down no longer. He stood emotionless in the center, as he bound his mind with the formation spell and focused on the developments of the Undead Spirits.

The most skilled of the Undead Spirits did not exceed past the Aurora Core Stage, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster could wipe them out with ease personally.

But the Gengjin Tiger King was expecting him out there. Any mistake he made will be an opportunity for the Tiger King to rip him into pieces.

Looking down, the army of Undead Spirits had reached the halfway mark of the mountain and were marching past the first barricade into the second.

The movement of the Undead Spirits came to a sudden halt.

The interior of jade-green clouds was teeming with the essence of life. Life was an impeccable enemy to these undead spirits. And to them, being within clouds of life was as good as being thrown into a sea of lava; it was nothing short of pure agony.

The aura of life caused some of these Undead Spirits to recall some of the short-lived memories in the past life.

Looking at their pitiful state, many of these Undead Spirits broke down in howls. Some even looked the other way round, staring at the tiger demons with eyes full of hatred.

Below the mountain, the tiger demons sensed this change and frowned, clearly not expecting this effect of the Changchun Heaven Defying-Formation.

The Gengjin Tiger King squinted at the scene from afar and sneered.

He tilted his head towards the sky and gave a deep, earth-shaking roar. The roar contained immense demonic energy that penetrated through the green clouds and into the minds of the Undead Spirits.

Gradually, the memories of these Undead Spirits were erased and they became blood-thirsty once again. Control over their minds was returned to the tiger demons and the Undead Spirits resumed their march up the mountain.

Hundred Herbs looked on blankly. He raised his right hand and began conjuring a spell.

At once, countless thorns and vines sprouted out from the clouds. They were dark green in colour, with a hint of purple light shimmering through. These thorns were growing out at an extraordinary pace, covering the mountain's midsection in no time. One by one, the Undead Spirits were tied up and motionless. The purple shimmer glowed brighter, and large numbers of Undead Spirits lost their focus and drive, especially so for those still in the Foundation Establishment Stage.

‘These vines seem to especially effective against spirits,’ Lin Feng thought as he watched from far.

More frowns came from under the mountains, where the Tiger Demons clearly did not expect this new development. Compared to the previous obstacle, these vines were proving to be a greater challenge and posed a true threat to the Undead Spirits.

The Gengjin Tiger King swept the scene with his gaze as he pondered the problem.

‘These are the Soul Corrosion Vines, designed to be efficient against spirits of the dead and living. Looks like these were aimed

to wipe out our Undead Spirits...’

‘Hmph! Watch me break his spell!’ Tiger Demonic Commander grunted, and began channeling his demonic energy.

On Changchun Peak, among the Undead Spirits, one of Aurous Core stage began to experience changes. This specific Undead, before being consumed by Tiger Demonic Commander, used to be a cultivator specializing in fire spells.

This Undead gave out a sudden shriek, and out from the jaws shot out jets of flames. The flames were pale white in colour, and instead of producing any heat, icy cold winds came out.

The pale white jets landed onto the Soul Corrosion Vines, and the vines burst into flames. Hordes of Undead Spirits reacted by charging straight into the centre of the blaze. These pale white ignitions were by no means high in temperature. Quite the contrary, great amounts of negative yin energy were produced, drawing in Undead Spirits in waves and acting almost like a steroid.

Approximately ten of Aurous Core Stage Undead Spirits charged from the front. Aided by the demonic flames, they forcefully pried open the first gap in the Soul Corrosion Vines defence line. The Foundation Establishment Stage spirits followed right behind, causing the gap to widen further. The remaining Qi Cultivation stage Spirits at the back provided the final push and drove the tsunami of spirits past the Soul Corrosion Vines defence lines.

While the essence of life may be the nemesis of the undead, a dense essence of death could also be the bane to the living.

Under the influence of the thick, demonic essence, many plants within the Changchun Heaven Defying Formation withered.

The Undead Spirit broke through the second defence line swiftly and proceeded to the last line of Changchun Heaven Defying-Formation.

Lin Feng anxiously observed the situation and thought, "Changchun Heaven Defying Formation's main purpose is to create the essence of life and brewing of herbal medicine, and not for combat."

"Even though it was not meant for combat, it was still cast by Hundred Herbs Grandmaster who was in the Nascent Soul Stage. How could it possibly be so weak? The enemies are about to charge up the mountain anytime soon."

With events going so strangely, could there be an ambush? Lin Feng regained his composure and carried on focusing on the ongoing brawl.

Down the mountain, the Gengjin Tiger King barely took notice of any abnormalities going on. He raised his paw idly and commanded all his tigers to join in the attack.

"If I knew how weak Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was, I

would've taken the mountain ages ago." Clearly, his guard was lowered after the initial attacks by the Undead Spirits.

The tigers acknowledged his command eagerly. The desire to kill flashed from their eyes as golden rays, splitting through the layers of brown fog.

"Charge!" The tiger demons charged past the first line of defence without any difficulty, and straight into the green clouds. They assumed the path was cleared by earlier waves of Undead Spirits. But as they entered the green cloud covered layer, countless black vines sprouted out unexpectedly.

Unlike the green-coloured Soul Corrosion Vine, these black vines were peppered with red cysts. Upon contact with the Tiger Demons, these cysts burst instantly, with blood-red liquids flowing out. These liquids sizzled after dripping onto Tiger Demon Armour, producing a thick gaseous substance. The armour on the Tiger Demons could not handle the red substance and began to melt down rapidly.

Upon contact with the bare skin, Tiger Demons howled in excruciating pain.

These demons wildly thrashed at the black vines, attempting to slice them apart with their sharp claws. Only the Demonic Commanders proved capable of this, with attempts of all others ending fruitlessly. Neither the claws, nor the metallic spines sprouting out from their bodies were useful, and the vines remain resilient as ever.

From the Great Hall on Changchun Peak, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster finally smiled in relief.

‘These demons are ultimately no different from livestock. No matter how they similar they look to humans, their intelligence remains deficient and lacking. A simple plot and all were hooked!"

"I knew Tiger Demon Race was a potential problem to begin with. Of course, I would've taken necessary precautions. I searched far and wide to discover this Heme Blood Cane and took years of cultivation to produce this specific strain. The purpose? To target the Gengjin Tiger Demon Race!’

The tiger demons realized something was amiss and began retreating down the mountain. To their horror, the brown fog they went through easily and thickened up a thousand fold. Compared to the brown, soil – like substance in the fog earlier, the consistency now has turned into Granite!

Clearly, it was a ploy to lower the guards of the Tiger demons, and now to cut their way of escape.

Hundred Herbs Grandmaster smirked lightly, commenting, ‘Today is the day, I will cripple the Gengjin Tiger Demonic Race, and permanently remove this scourge from the realms!’

A storm was forming over Changchun Peak. Lin Feng watched and thought, "Hundred Herbs's ambition seems immense..."

"The trump card of Hundred Herbs Grandmaster got revealed. So, have you fallen for his ploy...?" He wondered as he turned to the direction of the Gengjin Tiger King.

Since the beginning, the Tiger King has been lying on the ground, unassuming to the events in front of him, almost absent-mindedly ignoring his troops falling to their deaths in the Changchun Heaven Defying Formation.

This crucial moment, the once arrogant Gengjin Tiger King finally stood up.

"Damn Hundred Herbs, the one who fell for the ploy is you!"

Chapter 164: Who Is the Better Actor?

"Arrogance is human nature."

The Gengjin Tiger King finally stood up, with a gaze reeking with sarcasm.

"Fool! You thought I couldn't tell you were faking your weakness? I'm simply playing along with your trick. In fact, it is Hundred Herbs Sect that will get wiped out today!"

The Gengjin Tiger King gave out a violent roar, causing a tremor throughout Changchun Peak.

He stretched out his front limbs, forcefully stretching out towards the peak. Instantly, demonic energy spiraled over the mountain, endless lightning struck, and his front paws morphed into a gigantic claw of pure metal stretching out across the horizon.

The metallic claw was truly enormous in size, as it grabbed hold onto the mountain in one sweep.

A mountain thousand of meters high was within the grasp of a metallic claw. With the mountain held tightly in its palm, the surrounding clouds and fog were effectively dissipated.

The physical size of the Gengjin Tiger King, however, did not change at all and became disproportionately small compared to the

metallic claw in the skies.

Had it been viewed from above, all that would have been seen was the claws. The Tiger King would have been completely covered below.

Lin Feng watched from far, thinking, "The demonic energy is absolutely horrifying. It's no wonder Gengjin Tiger King is so infamous through the realms."

Since Lin Feng entered this realm, apart from the injured Ming Yue, Long Ye and Tun Tun, he had only observed three cultivators achieving the Nascent Soul Stage: Pu Beizi, the Grandmaster of Xuandao Sect, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and Gengjin Tiger King.

In the duel going on before his eyes, the Gengjin Tiger King no doubt was the more powerful one.

The Tiger King looked at the Changchun Heaven Defying Formation's desperate defence against his metallic claws and gave a cold chuckle, "You fool, why do you think I would willingly send in my forces into your formation?"

'With thousands of Undead Spirits and thousands of tiger demons within the formation, how will you be able to freely manipulate the defence formation against my metallic claws!'

The smile was gone from Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, who was

standing still in the centre of the Great Hall. He finally came to the realization he committed a grave mistake.

A spell formation was able to capture and absorb great amounts of essence and energy from the environment, and comparably stronger than most spells within the same tier. However, it lacked any mobility, and much more complex to be planned out.

As the power of the formation increased, so did the difficulty and intricacy required in planning.

With the lack of powerful followers within the Hundred Herbs Sect, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was left with little option but to deploy the Changchun Heaven Defying Formation to fend against Gengjin Tiger King. Additionally, he needed the formation to perform to its maximum potential.

However, thousands of enemies were struggling within the formation. Though they might not disrupt the structure of the formation, much attention was diverted, to prevent their escape. In the face of a powerful the Gengjin Tiger King, it was proving to be an enormous challenge. The Gengjin Tiger King's sheer brutal power definitely had the ability to break through the spell formation before his forces were harmed on the inside.

Lin Feng watched the metallic claw tightly locking the Changchun Heaven Defying Spell Formation, not simply through brute force. Through the grasps of the jaws, the metallic essence was released constantly and breaking down the formation from all angles.

Metallic essence with a high offensive power was also especially effective against wood-based essence. Facing the incoming offence, the clouds surround Changchun Peak was diffusing at a rapid rate. So rapid, it could be observed from the naked eyes.

The Gengjin Tiger King burst out laughing, "Your reaction further proves your guilt! Why don't the Great Barren Sword Sect care about your plight? Will they be sending reinforcements? Oh please, feel free to continue your pathetic defence and time delay tactics with me."

"You fool, your impatience to wipe out my forces was expected since the beginning. In fact, I saw through your inner fears. Without Great Barren Sword Sect's assistance, I'll easily crush your forces without breaking a sweat. Defence is futile! It's just a waste of time!"

Deep down, Hundred Herbs Grandmaster thought, "I'll annihilate your trapped forces and delay further to wait for Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web's arrival. The fate of us will only be decided then."

He did not speak a word, just further manipulated the Changchun Heaven Defying Spell Formation's powers to fend off the Gengjin Tiger King's waves of attack. The tempo to kill enemies trapped within the spell formation was increased with a greater urgency.

"Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's fate now purely lies in the hands

of Great Barren Sword Sect's reinforcements," Lin Feng concluded.

"However..." Lin Feng laughed coldly, "with you crafting the Mortal Spiritual Elixir, how would I allow you to succeed in this escape?"

Lin Feng could not determine the exact duration of Qu Bin's trip to and from the Great Barren Sword Sect.

However, to allow Qu Bin to return for assistance, they must have made the necessary calculations. Qu Bin would likely return to be at Hundred Herbs Sect's assistance.

The Gengjin Tiger Demon Clan was on the verge of victory. If his deduction was accurate, Qu Bin would be returning any moment from now.

Lin Feng glanced at Gengjin Tiger Demon Clan's offence and waved his Black Cloud Flag. From there, he began travelling away from Changchun Peak up north, tracing the path towards the Great Barren Sword Sect.

"Better be safe," he remarked. Raising his right index finger, he pointed it onto his forehead and initiated the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. There was a slight temporal shift, Avatar of Ares' physical body disappeared, and a separate Lin Feng emerged.

The effects of the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm did have a range limit, with one exception: constant switching of the true

body and the avatar.

"If only I could create another avatar. While staying at Yujing Mountain, I could keep an eye at home, and instantly teleport back to safety when facing dangers."

Lin Feng checked for the safety of his surrounding mountain and teleported his avatar by his side. This ability was one exclusive to the true body; an avatar, in turn, could not summon the true body from a distance.

He withdrew the avatar and turned back to squint at Changchun Peak to watch the struggle between the surrounding clouds and golden light. The layers of clouds were gradually thinning out; lights were becoming more glaring. Clearly, the Changchun Heaven Defying Spell formation could not hold up much longer.

Half a day went past. The Changchun Heaven Defying Spell Formation's fog had diminished to a delicate level and pressed closely to Changchun Peak by the offence.

At this very moment, from the corner of his eyes, a streak of crimson sword radiance sliced across the horizon, travelling urgently in the direction of Changchun Peak.

"He's coming," Lin Feng smiled.

In a swift movement, Lin Feng rose to mid-air and readied to intercept the light.

The person riding on the crimson sword was Qu Bin, and he was shocked to realize there was an interception in the air.

The Battle at Changchun Peak was at a critical point. From far, Qu Bin could sense it was moments before Changchun Heaven Defying Spell Formation broke down.

To be halted in midst of such a precarious situation, all Qu Bin wanted to do was to cut Lin Feng in half.

He watched as Lin Feng hovered straight in the air, without the aid of any artifact. It was an ability of one of at least Aurous Core Stage, he deduced.

Qu Bin observed this man in front of him closely but was unable to make an estimation of his ability. He frowned and spoke warily, "I'm on urgent matters. Dear friend, what reasons do you have to block my path?"

"From the essence you exude, you must be from the Great Barren Sword Sect sword disciples. May I ask if you belong to the Great Barren Sword Sect?" Lin Feng asked without hurry.

"What if I am?" Qu Bin raised his eyebrows.

"Oh please don't misunderstand. For I have some matters to inform you."

Qu Bin looked on at the crumbling defence from far, and snapped, "I'm in a great hurry to save a man's life. Whatever you have to inform me, wait to till later."

‘What I’m about to tell you, is imperative. Similarly, it’s about saving a man’s life,’

Impatient and anxious, all Qu Bin desired was to ignore Lin Feng, fly over him to reach Changchun Peak.

Just as he was about to make a move, Lin Feng mildly whispered, "The Hundred Herbs Sect crafted an Elixir, named Mortal Spiritual Elixir. Its crafting methods were incredibly heinous, absolutely degenerate of any morals. Since the Great Barrens Sword Sect is investigating this matter, some investigation into the matter is definitely not too much to ask for."

Qu Bin's heart leapt. He could no longer move, as though targeted by a freeze charm. He allowed himself to gradually regain composure, and replied, "It's nothing but a rumour. My Great Barrens Sword Sect has gotten this information in the past and made the investigation. It was proven to be nothing but a fabrication."

"Oh? Were you the one who came to investigate the other day?"

Despite the anxiety, Qu Bin could not help answer patiently, "That's right. I've questioned people from the top to bottom of Changchun Peak, and nothing about the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was found."

"But not too long ago, I've discovered a secret chamber at the heart of Changchun Peak, completely sealed from the outside, and witnessed the Elixir with my naked eyes." Lin Feng stared at him, and a smile could be seen from the corner of his eyes.

"And that Mortal Spiritual Elixir was crafted in a cauldron with the bodies and spirits of infants."

Panic flashed through Qu Bin's eyes for a split second, before he calmed down.

"There's such a thing?" Qu Bin appeared to be awfully shocked before his expression turned into anger.

"Let's travel to Changchun Peak. Once the mountain is split, the truth will be out." Lin Feng nodded.

"I thought Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was slandered! I can't believe I was fooled by this vile being! Let's go, and if anything of such is found, I will investigate it thoroughly without fail." Qu Bin declared, clearly outraged.

"Great! It's no wonder Great Barrens Sword Sect is the top sect of the Hengduan Mountain range. Let's go," Lin Feng spoke earnestly.

Watching his back, Qu Bin's eyes sparkled with a desire to kill. He conjured a spell, and a flying sword transformed into a crimson sword Qi, straight to Lin Feng's back.

Lin Feng did not bother turning around and merely smirked, 'You're a great actor but nothing compared to me.'

Chapter 165: The Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web

As Lin Feng turned and flew towards Changchun Peak, many thoughts flashed through Qu Bin's mind, "This person has too much information. Who knows what he'll do if we fly to Changchun Peak now? I can't spare him."

Without any hesitance, Qu Bin struck his sword towards Lin Feng!

Lin Feng did not turn, and simply laughed lightly, "Life is like a play, all depends on your act. What a shame though, you can't act as well as I do."

As his words ended, his body vanished.

Qu Bin was shaken and suddenly, he heard Lin Feng's voice from behind him.

"I was worried, what if I killed one who is innocent? But now, you've proved yourself to be someone who deserved death."

"He could warp space-time? Nascent Soul stage? Or was it an equipment to warp space-time?" Qu Bin panicked. He turned and raised his hand, as a ball of white lightning flashed towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng's pupils narrowed. The ball of white lightning clearly worried him of an impending danger. Clearly, he felt threatened by the presence of something.

The ball of lightning abruptly expanded in mid air into a white thunder web, with the interior roaring with thunder, crashing towards Lin Feng's scalp.

"Nascent Soul stage equipment? Is this what Hundred Herbs Grandmaster is waiting for?" Lin Feng came to a realization, that they intended to 'harness thunder and electricity to cripple the metallic armour of Gengjin Tiger Demon clan.'

Qu Bin's equipment belonged to his master: the Grandmaster of the Great Barren Sword Sect and was named the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web.

The Thunder Web was rapidly expanding, and quickly covered the visible horizon. Currents and lightning bolts were sparkling in abundance, as though the web was filled with thunder dragons circling the sky and gradually loomed over Lin Feng. Despite efforts to escape, he realized no matter where he travels, the web would follow suit, and the borders extended infinitely. It seemed he had no path for escape.

The roaring currents were full of explosive power. Lin Feng could confirm that if he was covered by the web, his body would instantly turn into ashes.

"Fascinating. A Nascent Soul Stage equipment is definitely

extraordinary," he remarked, nodding his head. He pointed towards the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web and activated the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm.

"If as expected, this equipment should contain the Nascent Soul stage Grandmaster's understanding of the many mysteries of space, time and universe."

Under the influence of Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, a portion of the web became distorted, but the attempt to replace it was unsuccessful.

Within the thunder and lightning, crystallized elements folded and interweaved, to create layers as thick as a hardened wall. It securely locked out the horizon, preventing the effects of Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm to be maximized.

"Just as I had anticipated..." Lin Feng thought.

Qu Bin was relieved.

"The matters of the Great Barrens Sword Sect are private. Now you pay, for meddling in things not of your business!"

"From your reaction, I guess you are aware of the Mortal Spiritual Elixir's brewing process?" Lin Feng stared.

Thinking Lin Feng would be captured soon, Qu Bin lowered his defences and laughed.

"What if I do? All the lives lost are nothing compared to the true value of the Elixir. Don't you know the powers of a single batch of Mortal Spiritual Elixir?"

Lin Feng chuckled softly, "Don't bother letting me know right now. Give me a moment, and I'll force it out of you even if you don't want to."

Qu Bin shuddered and sensed danger behind his back, forming and disappearing. Whatever he sensed was subtle, but not negligible. In fact, if Qu Bin reached the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage, his sensitivity to the elements would have caused him to miss out on sensing the imminent danger.

Realizing the danger, he tried to make a quick dash for safety, but it was too late.

Avatar of Ares had formed silently behind Qu Bin, across hundreds of yards in mid-air. Instantaneously, the Avatar summoned the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, warping itself to within metres behind Qu Bin's back. This distance was more than sufficient for the Avatar.

A fiery fist smashed towards Qu Bin's backbones.

Above the forearm, there was a layer of strange glimmering substance etched in the skin. The result, was a bright and delicate skin, with an unnervingly powerful undercurrent about to be released!

As the punch was thrown out, a huge tornado formed, tightly taking in Qu Bin, effectively immobilizing him. He was left with no evasion and sucked right into the ground zero of punch impact.

Shocked, Qu Bin felt pressure rapidly building up on his spine, and felt his body hair standing straight. Life and death were determined at this crucial moment.

As a sword cultivator, Qu Bin was already far stronger than other Aurous Core stage Cultivators. At this decisive moment, he let out a howl and instantly released every ounce of remaining power within his body.

This powerful explosion, allowed Qu Bin to make a slight turn to his immobilized body in an attempt to evade Avatar's incoming punch.

However, the evasion was too slight to be effective, and the metallic punch landed square on his mid spine. Upon contact, the true explosive undercurrent was released, with waves of impact pulsating through Qu Bin's body.

The pain was excruciating, yet Qu Bin could not muster the energy to cry out. The flesh and bones along his spines instantly ripped apart, and a huge hole was formed on his body.

"Distance! Must create distance!" This was the only thought in Qu Bin's mind. As the in-house follower of the Great Barrens Sword Sect, he was already an Aurous Core Mid Stage sword cultivator

and possessed the powerful Great Barren Sword Code. In his hands were the Mystical Flame Sword, a much feared Aurous Core Stage equipment.

But now, before he could even make a single move, his life was about to be taken. His back was still within the strike range of his opponent.

"If only I can create distance, can I have any chance of launching a counter-attack!" Qu Bin rode the sword radiance and desperately evaded the incoming attacks, but before he knew the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm had shifted right in front of him.

Qu Bin's heart sank, his time was up.

The Avatar smiled, and a punch was aimed right onto the face of Qu Bin.

"No!" Qu Bin gave his final, desperate wail before his skull was smashed into tiny bits.

Qu Bin's influence was lost, causing Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web to freeze mid-air.

Lin Feng's main body gave a hearty laugh and took the opportunity to escape from its grasp. The Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web rapidly decreased in mass, reformed into a ball of white lightning the size of a fist, and flew north in the direction of the Great Barren Sword Sect.

"Trying to return to the rightful owner? I can't believe he Nascent Soul Equipment possesses such spiritual energy, not bad indeed.' Lin Feng smiled, raised his palms and muttered, 'how is it possible for me to let you leave? I'll need your help to counter that Tiger.'

With the dynamic murmuring of spells, the purple clouds over the vast horizon opened up and covered the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web's ball of lightning. Within the purple fog, light and shadow were constantly evolving. There were mountains, waters, flora and fauna, pagodas and pavilions, and the wonders of the weather. These ever changing sceneries made it look as though it was a miniature universe trapped within.

The ball of white lightning was trapped within this miniature universe and appeared uneasy. Through the lightning, the shadow of a person could be seen.

The person donned an ancient costume, had pale white hair, and clearly looked agitated. Powerful mana was emitted, similar to that of Gengjin Tiger Demon King, and Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

This was none other but Qu Bin's master, the Grand Master of Great Barrens Sword Sect: Desolate Thunder Grandmaster. Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web was his personal equipment.

For Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and Qu Bin's convenience sake, the Desolate Thunder Grandmaster removed the majority of the divine restrictions of the equipment. Whatever restriction was left

was purely to prevent the equipment from being stolen.

The remaining divine awareness would also allow the Grandmaster to implant a portion of his soul to view the Thunder Web and fend off any enemies.

"How dare you kill my disciple and attempt to steal my equipment!" Desolate Thunder Grandmaster rumbled.

Lin Feng simply grinned. He did not answer, and continue manipulating the clouds above.

The Avatar beside him had already captured the soul of Qu Bin, and walked up to Desolate Thunder Grandmaster, laughing.

"You talk too much!"

As he spoke, he raised his palms and swiftly made a slice. The connection between Desolate Thunder Grandmaster and his thunder web was lost.

From a cave deep in the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Desolate Thunder Grandmaster was stunned. It took awhile before he regained his composure, and what he felt was pure rage.

"You wait till I hit my middle phase of the Nascent Soul stage! I'll make sure to shred you into bits!"

The rant could still be faintly heard from the white ball of lightning miles away. Lin Feng grinned and focused back onto the Thunder Web. At this point, the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web had quietened down and was floating gently mid-air amongst the purple clouds.

"Looks like this new Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds still requires some improvement..." Lin Feng sighed.

"After I reach the middle phase of my Aurous Core stage, I'll be flexible enough to absorb all form of mana to create my third unique spell to complete my package of abilities."

Lin Feng gently placed the Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web into his pocket and pondered, "I will still need much refinement to completely wipe out any traces of the Desolate Thunder Grandmaster. Only then will this equipment be truly mine. But for now, this should be sufficient."

A deafening quake sounded from the Changchun Peak in the distance, and the haze covering the mountains dissipated.

The Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation had finally been breached by Gengjin Tiger King.

Chapter 166: Who Is More Attention-Grabbing?

Changchun Peak, at this moment, was lit with the dances and howling from the demons and ghouls.

The Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation had already been destroyed by the Gengjin Tiger King. The dirt-yellow cloud mist at the foot of the mountain and the jade-green cloud mist at the halfway mark of the mountain had already vanished.

All that was still left struggling was the luxuriant-purple cloud mist at the peak but it was like an isolated flame amidst gales of wind, trembling and ready to be extinguished.

Batches and batches of Gengjin Tiger Demons were committing atrocities at Changchun Peak.

"Badum! Badum! Badum!"

A thunderous roar drew attention to a chariot pulled by four humongous Thunder Draco Horses. The Azure Thunder Chariot appeared to be pulling a small city by itself as it knocked two Gengjin Tiger Demons, who attempted to stop the chariot, with its sheer power and momentum.

The disciples of the Hundred Herbs Sect who had been struggling to fend off the tiger demons cheered and rejoiced at the sight of the chariot.

Hong Ye was attired in black which contrasted against his white hair. He stood on the Azure Thunder Chariot wielding both the Dragon Slaying Sabre and the Universal Magnetron Yin Yang Mirror as he exuded a suave look. Both the Dragon Slaying Sabre and the Universal Magnetron Yin Yang Mirror were Aurous Core Stage magic items which assisted Hong Ye in his offensive and defensive needs.

Another of his Aurous Core Stage magic item, the Dragon's Leash, was floating in mid air above the chariot, waiting to bind itself against any tiger demon that came in its way. Following which, the Dragon Slaying Sabre would supplement the attack with a clean stab to take away the life of the tiger demon.

Witnessing this scene, some of the disciples of the Hundred Herbs Sect sighed and discussed amongst themselves, "I used to think that Hong Ye was nothing but a cultivator extolled and lauded to the skies by the ignorant masses. He did not have any Sects to back him nor any remarkable evidence of his abilities. Only until today, did I know that he is really worthy of all those praises."

"I know right. Even the tiger demons which are already at the level of a Demonic General would not be able to last for more than a single round." The other disciples continued to add, "I believe that he would be able to defeat demons that are at the Demonic Commander level."

"I really wonder how powerful he would be if he were able to attain the level of the Aurous Core Stage... The mere thought of it

is simply horrifying."

Of course, there would also be cynical remarks made. "What is there to admire about? He is merely relying on a few powerful magic items. If you were to give his items to me, I am sure I can do a better job!"

Hearing this remark, most of the disciples laughed, "Having that many powerful magic items mean that Hong Ye is a fortuitous man. Looking at how petty and sardonic you are, the magic items would never choose you as their owner."

In the face of the besiegement from the tiger demons, Hong Ye gave no chance as he unleashed the full power of the Azure Thunder Chariot and bashed through the crowds of Gengjin Tiger Demons like rolling thunder.

During its movement, endless electric snakes hissed and shot themselves towards the tiger demons in an arrow-like manner, dealing heavy damages to the dense groups of tiger demons.

The humongous Thunder Draco Horses, which were basically like elephants, sped forward and trampled every Gengjin Tiger Demon which was in the slightest bit weak or small to its death.

The four Thunder Draco Horses, which was on par with demons that were at the level of the Demonic General, were extremely blessed and gifted as they had inherited the bloodline of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon. Despite the bloodline being slightly muddled with time, the horses continued to possess the ability to

control thunder.

When they were put together with the Azure Thunder Chariot, the way they sped through the battlefield resembled a speeding thunderstorm, which left groups and groups of tiger demons charred and squashed to their deaths.

Lightning was a natural bane of the Gengjin Tiger Tribe. When it came to dealing with these tiger demons, the combination of the chariot and the horses were much more effective and efficacious than the Hong Ye and his three magic items.

Hong Ye braced the Dragon Slaying Sabre and continued with the slaying of another tiger demon. As he looked towards the peak, he muttered with much hate within him, "Gengjin Tiger King, you will pay for your actions!"

"When that day arrives, even if you beg for mercy or agree to be my watchdog, I will still kill you!"

The suave and attention-grabbing Hong Ye had finally attracted the attention of a group of Tiger Demonic Commanders.

The Tiger Demonic Commander whom he had fought with before laughed haughtily before exclaiming, "It's the lad who does not fear. Let's go and take him down swiftly. He has a lot of treasures on him. Killing him will allow us to reap plenty of rewards."

The other Demonic Commanders also noticed the powerful magic items that were in the Hong Ye's possession and immediately dashed towards the chariot.

At this moment, they were no longer interested in any unspoken rule about one-on-one duels. Hong Ye would barely be on par with any single Tiger Demonic Commander. But now five of them were pouncing onto him, spelling much danger to him.

The Dragon's Leash was rendered useless in no time and the Universal Magneton Yin Yang Mirror followed suit. Before long, the Dragon Slaying Sabre was also taken down by two of the Tiger Demonic Commanders.

One of the Thunder Draco Horses almost had its brain raked off by the claws of a single Tiger Demonic Commander.

His mood darkened as he exclaimed furiously, "When the dragon runs into shallow waters, it is mocked by the tiniest of prawns! In future, I swear if I do not exterminate the entire Gengjin Tiger Tribe, I shall not be considered as a human!"

The Tiger Demonic Commander grinned hideously, "You can stop your dream of being a human from today! I will turn you into my pet ghost!" Amidst a wild burst of golden flash, a gigantic gold-plated claw formed. It had a radius of a good two meters as it came sweeping towards the head of the Hong Ye.

"With your own effort? I don't think so!" Hong Ye exclaimed as he remained calm despite his items being preoccupied with the rest

of the Demonic Commanders. Just as the gold-plated claw was about to land on his body, the space around the Hong Ye's body trembled and twisted unnaturally.

The enormous energy generated from the twisting and trembling of the void repelled the claw instantaneously.

"What was that?" The Tiger Demonic Commander exclaimed in surprise. A few of the Tiger Demonic Commanders which were encircling around Hong Ye were soon also repelled by this mysterious energy.

Hong Ye might have remained unscathed from the multiple attacks but deep inside his heart, he was feeling not much better. He was frustrated by how helpless he could be when it came to facing multiple Demonic Commanders.

Roar!

At this moment, a loud and authoritative dragon roar could be heard from the sky.

An aura of solemnity and authority could be felt as the tiger demons which were below the level of the Demonic Commander found their knees turning into jelly.

Even the Demonic Commanders, who had already completed the cultivation of the Demonic Pill, found themselves shaken by the roar of the dragon.

The four Thunder Draco Horses which were pulling the Hong Ye's chariot was even more affected by the roar as their legs crumbled, leaving them in a kneeling position, as though they were receiving their leader.

The sliver of dragon blood within them made them easier targets for subjugation when it came to encountering actual dragons.

In fact, everyone present at the battlefield stopped all fighting as they lifted their heads to gaze at the sky afar where thick and heavy clouds continued to rumble and flip.

Within the stacks of cloud, the faint shape of a celestial dragon could be seen, revealing its scales and claw momentarily at times but never showing its head nor its tail.

However, the strong aura from the clouds which radiated the energy and authority of the dragon clan reassured everyone that the celestial dragon had one of the purest possible dragon blood.

Finally, the clouds opened up to reveal a hundred feet long creature which descended majestically from the sky towards Changchun Peak.

It had a bull-like head, antelope-like horns, prawn-like eyes, elephant-like ears, snake-like neck, serpent-like body, fish-like scales, phoenix-like claws and tiger-like palms.

On its back, there were exactly 81 scales, completing the Yang Positive Square of Nine.

Every breath it took created clouds and mists, while its roar was like the clanging of bronze plates, while beard-like whiskers crowded themselves around its mouth. It also had a bright pearl below its chin, radiating a majestic aura.

This was a real and actual dragon that was staring at their faces. The black scales that armoured its body gave off a thin glimmer as they encapsulated a body which contained an explosive amount of energy. Yes, this was the Bastille Black Dragon, the dragon among the Immemorial Celestial Dragons which had the strongest and toughest body.

"Look, there is a person standing on the dragon!" Out of nowhere, someone exclaimed suddenly.

Chaos broke as everyone was aware that dragons were one of the strongest species of creatures out there. The Immemorial Celestial Dragons ruled the world aeons ago and their prideful and haughty character was well-known. How was it possible that it actually allowed someone to stand on its back?

Even Hong Ye and the flock of ladies around him were perplexed by this sight. They focused their poor eyes on their shocked face onto the dragon to get a good sight of the person.

All they saw was a young man standing on the back of the dragon with both his hands behind his back. The purple robe which

wrapped around him was flapping against the wind which gave him the look of a celestial deity descending into the realm of the mortals.

Three Tiger Demonic Commanders took in the sight and revealed an expression of dissatisfaction. "This might be a pure blood Bastille Black Dragon, but it is merely at the level of a Demonic Commander. We have nothing to fear!"

As the saying goes, "The tiger and dragon shall fight", seeing how the Bastille Black Dragon had stolen all the limelight and gave off an aura of unfriendliness, the three Tiger Demonic Commanders gave a loud howl before pouncing towards the Bastille Black Dragon which was in mid-air.

The person on the back of the Bastille Black Dragon was, of course, Lin Feng. At this moment, he was looking at the luxuriant-purple cloud surrounding the peak. Amidst the cloud mist, one could barely see the reflection of a certain metal flickering from time to time.

"It seems that we are just on time. Not too late nor too early." Lin Feng pondered to himself as he heard the three howls from the tigers before shifting his gaze to the three Tiger Demonic Commanders which had leapt towards himself and the Dragon.

The Bastille Black Dragon which had long been frustrated and infuriated by how Lin Feng was stepping on its back, channelled its bottled-up rage onto the Tiger Demonic Commanders.

It extended its humongous claws and swept them towards one of the Tiger Demonic Commanders. The spikes on the exterior of the tiger gave off a cold flash as the claw and the Tiger Demonic Commander collided. However, the spikes could not penetrate the scales of the black dragon, which were like refined iron.

When it came to defensive prowess, the Refined Mana Black Scales of the Bastille Black Dragon was definitely stronger and tougher than the iron skin of the Gengjin Tiger Demons.

The Tiger Demonic Commander did not only fail to breach the defence of the Black Dragon but it also found itself pinned onto the peak by the Dragon's claw.

The other two Demonic Commander level Tiger Demons were enraged as they prepared to free their comrade.

Lin Feng stared at them with an expressionless look as he lifted his finger casually.

The two Tiger Demonic Commanders which were dashing towards their comrade suddenly found themselves stopping abruptly. They gazed down in confusion to find the lower half of their bodies gone.

The iron-like skins of the Tiger Demons were made from condensed Jinxiang Essence and even the Hong Ye's strongest Aurous Core magic item, the Dragon Slaying Sabre, would find it difficult to deal any life-threatening damage.

But now, two Tiger Demonic Commanders had just found themselves sliced into half from the waist!

It was as easy as slicing a tofu! Zero resistance!

Everyone found themselves dumbfounded at this sight as they saw how the three Tiger Demonic Commanders were either immobilised or killed with such ease.

Speechless!

After a good long pause, someone from the crowd shouted, "Holy! Who is that? It's incredible how he took down the Tiger Demonic Commanders in seconds! And how cool is that? To ride on a dragon?!"

"Could he be a Grandmaster at the level of the Nascent Soul Stage?"

"I don't know...But all I know is that he is insanely powerful! He killed the Demonic Commanders with as much ease as it was to kill ants..."

Amidst the rowdy crowd, someone muttered loudly, "Hong Ye is nothing compared to him."

That statement quieted everyone before another discussion erupted again. "How could you compare them? He was fighting against the Demonic Commanders while the Hong Ye was only

slaying Demonic Generals. When surrounded by Demonic Commanders, the Hong Ye could do nothing but to get ready for a beating."

"You can totally see the difference when you look at their rides. Did you see how the horses kneeled down when they saw the dragon?"

Although the person was not very loud but how could the Hong Ye not hear with his abilities?

He was angry beyond words as his face darkened. He was especially infuriated by his disappointing horses which had fought hard for his reputation in the past.

But now the horses did not display any of the superiority that they had in the past as they kneeled on the ground, attempting to flirt with the Bastille Black Dragon.

At the sight of this, Hong Ye found himself even more enraged than before.

On the chariot, the lady, which the rest of the harem had addressed as Big Sister, stared at Lin Feng for a good moment before exclaiming, "Husband, don't you find that guy familiar?"

Hearing her words, Hong Ye took a closer look and indeed, he recognized Lin Feng as the man whom he wanted as the carriage driver. Immediately, he found himself giddy from the previous

ideas that he had.

He calmed and stabilized himself to find a peculiar look on his harem's faces. Immediately, he could feel all the rage within him soaring to new heights.

"How dare you?! How dare you embarrass me like this?!" Hong Ye howled as a flash of green light flickered on his body before a tiny cauldron emerged.

Chapter 167: You Are Too Inexperienced...

The truth was that the moment Lin Feng had never given the Prince of Autumn Leaves much of his attention since arriving at Changchun Peak. He was much more interested in the battle between the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and Gengjin Tiger King which was happening within the colourful cloudmist at the peak.

Lin Feng's lack of attention towards him further angered Hong Ye.

Being treated as a nobody was not as bad as being treated as invisible or non-existing.

The spicy young girl who had a nickname called Xiao Man looked at Lin Feng before shifting her glance back to Hong Ye. She said, "Husband, he is really the guy whom you wanted as our carriage driver!"

After her words were out, regardless of whether it was a cultivator of the Hundred Herbs Sect or a demon from the Gengjin Tiger Tribe, everyone stared at Hong Ye.

It was dead silence as everyone stared blankly at Hong Ye.

He actually wanted to take Lin Feng as his carriage driver?

After a brief moment, everyone including the demons burst into laughter.

No one spoke and everyone was just laughing non-stop while some even ran out of breath.

Despite not talking to one another, everyone understood clearly the reason why they were all laughing.

At this moment, Hong Ye was red with both embarrassment and anger, like a well-cooked prawn.

"How dare you?! How dare you humiliate me like this!" Hong Ye exploded and howled as a green light flashed on his body. As the green light flashed, a tiny green bronze cauldron emerged from the green light.

It was only when the green bronze cauldron appeared, then Lin Feng started to pay some attention to Hong Ye. "Oh? I did not know that this rascal actually had such an extraordinary treasure. It can actually shift spaces and voids, just like my Black Cloud Flag."

"Hey...wait a minute. No, this cauldron is stronger than the Black Cloud Flag. This is not an Aurous Core Stage magic item. Its level is definitely higher than that. Just that, it is currently damaged and is unable to perform at its full potential."

Now Lin Feng was interested in this item. He turned his head around and saw how the cauldron, under Lin Feng's control, suddenly trembled.

As it trembled, it vanished instantaneously as it teleported through space and appeared in front of the Tiger Demonic Commander.

The Tiger Demonic Commander was caught offguard and knowing that it was too late to run away, it could only muster all the demonic power that it had to absorb as much of the Jinxiang Essence from its surrounding to form a gigantic golden shield.

The tiny green bronze cauldron might not look impressive but even at the level of a Demonic Commander, the Tiger Demonic Commander could feel the immense threat from the cauldron and henceforth, called upon all its demonic powers to defend itself.

At its current level, a full potential defence would be more than enough to handle the blow from the Dragon Slaying Sabre.

But just as the green bronze cauldron collided into the golden shield, formless ripples formed on the space surrounding the cauldron.

And just like a pebble thrown into a pond, the cauldron moved with the ripples and penetrated the golden shield with ease.

The Tiger Demonic Commander watched the cauldron with its fearful eyes as its body was penetrated by the cauldron. It could not do anything about it because it could not put up any form of resistance.

A hundred percent effort in defence and a body as tough as steel was powerless and weak like paper pulp in the face of the tiny cauldron.

The laughter amongst the crowd soon died down as they were shocked at how Hong Ye slayed the Tiger Demonic Commander in a single move.

Hong Ye's face soon turned pale as it was quite exhausting to manoeuvre the cauldron at his current stage of training, especially with at the rate which his mana was being consumed.

However, Hong Ye was unbelievably relieved as he thought to himself, "How dare you all mock me?! Now you know how good I am! It was nothing but a Demonic Commander...Just a puppy!"

"Usually, I always keep the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness at my side for self-defence. Today it seems as though I have widened the horizons of all these ignorant fools."

"I just want to let you all know that my Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness when employed for defence, creates a ring of void space around me, allowing me to survive through countless catastrophic encounters. When used for offensive operations, it can penetrate through spaces and voids. Nothing can stop it!"

Hong Ye's face became a sickly red as he scanned through all the shocked expressions of the masses, feeling good.

As he continued to scan his surroundings, Hong Ye ended on Lin Feng as he gave a hearty laugh.

However, the expression on Lin Feng's face was neither fearful nor shocked. Instead, he seemed to be somewhat sympathetic.

"Who do you think you are? How dare you look at me with such a look? I will...."

Before he could finish speaking, Hong Ye felt a throbbing pain from his chest. He looked down to find the tip of a sword protruding from his chest.

Behind him, the ice-queen whom the harem had been addressing as Big Sister was wielding the longsword as she sighed.

"The day when you shifted the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness away from your body has finally arrived. It has been a long wait."

Hong Ye blinked his eyes and seemed to finally understand what was going on. He gave off a loud battle cry and was about to retaliate.

Just at this moment, multiple blades of sword were stabbed into his body. Different types of mana ravaged his body as they flooded his veins and arteries as well as his organs.

"Boom!"

The crucible on his spiritual altar shattered and soon, the altar crumbled while the aurous sea was torn apart.

His vitality was destroyed in its entirety instantly.

"Why? Why are you doing this?" Hong Ye questioned as his body crumbled to the ground.

The ice-queen who was dressed in a palace attire smiled, "Have you ever wondered why we follow you?"

Hong Ye shook his head in pain and asked himself, "So it wasn't for my charisma?"

The ice-queen smiled, "I am very interested to lay my hands on your little cauldron."

Hong Ye panted heavily and looked at the rest of his harem, "So...what about the rest of you?"

A cultured young girl who was dressed in purple replied coldly, "People claimed that you attained enlightenment in your own training in the mountain as you began your road of cultivation. Do you dare to say that it is the truth?"

"There was one day when you were strolling in the mountains

when you met a cultivator who had ran into psychosis due to poor control over his cultivation. He was on the brink of death but it was not beyond hope. As long as you followed what he instructed you to do, which was to place him into a ice-pond timely, he would have survived."

"But then your selfishness got the better of you! You took away his Taoism manuals and left him alone, leaving him to struggle before his poor death." The young girl dressed in purple recounted without any tinge of emotion. "That man was my father. I had arrived late on that day, and was unable to save him. All I could do was to watch him struggle and die."

She lowered herself to get a better look of Hong Ye's pale face before whispering to him, "My good husband, what do you say? Should I kill you?"

Another young girl who was dressed in white spoke without emotions, "Don't you dare look at me with those sad eyes. I am training in the Self-beautifying Technique and needed a cauldron badly. I happened to bump into you, who had a pretty fitting cauldron, and hence I followed you."

Hong Ye's eyes widened in disbelief after hearing her little confession.

"Ahem. Ahem..." Lin Feng choked onto his saliva as he looked at Hong Ye, unsure of whether he should laugh or cry for him.

"Wow, I can't believe how bad your luck actually is... After

harassing them for so long, it seems like you did not manage to take advantage of them but rather they took advantage of you!"

Hong Ye was not ready to give up as he looked towards the three other ladies and asked, "What...what about the rest of you?"

Xiang Lanying shook her head with regret, "It is true that I do not share any hatred with you. But I do not love you. I followed you for the Mortal Spiritual Elixir."

Another shy young girl looked down and refused to say anything. The spicy and fiery girl called Xiao Man spoke cynically, "Xiao Rou is too nice to speak anything bad about you. Let me help her."

"Xiao Rou had a young sweetheart back at her village. But after bumping into you, and the fact that you had gone to her house to raise an official proposal, her dad saw how powerful you were and agreed so as to get onto your good side. Fearing that you would harm her loved ones, she had no choice but to consent to this marriage. So please stop thinking so highly of yourself!"

Xiao Man continued with a cynical smile on her face, "As for myself, I was simply using you as a protection against my enemies when they were chasing after me that day."

"I had wanted to express my gratitude but who knew that you would try to rape me."

As she mentioned this, Xiao Man capitalised on the rage which

she had bottled up all these while and stepped on Hong Ye's dick with much rage and force!

After a single step, she found herself unable to quench her thirst for revenge and continued to step twice more with even more force than before. Before she lifted her leg, she moved her foot back and forth to maximise the damage dealt.

Lin Feng and the Bastille Black Dragon who were in mid air felt a chill down their crotch as they saw how Hong Ye curled up like a little shrimp.

Lin Feng moved his hand to cover his crotch subconsciously before shaking his head slowly, "Ouch! That must have hurt..."

Since the first time he had met Hong Ye, Lin Feng had been confused by how someone who was as fortuitous as him, who also had plenty of treasures would only score a five point in the Fortune aspect in the Talent Analysis Device. He had almost suspected that there were some issues with the Talent Analysis Device.

When they met again outside of Changchun Peak because of the Tiger Demonic Commander, Lin Feng had used the Talent Analysis Device again.

But then at that time, the Fortune score had fallen to a four.

So what had actually happened during that short period of time which could cause his Fortune score to drop to four?

Simple. Mr Charisma had included another lady into his harem.

Increasing the size of his harem was not the main problem. Fortune was a difficult thing to discuss because it was always a fuzzy topic. It was related to the character of a person and the way he handled things. It was somewhat linked to an old saying which went like this, "Character decides the destiny".

Having more wives and concubines did not necessarily result in misfortune but the problem lied in Hong Ye amassing a bunch of ladies with malicious intents.

Because he had killed Taoist Tiemu, Lin Feng had already known of Xiang Lanying's intent of a sex scam.

As for the performances of the rest of the ladies, Lin Feng had observed that the ladies were always trying to create more problems for Hong Ye when he encountered Taoist Tiemu and the Tiger Demonic Commander.

It was really as though they were scared that their husband would die too slowly.

With all these information, the question had become simpler than before. The six ladies including Xiang Lanying were probably the reason why Hong Ye's Fortune score was so low. He probably had a full score considering how many treasures he had stumbled upon. Poor Hong Ye.

Lin Feng shook his head as he smiled, "Young man, you are too young and too simple. Love is always selfish. Who would be willing to share their loved one with others? A harem which doesn't squabble...Wouldn't you be suspicious? If they would really come together united as one, who would they be against then? It would be you of course!"

"The problem was that you simply took in any beautiful lady that you bumped into without even a proper check on their background." Amassing a group of your enemies into your harem is really a stupid mistake. And so you believed that you could charm anyone in the world?"

Lin Feng looked at Hong Ye who was still surviving on his final breaths with much pity in his eyes. "Starting and maintaining a harem is a feat which demands much skill and precision. Young man, you are still too inexperienced and young..."

The Bastille Black Dragon turned its head, "Huh?"

Knowing that the Dragons were lustful creatures, Lin Feng gave a rare word of advice, "My dear dragon, a harem usually spells trouble, please take utmost caution when it comes to such matter."

Chapter 168: And Changchun Peak Crumbled!

Hong Ye widened his eyes but his final breath had left his body.

Following his death, his treasures lost their sagacity and stopped moving about in mid-air.

It was only the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness and Dragon Slaying Sabre that became increasingly sagacious with the death of Hong Ye as they bounced about in mid-air as though they had just been liberated.

The Dragon Slaying Sabre was especially energetic as it surged towards the Bastille Black Dragon at break-neck speed.

The Bastille Black Dragon gave a low growl as it felt the menacing threat which the sword posed to it. As its name showed, the Dragon Slaying Sabre was definitely extra powerful when dealing with dragons.

Lin Feng saw the flying sabre and put his palms together to chant a certain incantation. A cloud of purple mist formed and quickly constructed a little atmospheric cell which contained the Dragon Slaying Sabre.

Sensing the repeated struggles of the Dragon Slaying Sabre within the atmospheric cell, Lin Feng smiled, "Such a disobedient sabre we have over here. Let me find a partner for you to play

with."

Just as the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness was about to disappear into another space-time dimension, Lin Feng stopped it with his Fences of the Heavens.

It seemed that his actions had angered the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness because the cauldron transformed into a streak of green flash as it turned around to come for Lin Feng.

Lin Feng gave a little shrug as he smiled and ignored the frustration of the cauldron. He opened up the little purple atmospheric cell and captured the little cauldron with ease.

The tiny cauldron tried to tear up the space and void of the atmospheric cell to flee but Lin Feng had already made preparations in advance to prevent that from happening. He had previously reinforced the atmospheric cell with the Fences of the Heavens to ensure a secured sealing of the cauldron and sabre within the cell.

Afterwards, the purple atmospheric cell was shrunk to the size of a rice grain as Lin Feng opened his mouth to swallow the blip of purple light.

After he was done with handling those two little treasures, Lin Feng had no interest nor intention to stay behind as he commanded the Bastille Black Dragon to fly towards the top of Changchun Peak.

However, the Bastille Black Dragon gave off a loud roar, "There is a Demonic Lord up there! It is not just any Demonic Lord but the Gengjin Tiger King. I don't want to go up there to meet my own death!"

Lin Feng used the tip of his foot to tap on the dragon's head before reassuring it, "I am here. You don't have to worry at all."

The black dragon insisted with a snort, "Nope, I'm still not going up."

"You might be big but it seems like you don't have a pair down there eh", Lin Feng laughed but quickly followed with a stern order. "Regardless of whether you want to go up or not, I will make sure you go up."

He laughed cheekily as he read out a name slowly, "Black Dragon Jieyu!"

The Bastille Black Dragon began to shiver and almost dropped down from the sky.

"How would you know my real name?" The Bastille Black Dragon rushed Lin Feng for his reply.

Lin Feng grinned but remained silent. Because he had the soul of its original owner Chen Gang in captivity, the Black Dragon Jieyu no longer had anything which it could hide away from Lin Feng.

No wonder the Great Void Sect was able to be labelled as the world's number one cultivation ground. It not only bred dragons but invented the technique to ride and control dragons.

The Dragon Taming Technique required one to know the real name of the dragon before performing a secret spell which involved the mixture of the dragon's blood and the cultivator's blood. After the technique had been perfected, one could at a certain extent control and ride dragons.

However, this technique was only effective with dragons which were relatively weaker. It was primarily planned for dragons which were below the level of the Demonic Lord.

Still, it was widely considered as a strong secret spell because dragons were considered the cream of the crop amongst the rest of the demons. At the same level, dragons were unparalleled in the demonic world.

Jieyu had no choice but to adhere to Lin Feng's orders and took flight towards the top of Changchun Peak.

However, along the way, Lin Feng did not hesitate to harvest and keep some of the rare herbs which the Hundred Herbs Sect had cultivated on Changchun Peak. Although quite a bit of the herbs had been destroyed during the intense battles, there was still a considerable bit left in a pristine state.

Lin Feng was not picky as he collected a bit of everything.

By the time he had reached the top of Changchun peak, Lin Feng had a thousand different type of herbs in his possession.

At the top of the peak, the Hall of the Hundred Herbs Sect was already in ruins.

The Gengjin Tiger King was sitting on the ground but both of its front claws had already transformed into two gigantic metallic claws which looked as though they could cover the limits of the universe.

The two metallic claws were grabbing onto an extremely thick and long cane which was probably a good thousand meters long and had a diameter of thirty meters of so. Basically, the cane resembled a green dragon.

However, this green dragon-like cane was being held down by the gigantic claws and could barely struggle against them. It could barely put up a fight against the Gengjin Tiger King and looked as though it was going to die anytime.

The foundation of the humongous cane was a huge green ball of light. The ball was transparent and in it sat the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's face was very dark as things did not look good for him. He was multi-tasking between controlling the gigantic cane as well as casting spells to communicate with the colourful cloud mist which was above the

peak.

The cloud mist was the final protection from the Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation. And under the command of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, the luxuriant-purple cloud mist continued to descend from the skies and enshrouded the peak.

The Gengjin Tiger King gave a loud laugh as it tilted its head upwards before giving the mist a hard blow.

While dragons breathed out clouds, tigers exhaled wind. With a single blow, the Gengjin Tiger King created a huge gale.

The gale was saturated with Jinxiang Essence which was transformed into countless metallic blades which impaled the colourful cloud mist endlessly.

Lin Feng observed from aside and thought, "The penetrative ability of this gale is almost on par with the Nine Heavens Formless Squall."

Gengjin Tiger King might be in a more advantageous position right now but the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was not far behind him. The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster never stopped retaliating as the gigantic cane kept secreting a green fluid which burnt the gigantic metallic claws of the Gengjin Tiger King.

The corrosiveness of the green fluid was even stronger than the red fluid which the Heme Blood Cane secreted against the normal

tiger demons.

The moment any of the Gengjin Tiger Demons which were below the level of Demonic Lord came into contact with these green fluids, their steely skins would be corroded instantaneously.

These fluids were the essence of the thousand years of cultivation which the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had gone through. Its power was beyond imagination.

The original lustre fur of the Gengjin Tiger King started to show signs of wear and tear due to the corrosive ability of the green fluids.

At his level of cultivation, he still had to do his best to avoid coming into contact with the green fluids.

Nevertheless, all in all, the Gengjin Tiger King was still winning the battle.

After blowing and scattering the colourful cloud mist, the Gengjin Tiger King gave off a loud howl before tightening its grip onto the cane. At this moment, it no longer cared about the corrosiveness of the green fluids but concentrated all of its metallic demonic powers and continued to chop away at the gigantic cane.

The expression on the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster changed immediately as he tried to counter the Tiger King's attack. However, the explosiveness of its attack was too strong and had

actually chopped a thousand meters long cane into half from the centre.

"You demon!" The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's face turned red but became green immediately as he vomited blood out.

The gigantic cane was the culmination of all his blood and mana. Hence, the moment the Tiger King had destroyed his spell, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was severely injured even though he had hundreds and hundreds of years of training as his foundation.

"I really cannot let that lad handle anything important! What is Qu Bin doing? Judging from the path he had to take, he should be back by now!"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster felt a pain in his heart as he watched the destruction done by the tiger demons. He felt helpless as he watched the Gengjin Tiger King swapped the gigantic claws for a humongous axe.

Gengjin Tiger King raised the axe and lowered it with a might that could have shaken the world onto the top of Changchun Peak.

Changchun Peak, being the foundation and base of the development of the Hundred Herbs Sect, was impossibly tough with the large concentration of spiritual energy due to the activities of cultivation from the various disciples.

Along with the thousand years of cultivation, Changchun Peak

had amassed a large amount of spiritual energy within its soil, giving it a robusticity which normal peaks would not be able to match.

However, the moment the Gengjin Tiger King's axe landed on it, the entire top of Changchun Peak was actually cleaved into half!

Countless boulders which were almost the size of little knolls rolled down the side of the mountain, smashing onto the cultivators and demons which were still in their heated battles. Thus, they had no choice but to put their differences aside for now and began to avoid the shower of boulders.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster gave off a loud cry, "Don't you dare to treat this like your backyard!"

The broken gigantic green cane transformed into a foggy mist of green glow which was as wide as the ocean.

At the center of the green glow, one could barely see a red light which was like the blossoming of a flower.

"Breaking my Changchun Cane is nothing to be proud of! Let's see if you can handle my Flower of Samsara!"

Under the control of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, the red light spun rapidly and like a blossoming flower, it flew towards the Gengjin Tiger King.

Anyone who was engulfed by the Flower of Samsara would never be given a chance of rebirth.

Gengjin Tiger King, who had been fighting with the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster while sitting down, immediately stood up after seeing the Flower of Samsara. He hastened his movement but he did not flee. Instead, he rushed towards the Flower of Samsara.

Lin Feng focused his vision to see a flash of white light which flickered at least a thousand times in a blink of an eye.

At every instant, the white light would tap the Red Flower of Samsara gently like how a dragonfly would gently land on the water. However, after each tap, it would vanish instantaneously, to tap at another angle.

A single tap was nothing impressive but if we were to view it as a repetition of a thousand times, it actually destroyed the Flower of Samsara by hand.

At this moment, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had lost all hope. His trump card did not even have a chance to unleash its destructive abilities before being disabled by his foe.

The flickering white light finally stopped its movement to reveal the body of the Gengjin Tiger King. The Tiger King also showed signs of fatigue because the rapid movement probably took a lot from it as well.

"Need to replenish first. I shall continue playing with you later." The Gengjin Tiger King laughed eerily as its claw once again transformed into the gigantic metallic claws. It went on to pry open the broken peak to reveal the secret elixir chamber within.

The Gengjin Tiger King did not even try to be courteous at all as it clawed open the icy exterior of the storage before lifting the roof off, revealing the pots which contained all the elixir.

Just when the Gengjin Tiger King was about to grab a large pot, suddenly, countless streams of yellow dirt which formed a murky long river blocked its claws.

Lin Feng's eyes widened at the sight of this.

Just as he thought, the next moment, Kang Nanhua appeared on top of the elixir chamber, as he stared at the Tiger King with much composure.

Before anyone knew it, a red figure dashed into the chamber. Yue Hongyan had taken advantage of this distraction to rescue the children which were in the different pots.

The Gengjin Tiger King and the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster bellowed with anger, "Who are these impudent kids?"

Kang Nanhua did not reply but raised both his hands to begin another incantation.

Countless grains of sand congregated together to form a gigantic shield which covered the opening on top of the elixir chamber.

The sand shield was streamlined and perfectly symmetrical. On its surface, if one were to pay attention to its design, one would notice the stream-like carvings which decorated the entire surface of the shield. The streams were connected to one another and the grains of sand flowed within these streams, which contrasted to the static nature of the shield. One would not be able to tell the start and the end of the streams apart.

The Gengjin Tiger King narrowed its eyes before delivering a claw towards the sand shield in a single rapid motion.

Chapter 169: Wait Up, My Fellow Cultivators!

The humongous steely claws, made from the metal elemental demonic powers landed onto the sand shield erected by Kang Nanhua with a loud bang.

By right, the power from a Nascent Soul Stage attack would pulverise any cultivator at the final levels of the Aurous Core Stage.

However, for some weird reason, the claw of the Gengjin Tiger King was unable to smash the sand shield into bits.

The eyes of the Gengjin Tiger King widened in surprise and anger. Even if he had expended a large amount of demonic mana and energy fighting against the Changchun Cane and the Flower of Samsara, an Aurous Core Stage cultivator should not be able to parry the attack.

Gengjin Tiger King gave off a snorting noise of displeasure as he increased the amount of power and energy pumped into the claws.

Because of this surge in power, the sand shield was destroyed with a loud clang.

However, before the Gengjin Tiger King had a chance to make his next move, countless grains of sand had come together to reform another sand shield, blocking the Gengjin Tiger King.

And of course, on the other side of the shield was the calm and determined face of Kang Nanhua. His face was a little paler than before but his eyes still radiated his determination.

Everyone could tell that he was not going to give up easily.

Lin Feng looked from afar and a thought formed in his head, "Kang Nanhua must have discovered the complete version of the Ancient Mantra of the Flowing Sand of Ganges!"

The mantra which Kang Nanhua was practising and building his cultivation on previously was called the Secret Mantra of the Flowing Sand. It was a torn chapter of the Ancient Mantra of the Flowing Sand of Ganges. This resulted in an incomplete technique that was not very powerful.

Therefore, there were a lot of mantras, abhijna and spells which Kang Nanhua was unable to pick up and consolidate.

But the present Kang Nanhua had mana which was filled to the brim and like the Ganges, it flowed seamlessly as though it was endless.

In addition, after he had attained the final level of the Aurous Core Stage, Lin Feng dared to claim that since the splitting up back at the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, Kang Nanhua definitely had a fortuitous encounter, resulting in him acquiring the complete version of the Ancient Mantra of the Flowing Sand of Ganges.

This set of mantra was supposed to be a top tier mantra, giving the cultivator unique and powerful properties. If Kang Nanhua were to set up the Flowing Sand of the Ganges Formation again, the Almighty Celestial Destroyer Formation set up by General Xie then would not be able to win that easily anymore.

Now, if Kang Nanhua had the opportunity to set up the formation, Gengjin Tiger King would also have a hard time prying the formation apart.

However, Gengjin Tiger King was not the only one angered by Kang Nanhua. The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was equally displeased with how Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan tried to free the children which were meant to be used to make the Mortal Spiritual Elixir.

There were only a few days left before the Mortal Spiritual Elixir was ready, but because Yue Hongyan had freed the children, the painstaking efforts made by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had gone down the drains.

"For all your actions, none of you will be leaving today!" The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster roared as his face darkened the more he thought about his lost elixir. Following which, he flew into the sky and disappeared into the depths of the colourful and bright cloud mist.

Immediately, the large volume of spiritual energy within the cloud mist began to concentrate towards the center of the cloud

mist.

An aura of destruction and catastrophe filled the entire sky.

After scanning the colourful cloud mist, the Gengjin Tiger King turned his head around to look at Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan. "I don't really care if both of you remove the children from the jars because I don't care about the Mortal Spiritual Elixir. As long as their bodies still contain sufficient spiritual energy and medicinal power, that will be enough."

"Go ahead and run. Let's see how fast you all can run", the Gengjin Tiger King laughed eerily before gazing at the sky. "Don't blame me for not reminding you all. I won't take much time to settle that old fool."

After finishing his sentence, the Gengjin Tiger King let out a loud howl before flying up to the sky into the depths of the colourful cloud mist.

Lin Feng's eyes brightened as he thought, "It seems that the colourful cloud mist has the ability to insulate the environment within and prevent anyone from trying to sense or detect the activities within."

That would really be helpful because he happened to need to perform his next action in secrecy, without the two monsters who were fighting up in the sky.

Lin Feng revealed himself and Kang Nanhua identified him immediately. "It seems that my fellow cultivator Lin Feng is here as well. I hope you're not here for the Mortal Spiritual Elixir."

"I am sorry but I'm here for the Mortal Spiritual Elixir. But not to wait for them to be ready from the crucible. I'm here to ensure that they'll never appear on the face of our world again." Lin Feng replied truthfully with utmost sincerity. Afterwards, he looked up at the sky into the cloud mist before continuing, "Could you kindly escort these children down the mountain. I'll clean up the rest of the mess over here."

Yue Hongyan stared at Lin Feng who was in mid-air, and his eyes revealed signs of being impressed.

Kang Nanhua gave a smile of relief as he replied, "Thank you, my friend. There are still many tiger demons on Changchun Peak. Amongst them, there are quite a few Demonic Commanders. After I've brought them to a safe place, I'll return to lend you a hand."

Lin Feng laughed, "That would not be necessary." While his laughter was still resonating in the air, he had already begun flying into the depths of the colourful cloud mist.

The moment he entered the colourful cloud mist, Lin Feng discovered the mysterious ability of it.

The Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation had three levels of restrictions. At the foot of the mountain, there was the dirt-yellow cloud mist. It was the result of repeated refining of the essence

from the earth and mud. Its dense Earthen essence had the ability to suppress and challenge any intruder.

At roughly the halfway mark of the mountain, the jade-green cloud mist formed the bulk of the Changchun Heaven-Defying Formation. Within the mist, one could find a strong and concentrated sense of vitality which was beneficial for the rapid growth of plants which possessed offensive abilities.

However, these two levels of restrictions were only suitable against weaker foes. When it came to restricting enemies of Aurous Core Stage and above, the formation would rely on the colourful cloud mist in the sky near the peak.

Inside the colourful cloud mist, one would lose his or her clarity in thought and henceforth, found himself entrapped within the cloud mist. AT the same time, the mist also had a strong corrosive ability, corroding the mana and energy of the intruder.

Therefore, the colourful cloud mist was essentially like a venus flytrap plant, inviting the intruder before swallowing and digesting them.

The colorful cloud mist was also linked to the consciousness of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and therefore, the moment that Lin Feng had entered the cloud mist, he had known about it immediately.

However, Lin Feng did not utilise the Fences of the Heaven for self-defence against the corrosiveness of the mist. He simply

released some of his mana to deny the mist from corroding him in order to create an illusion that he was just an average Aurous Core Stage cultivator.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster thus continued to put in his best against the Gengjin Tiger King, believing that the corrosiveness of the cloud mist would be sufficient to kill Lin Feng.

In the center of the colorful cloud mist, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was sitting cross-legged while a giant circular fruit remained suspended in mid-air above his head.

Large volumes of spiritual energy and mana from the colorful cloud mist was concentrating towards the center of the fruit.

The gigantic fruit had a green exterior which flashed streaks of luxuriant purple colour, like a heart, beating and contracting at its own rhythmic pattern.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster glared at the Gengjin Tiger King which was at the center of the colorful cloud mist before bellowing, "You demon, watch out for my Heaven Cleaving Fruit!"

The gigantic fruit fell from the sky as it headed for a landing below it. If one were to pay attention to the exterior of the fruit, one would notice that there were signs of it being cleaved open which was analogous to the cleaving of the sky and earth which formed our world.

The separation of the sky and earth from this cleaving resulted in the formation of matter, leading to a vibrant growth of mother nature, creating a green natural world.

Although it gave off the strong scent of life, the sheer power, which was similar to the strength required to cleave apart the sky and earth, immediately demanded attention from the Gengjin Tiger King.

After a loud roar, an armor-like plate formed on the exterior of the Gengjin Tiger King while countless metallic sharp blades emerged from the exterior of the plates, giving him the look of a metal porcupine.

Just like how he parried the Flower of Samsara, the Gengjin Tiger King did not choose to evade or defend himself passively. But instead, he transformed into a streak of bright golden light with such high velocity that could seemingly destroy the colorful cloud mist and faced the Heaven Cleaving Fruit head-on.

The green fruit and the golden light collided heavily right in the center of the colorful cloud mist.

The sheer might and strength of the Heaven Cleaving Fruit exploded into action as countless streaks of colorful light were sprayed endlessly in all direction.

When the streaks of light came into contact with the colorful cloud mist, it was like sparks coming into contact with dry firewood, the cloud mist became violent and energetic.

The view from outside of the cloud mist would only show the rapid expansion of the cloud mist and the increasing density of it which made it looked as though it was solidifying.

The strong rippling of mana made the entire area a death zone where all living organisms would be melted and refined.

However, there was that single streak of golden flashing light which was like a destructive blade shrouded in an aura which radiated determination, as it smashed through all the energy and mana which stood in its way as it forcefully ripped the cloud mist and the rays from the Heaven Cleaving Fruit apart.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was stunned, "What?! Even the Heaven Cleaving Fruit is unable to restrict and contain this demon?"

In the blink of an eye, the golden light had reached him and as it trembled, it transformed back into the figure of the Gengjin Tiger King.

The Tiger King which was enshrouded in a murderous aura gave a cruel smile to the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster before lifting his claw, which was like a consolidated stack of sabres. With a swift action, the Tiger King scratched towards the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster retreated in shock and fear but was too late. Blood was already splattered as a few severe gashes

were already formed on his body.

"How dare you! I will repay the humiliation that you have given me today in the near future." The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster took a deep breath as he circulated the mana in his body. Almost immediately, his injuries had recovered by a significant bit. Even though his offensive abilities were not that remarkable, his healing abilities were still one of a kind.

Seeing how his strongest offensive spell, the Heaven Cleaving Fruit, was powerless against the Gengjin Tiger King, thoughts of fleeing appeared in his head.

He glanced at Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan, who was at the top of Changchun Peak, with much hatred before muttering under his breath, "Those two brats took advantage of the situation and wrecked my plans. If both of you were able to escape the wrath of this wretched demon, I will find you and I will torment you!"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster believed that if he were to flee now, the Gengjin Tiger King would not go after him as there were plenty of Mortal Spiritual Elixirs and other magical elixirs which he could salvage.

Just when he had torn up the void in front of him to flee, the Grandmaster suddenly heard a voice behind him.

"Wait up, my fellow cultivator!"

Both the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and the Gengjin Tiger King were shocked to hear the voice of another person as they saw a young man robed in purple emerged from the center of the colorful cloud mist. The man, as you would have guessed, was Lin Feng.

Lin Feng gave a gentle smile before greeting the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, "My fellow cultivator, do not worry. I am here to lend some assistance to you."

As he spoke, the Black Dragon Jieyu was released as it surged towards the Gengjin Tiger King.

"No! Please don't send me to the Tiger King! That is a Demonic Lord level creature!" Jieyu wanted to scream but no voice was coming out of its mouth.

Lin Feng brought his hands together and began an incantation before smiling, "The one who is named Jieyu, shall fulfil its orders and answer to my command. It shall fight to its death with this wretched tiger demon!"

Jieyu growled in return, "If somehow I don't die from this battle, I'll demand some form of compensation from you!" Despite being very unwilling, the contract rooted in its very soul demanded compliance to Lin Feng's Dragon Taming Technique. Hence, he had no choice to fight with its nightmare, the Gengjin Tiger King.

Lin Feng chuckled, "Relax! Don't worry! As long as I'm here, you won't die."

The Gengjin Tiger King saw the fearful dragon and laughed mockingly, "Its body strength might be comparable to mine. But do you actually think that a Demonic Commander dragon would be able to win me? I shall skin this dragon alive before ripping apart its innards. Then I will wipe all of you out!"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster wrinkled his brows as he stared at this scene blankly without speaking.

Lin Feng smiled, "Don't you worry my fellow cultivator. The fact that I had revealed myself means that I do have much confidence when it comes to slaying this demon." After which, he flailed his arms to reveal a ball of white brilliant lightning, which transformed into a humongous net of lightning which was tossed towards the head of the Gengjin Tiger King.

"Nine Thunder Screen?!" The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster exclaimed in disbelief as he stared at Lin Feng and questioned, "Who are you? How did my friend Huang Lei's magic item land into your hands?"

Lin Feng smiled but remained silent. The only thing which he did was to lift his finger and point it at the Gengjin Tiger King.

Seeing the Nine Thunder Screen, the Gengjin Tiger King gave a few tamed roars and seemed to be quite fearful of the net.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster gritted his teeth and decided not to flee but to stay behind to guard and protect the estate which

he had painstakingly built for the past thousand years.

He brought his hands together and a gigantic Heaven Cleaving Fruit formed once again in the center of the colorful cloud mist.

Lin Feng saw the fruit and a warm smile formed on his face.

Chapter 170: Lend Me Your Body, My Friend

The Black Dragon Jieyu was scolding the entire family lineage of Lin Feng after being commanded to what it thought was mission impossible. But the moment it saw the Nine Thunder Screen, its spirit was lifted.

The Gengjin Tiger King was enraged as it bellowed in anger, "Do you actually think that with this single magic item you would be able to restrain me?!"

The Tiger King might have said that but the truth was that if it actually got entrapped under the screen, he would be in tremendous danger. And that is not including the passive threat from the by-standing Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

Jieyu was already at the final level of the Demonic Commander Stage and with the gifts and flair from the Bastille Black Dragon species, its brute strength was actually on par with the Gengjin Tiger King. However, due to the gulf in the demonic powers and mana, when it came to a one-on-one battle, the Gengjin Tiger King was confident of knocking out Jieyu in two to three rounds of battle.

However, if the Gengjin Tiger King were to be entrapped by the Nine Thunder Screen, much of its power would be directed to protect itself against the white thunder and lightning. In that case, its battle against the Bastille Black Dragon would no longer be as easy.

If it were to factor in the likelihood of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and Lin Feng joining in the battle, the Gengjin Tiger King was very well aware that the odds were against him.

Hence, in an instant, the Gengjin Tiger King had made up its mind to ignore the cowardly Bastille Black Dragon.

It transformed its body into a white-gold light which was as thin as a millimeter, and like a fish in a stream, it manoeuvred itself through the holes of the Nine Thunder Screen and avoided the compound attack from the thunder and lightning. In a flash, it had managed to avoid the Nine Thunder Screen attack.

After transforming back to its original form, the Tiger King grinned cynically, "If it were the old man Huang Lei from the Great Barren Sword Sect who had used the magic item, I would not have been able to flee that easily. It seems to me that you are not really that impressive eh?"

Following which, it adopted a stance and was about to pounce towards Lin Feng.

Jieyu saw that and retreated slightly. It thought, "I just have to wait for the Tiger King to kill him and I will be free!"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's Heaven Cleaving Fruit was still floating in mid air, primed but not yet released as he glared at Lin Feng. "Pass me the Nine Thunder Screen quickly. It was totally wasted in your hands. Making such poor decisions at such a critical juncture!"

Lin Feng was standing with both his hands behind his back as he stared at the Gengjin Tiger King before smiling gently, "And so you thought that you had escaped from the screen?"

The Gengjin Tiger King paused for a moment and then found the void in front of him twisting and changing in form. A figure, which looked exactly the same as Lin Feng but was much taller and bigger, formed right in front of him.

That was the technique, the Avatar of Ares!

The avatar was now exploding with yang-positive energy and was as hot as the sun. The rage within the avatar made it stronger than Jieyu!

The Gengjin Tiger King was mildly shocked by the technique and at the same time, it could sense that the Nine Thunder Screen was coming from the back again. Not wishing to stay at his current place any longer, the Tiger King once again transformed into a streak of golden light and shot upwards.

However, the Avatar of Ares was even faster and its humongous body displayed agility and alacrity which belied its size, like a dragon amongst the clouds. After its rapid ascent, it made a quick somersault and shot downwards towards the Gengjin Tiger King.

With the avatar above and the net below, it appeared that the Tiger King was sandwiched into an inescapable situation.

"Do you really think I'm scared of you?" Gengjin Tiger King was triggered as he chuckled. He lifted his right claw which transformed into the gigantic metallic claw as he scratched towards the Avatar of Ares.

The Avatar of Ares let out a loud roar as it raised its right fist and braced for the blow.

The Gengjin Tiger King widened his eyes when he saw the dense cloud of the aura surrounding the fist. The aura was so dense that it almost coagulated to form a solid itself. The aura had elements of the Heaven, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Water, Fire, Mountain and Pond. They were all present within the aura of the fist.

When the Heaven and Earth are aligned and matched, the Thunder and Wind would breed life, the Water and Fire would negate and dissolve one another, while the Mountain and Pond would be interdependent.

Within this powerful fist, one would be able to identify insights which were similar to Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm's. However, the fist was far more intricate than the Infinite Thunderstorm.

With all eight elements successfully paired and housed within the Eight Trigram, power was continually created and channelled.

However, due to the natural opposing nature of Heaven and Earth, Fire and Water, and the Mountain and Pond, there were

also destructive forces within the elements.

As such the continual growth and destruction generated an insane amount of energy which was like nuclear fission, leading to an exponential growth of power and energy.

It was Lin Feng's newly created physical combat move!

The Art of Combat: Eight Trigrams, Heaven-Collapsing Hammer!

When unleashed by the insanely strong Avatar of Ares, the punch was simple and close to the essence of Taoism. It was both rigid yet agile. The only constant in its ever-changing nature was its sheer might and domineering power!

Just as how the Eight Trigrams gave birth to life, it had the same ability to destroy all life in our world!

The metallic gigantic claw of the Gengjin Tiger King was broken into infinite bits the moment it came into contact with the aura from the fist!

Gengjin Tiger King could only sense that the internal bits of its right front claw had imploded before realizing that a chain reaction had begun where the implosion slowly spread to the exterior.

The sheer power from the fist had destroyed the right claw, including its bones and muscles to its blood vessels and mana-

carrying passages!

The Gengjin Tiger King led out an insanely loud cry and before he could do anything, the Nine Thunder Screen had contained him.

Countless white streaks of thunder and lightning exploded themselves onto the body of the Tiger King while the severely injured right claw was further damaged till one could not discern between flesh and blood.

The jaws of both Jieyu and the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster dropped as they simply could not believe their eyes.

That was an actual Demonic Lord! The Gengjin Tiger Tribe was considered by many as a demonic clan blessed with unimaginable physical strength. However, their eyes had just shown them how an avatar from an Aurous Core Stage cultivator could actually smash its claw into bits.

Jieyu swallowed its saliva before thinking, "He might be a strong cultivator but the key thing was that skill. That was just insane..."

As Jieyu reflected about the incident on Mount Yujing, he realised that if back then the Avatar of Ares had used the Art of Combat: Eight Trigrams, Heaven-Collapsing Hammer, he would have been turned into dragon pulp.

Jieyu trembled at the thought of the prospect of that. Suddenly it

noticed that Lin Feng was smiling at it in a very strange manner.

Immediately, Jieyu understood what Lin Feng wanted to see and exclaimed, "Ahhh!" as it charged decisively towards the Gengjin Tiger King. It was charging so recklessly as though it was scared to misunderstood as a disobedient pet.

After ensuring that the avatar and Jieyu were giving the Gengjin Tiger King its overdue punishments, he nodded his head in satisfaction before turning around to ask the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, "I'm sorry my friend but I didn't quite catch what you were saying. Could you repeat it again?"

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's mouth twitched as he silently turned around to face the Gengjin Tiger King before deploying the Heaven-Cleaving Fruit towards the Gengjin Tiger King.

The already giddy Tiger King was bogged down by the Nine Thunder Screen and was busy dealing with both the avatar and Jieyu. He no longer had any more energy to parry the attacks of the fruit.

Thus, the explosion from the fruit was taken by him to the maximum effect and he, of course, was blown into bits.

But before that, the Tiger King had let out a deafening roar and a blinding beam of white light had shot out from his forehead.

At the center of the white light, there was the silhouette of a baby

tiger. It was extremely tiny but yet everyone could feel their spirits and soul being suppressed by the aura emanated by the tiny tiger.

And that baby tiger was the nascent soul of the Gengjin Tiger King which was also the foundation for future cultivation of an indestructible demonic soul. It was the essence of all the demonic mana within the Gengjin Tiger King. It was so powerful but because it was a scarce resource, it was usually conserved.

So the fact that he had summoned his nascent soul, it meant that he was ready to give his very all!

"Comet of the White Tiger!" The nascent soul White Tiger shrieked as it exploded into countless streaks of pure white light, which rushed out through the holes of the Nine Thunder Screen. They made a turnaround in the sky and like comets, they fell from the sky towards Lin Feng and the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was surprised by the Tiger King's trump card. But just when he was about to dodge the comets, he suddenly found Lin Feng behind him.

"Lend me your body, my friend!"

Lin Feng smiled and extended his hands in a swift motion.

"Fences of the Heaven, The Heaven Arrests! Stabilize!"

The void and space surrounding the Hundred Herbs

Grandmaster started to ripple and tremble, generating layers and layers of wrinkles. As a result, the void and space around became blurred.

Before he could react, the void had transformed into two humongous invisible hands which applied a death grip onto the body of the Hundred Herbs Grand Master. They refused to let him budge and he, therefore, became a sitting target for the comets.

The Hundred Herbs Grand Master was shocked and bellowed in anger, "You lied!"

Despite being in repeated battles with the Gengjin Tiger King, his low batteries were still powered by the Nascent Soul Stage mana and could still easily break free from the Fences of the Heaven.

However, Lin Feng had already achieved his objective of delaying him for those few seconds.

The Comet of the White Tiger's speed was unbelievably fast and during the time which Lin Feng was trying to delay the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, it had already reached the area right in front of the Grandmaster.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster let out a howl of unwillingness as he became bathed in green light while he attempted a last ditch attempt to put up a defence against the shower of comets.

However, his mana had always been no match for Gengjin Tiger

King's and now that the Tiger King had summoned his trump card, it would be even more unbalanced.

In the blink of an eye, the green light was penetrated like the holes of a cheese.

The body of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, which did not manage to escape from a similar fate, withered.

His body was pierced through by the countless comets and countless spurts of blood shot out from his body. As much as he tried to use his mana to boost his regenerative abilities, it was like trying to fill up a tank with a huge hole in the bottom with a tiny tap.

Because of the pressure of the mana and the blood, the gashes in his body grew bigger and before long, he exploded into a rain of blood.

From the blood rain out flew a streak of green light. And from the green light, a kid which was roughly eight to nine years old bounced out.

The kid looked very similar to the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and was probably the child figure of him. However, the child bore an expression which resembled as though he was in pain. In his eyes, one could tell that he bore much hatred towards Lin Feng.

This kid was the nascent soul of the Hundred Herbs

Grandmaster.

However, right now, he could not bother to look for Lin Feng as the Comet of the White Tiger had not ended and he was still in unbelievable pain.

Lin Feng changed his physical stance when he saw that the nascent soul of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster wanted to open up the void to flee. He raised his right hand immediately and did a slashing motion.

The power of the Fences of the Heaven was activated and it prevented the Grandmaster from fleeing by restricting the opening of void and spaces. Although it was countered by the Grandmaster in an instant, this delay was once again sufficient for him to be pelted by the countless comets which were very much like a thunderstorm.

Because of this, the nascent soul of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster was also severely injured, leaving him hanging on the brink of the death.

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster glared at Lin Feng with a perplexed expression. "Why? Who are you?"

Lin Feng looked back nonchalantly and smiled, "I definitely have a reason for killing you."

"However, I don't intend to tell you. So hopefully you will still

die in peace."

The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster growled, "Even if I were to die, I will make sure you pay for it!"

As he spoke the child-like nascent soul shrunk exponentially and as the green light flickered, it transformed into a peculiar kind of seed.

Before anyone knew it, the seed expanded rapidly and was about to explode, radiating a scary amount of energy which was even more powerful than the Gengjin Tiger King's Comet of the White Tiger.

The Explosion of the Nascent Soul!

Chapter 171: A Great Loot

The Nascent Soul of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster ferociously morphed into a green seed, which began to expand. Cracks then split all over it, and blinding rays of green light shot out from within, emanating indescribably horrible vibrations.

This was the most powerful energy vibration Lin Feng had seen since he began cultivating.

An old weirdo in his Nascent Soul stage deliberately drawing upon the energy generated from blowing up his Nascent Soul.

"Dumbo, I've met with many Nascent Soul stage cultivators, and the thing that I am the least afraid of is you splitting your own Nascent Soul."

This was the truth. Despite being only in his Aurous Core stage, Lin Feng, like the Nascent Soul stage weirdo, had already understood the secrets of space and hence, that was why he could single-handedly defeat many Aurous Core stage cultivators.

While facing this Nascent Soul stage weirdo, Lin Feng's advantage had been greatly eroded. He was at a disadvantage in terms of mana and mastery, and hence he feared that the Nascent Soul stage old weirdo would use spells to fight him.

However, once a Nascent Soul stage cultivator split his own soul, he would completely destroy the laws of space and lose control over space itself while his destructive prowess would surge to its

extreme.

Here, Lin Feng's Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm could fully demonstrate its potential.

Even if the Nascent Soul stage old weirdo split his soul while facing similarly skilled opponents, he could only allow himself to burrow through time and hide as far as he could.

Lin Feng, however, could swap the positions of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and send him far far away.

And Lin Feng hence decided to send the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster to the location of the Demon Child of the Gengjin Tiger King.

Looking at how the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster and Lin Feng had sunk into an internal disagreement, the Gengjin Tiger King reduced the intensity of his attacks to observe the situation.

However, with a slight wiggle of his fingers, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, together with his almost-split soul, suddenly appeared before him.

Ever since Lin Feng showed himself, he had only used the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm once. That was when he used it to send his Avatar of Ares near to the Gengjin Tiger King to pull off the Heavenly Hammer of the Eight Trigrams.

As it initially appeared to be no different than the usual space-manipulating techniques, it reduced the sense of the wariness both the Gengjin Tiger King and the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster had against Lin Feng. Now, once he demonstrated his full powers, they could not even react to it.

Their two Nascent Souls were close to one another that they could almost touch.

"No!"

The Gengjin Tiger King roared in anger, but he could not stop the many destructive rays of green light that were exploding near him.

"Despicable coward!" The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster roared in displeasure. He could only watch Lin Feng smiling in the distance, waving to him as if he was saying goodbye.

This scene before him enraged the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster beyond words, but he could not stop the splitting of his Nascent Soul. No matter how much he hated Lin Feng, he could do nothing.

"Who exactly is this person?"

The last thought in the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster's mind was that as he died confused and enraged.

The Gengjin Tiger King, too, was infuriated beyond words. The

tiger cub-like Demon Soul, despite being powerful, was still easily hurt due to the inherent fragility of the corporeal form of the soul. This was also why the Nascent Soul stage old weirdo did not dare to easily summon his soul.

Watching a similarly-skilled cultivator split his own soul in front of him, the Gengjin Tiger King's Demon Soul too was full of injuries.

Such a serious injury was fatal, even if no one came up to deal the finishing blow.

The Gengjin Tiger King's mind was full of dancing golden stars. Before he could even catch his breath, he found himself surrounded by Lin Feng, the Avatar of Ares and the Black Dragon Jieyu.

Without even giving him the chance to split his Demon Soul, Lin Feng dealt the final blow against the Gengjin Tiger King with his own hands, completely destroying him.

"Owner had destroyed a Demonic Lord, increasing his popularity potential amongst Man in the southern regions of the Hengduan Mountains to 70!"

The system sounded near Lin Feng's ears. In shock, he paused and activated the system for more details.

He discovered a giant world map that encompassed the Divine

Lands that belonged to Man.

The map was divided into zones. Amongst them, the region south to the Great Qin Empire showed that Lin Feng's popularity was 40.

Lin Feng recalled carefully, and he remembered that he initially killed Tao Er and the Elder Qiu with his Demonic Avatar of Ares in front of the Grandmaster of the Xuandao Sect, Piao Beizi. This may have increased his popularity in that region.

However, as his popularity was below 60, the system did not notify him.

However, in the region south of the Hengduan Mountains, Lin Feng's previous popularity was zero. Once his popularity potential hit 70, the system activated its announcement.

He, however, needed someone to spread the news that he had killed the Gengjin Tiger King. Only then could his popularity potential turn into his actual, current popularity level.

Other than that, in all other regions, Lin Feng's popularity was basically zero.

The most useful function of having a high popularity was the ease of recruiting disciples. Many people wished to become disciples of a popular master.

With a popularity of 60, should Lin Feng ever mention that he

was accepting disciples, the people of the region would agree without hesitation.

With a popularity of 70, ordinary people with the skill potential of 20 and above would willingly seek Lin Feng out as their master.

With a popularity of 80, exceptional people with the skill potential of 24 and above would willingly implore Lin Feng to become their master.

With a popularity of 90, genii with skill potential of 28 and above would also willingly implore Lin Feng to become their master.

With a popularity of 100, prodigies with skill potential of 30 and above would come and implore Lin Feng to become their master.

"Popularity of 80..." Lin Feng smacked his lips. As long as his popularity hit 80, he did not need to go and search for disciples. They would seek him out themselves. There was hope yet for the main quest of the system.

However, he then realized that despite killing the great Demonic Lord the Gengjin Tiger King, his popularity was only 70. Evidently, popularity was not something that could easily be obtained.

Here, Lin Feng was slightly disheartened, especially since he realized that his popularity was highest in his base zone, the northern foot of Mount Kunlun.

Here, Lin Feng's current popularity was only 20. It could be possible that Yang Qing and Li Chenxi had helped spread it.

"Now that I think of it, I wonder how is that dolt Yang Qing doing?" Lin Feng shook his head and thought in his heart. "While I do have enough time, from a long-term perspective, this is still a no-go. I'll go to the Hengduan Mountains to erode away the influence of the Great Barren Sword Sect.

After settling the issues posed by the system, Lin Feng smiled and as he flipped his palm, a ball of white light appeared to be floating on it.

Within the ball of light, a platinum-colored tiger cub lay silently without any sign of despair nor aggression. Its two eyes were blank and vacant, and it appeared to be a shell without a soul.

This was the Demon Soul essence of the Gengjin Tiger King. After his Demon Soul evaporated, it produced this crystal of his demonic powers. It was left without its memory and only the pure manifestation of its powers.

Before the Gengjin Tiger King died, Lin Feng used a spell to preserve his Demon Soul's essence. This could be said to be his greatest loot of battle.

Other than that, the Avatar of Ares held a Desolate Nine Thunder Divine Web next to him. In it contained the corporeal body of the Gengjin Tiger King. As its demon soul was outside of its body when it was severely injured by the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, it was

unable to flee back into its body before being killed by Lin Feng.

Hence, his corporeal body, which was just a shell, belonged to Lin Feng too. Despite having accumulated many battle wounds, it still possessed enormous value.

The Black Dragon Jieyu stood next to Lin Feng, staring at him.

If he was given the demon soul essence of the Gengjin Tiger King along with his corporeal body, he would become a Demonic Lord in no time.

Lin Feng noticed Jieyu's gaze, and turned his head and said to him, smiling yet not smiling at the same time, "I remembered something someone said to me some time ago, what was it again?"

Jieyu's heart missed a beat, as he felt an ominous feeling.

Truly, Lin Feng continued to say slowly, "Oh, I remember. He said that if he did not die in this battle, he would demand justice from me. I'm curious, what kind of justice does he want from me?"

Jieyu's body trembled for a while, before saying with great gravity and severity, "That idiot's brain was not working, and hence he spouted nonsense. What Your Divine Holiness say is justice!"

Upon hearing that, Lin Feng was stunned as he stared speechlessly at Jieyu.

Bro! You were born a member of the Dragon Tribe! Where's your sense of dignity? Pride? Self-respect?

Initially, when they met on Mount Yujing, Jieyu was a suave and cool hunk who created trouble nonstop for quite a while before settling down. Now, it appeared that he was just a cowardly dragon.

"Regardless, a cowardly dragon has its uses too," Lin Feng said while rolling his eyes slightly. A radiant smile appeared on his face, and he asked, "Tell me if I want you to..."

Jieyu thumped his chest, and said, "I will follow your commands without a second thought. I'll dive into the waters, run into fires, ascent into the heavens and burrow into the earth. A single look from you will make me do so!"

Lin Feng nodded his head contentedly.

Jieyu noticed that Lin Feng was no longer harping over his previous misdeeds, and he breathed a sigh of relief. Then, he asked carefully, "Your Divine Holiness, could you spare the corpse and the demon soul essence of the tiger..."

"Eh?" Lin Feng turned his head and looked at Jieyu, expressionless.

Jieyu quickly swallowed his words, as he lowered his giant

dragon head in uncertainty.

Lin Feng's mouth curled into a smile and said, "This will depend on your performance then. If you do good, I will not short-change you."

Jieyu rejoiced upon hearing this, and his tail wagged behind him like a dog.

With the death of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, the colorful clouds began to dissipate.

As the clouds dissipated, the outline of Lin Feng riding upon Jieyu became visible. After a long battle through the night, dawn had arrived. With the sun rising behind him Lin Feng was basked golden.

On Changchun Peak, the others raised their heads to look and were blinded by the rays of sunlight. However, everyone could see clearly that next to Lin Feng, the Avatar of Ares held a giant net. Within the net was the corpse of the previously-terrifying Gengjin Tiger King, who had torn Changchun Peak apart in his better days!

Earlier on, the Gengjin Tiger King previously pummeled the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster. The other Gengjin Tiger Demons were also in a position of strength in their battle against the human cultivators, as they massacred the disciples of the Hundred Herbs Sect.

However, in that moment, both sides stopped their battle to look dazedly at Lin Feng in the sky. Their minds were blank.

After a long while, the entire group of Gengjin Tiger Demons wailed in grief.

Meanwhile, the human cultivators stared with their mouths open in shock, speechless.

Chapter 172: What A Bountiful Reward!

While emotions ran high in the group, all of the Gengjin Tiger Demons chose to retreat. The Gengjin Tiger King was dead, and if they did not leave, they would be asking for trouble.

Lin Feng did not care about the fleeing tiger demons. Instead, he took the chance to console the disciples of the Hundred Herbs Sect.

To turn his potential popularity into actual popularity, he would require the help of these people to spread it.

During his recounts, Lin Feng turned himself into the best friend of the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster, who rushed to his assistance upon hearing about the crisis that the Hundred Herbs Sect was facing.

Despite having slain the Gengjin Tiger King, the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster too lost his life.

"Who would have thought that that marked the end of a friendship of a thousand years?" Lin Feng sighed as he shook his head slightly.

The many disciples of the Hundred Herbs Sect, upon thinking about the loss of their elder and the difficult days ahead, felt a sense of immense grief from within their hearts.

Lin Feng encouraged them for a while, before extricating himself from the crowd. Looking at the crowd, he noticed that the playboy Hong Ye and his harem had disappeared. It was likely that they escaped in the chaos on the Azure Thunder Chariot.

Lin Feng suddenly remembered the leader of the harem mentioning something about the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness. He furrowed his brows but decided against pursuing it.

Lin Feng went to the bottom to the Changchun Peak, where Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan were waiting for him.

"My fellow Taoists, I hope to find you well," Lin Feng said smiling.

Kang Nanhua sighed, his expression was crestfallen and he did not say a word.

Lin Feng was curious. He looked at Yue Hongyan who was next to him. The normally headstrong girl had eyes that were slightly bloodshot.

"The Covenant of Liefeng has ended!"

Lin Feng turned to Yue Hongyan, stunned. Despite himself, he was taken aback.

What kind of eyes was those? They were cold and icy, like the sky before a great storm, and yet at the center, they burned with the

intensity of a blazing inferno.

Extreme hatred and vengeance were compressed into the space of those two eyes, turning both of them red, akin to storm clouds that had been set ablaze.

Lin Feng then looked at Kang Nanhua and felt his discomfort and disheartenment. He did not know what say in that moment.

Kang Nanhua came to his senses, shook his head, and turned to Lin Feng. "Let's not mention that anymore. As for these kids, do you have any plans for them?"

Lin Feng waved his hand and he took away the Swelling Earth from the bottom of the giant pot, and said, "I came here to take these Swelling Earth initially. However, upon witnessing how the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster cultivated his pills with such inhumane methods, I then decided to kill him."

"As for these kids, if they remember their way home, I believe that it's for the best to send them back to their families."

Kang Nanhua nodded his head in agreement, "I plan on doing that too. However, looking at the situation now, I don't think it's possible."

"Oh, why?" Lin Feng asked.

Yue Hongyan began to explain, "Senior, these kids were taken by

the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster from many different places. When they were taken, they were young and not fully mature. After placing them inside the giant pot to stew, many of them are confused and unable to recall where they came from and whether they have family members."

Lin Feng sighed silently, and thought, "The Hundred Herbs Grandmaster is truly a troublemaker."

Despite not knowing what had happened to the Covenant of Liefeng, but looking at how Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan were both homeless and normally preferred to go alone, it would be a great burden to ask them to take care of so many kids.

Lin Feng thought about it for a while, before saying, "Never mind, my sect still needs some medicine boys and elixir boys, I would take them back to the mountain and wait for them to regain their senses. If they know where they lived and wanted to go home, I will send them home."

Here, Lin Feng had some regrets. If these kids could survive the pill-making process, which had a high failure rate, it meant that their wills were strong. Too bad they had poor innate abilities.

Within them, they were only imbued with fake dings and fake elixirs. Even if they were given a lot of resources, they could only turn the fake elixirs inside them into ordinary, Class Yellow golden elixirs.

If they possessed superhuman intellect, the Hundred Herbs

Grandmaster would not have used them to cultivate medicines. Rather, he would have taken them as disciples to turn them into the future pillars of his sect.

"However, if they could really turn out real elixirs in the future, then a bunch of Aurous Core stage kids, tsk tsk, that's not bad too," Lin Feng thought in his heart. "However, once that is done with, I will need them to cultivate their Tao from the very beginning. God knows how long will that take."

Turning his head to look at Kang Nanhua, Lin Feng asked, "What plans do you have?"

"First, I will find a place to meditate in solitude. I could my powers reaching a bottleneck. Once I break through the bottleneck, I can successfully begin on my Soul Formation and enter the Nascent Soul stage."

As Kang Nanhua said that, he paused for a while, and his eyes showed more determination, "I must enter the Nascent Soul stage! I must!"

Lin Feng looked at him again, and smiled, "If I am not wrong, I believe that your bottleneck is caused by an imbalance between Water and Earth."

Kang Nanhua's Ancient Mantra of the Flowing Sand of Ganges was a combination of the Water-type and Earth-type auras, derived through practising both together. Looking how he had battled with the Gengjin Tiger King earlier on, he was able to reach the

pinnacle of his Earth-type powers with his Infinite Sand Shields of the Ganges in his Aurous Core stage. He almost took the Gengjin Tiger King head-on.

However, his Water-type powers did not improve much since they last met in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions.

Kang Nanhua's eyes, upon hearing this, flashed, and he lowered his head while sighing, "You are right indeed, and you got to the point succinctly and accurately. My Ancient Mantra of the Flowing Sand of Ganges could achieve two great breakthroughs, one of them is the Sands of Ganges and the other is one of the Six Great Primordial Waters, the Great Chaos Primordial Water.

"This time, I will endeavour to cultivate the Great Chaos Primordial Water. If I succeed in combining the two, I will be able to reach the Nascent Soul stage."

Lin Feng said, "If that's the case, why don't you follow me back to Mount Yujing? I believe that it will help you with overcoming your bottleneck."

Kang Nanhua was slightly hesitant, and he looked towards Yue Hongyan.

Yue Hongyan smiled, "If Mr Kang is worried about, I promise you that I can look after myself."

Lin Feng said, "If you wish, you can come along."

When they were in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, Yue Hongyan was no more than 15 to 16 years old. However, she was already in her pre-Foundation Establishment stage. Talent truly astounded people.

Lin Feng initially wanted to use his Talent Analysis Device to test her, but it turned out that she already had a master.

However, he now used his Talent Analysis Device on her, and her stats were revealed.

"The Talent Analysis Device had finished its analysis. The target's stats are as such."

"Innate Ability -> 8; Intelligence -> 8; Determination -> 7; Fortune -> 7."

"In conclusion, the target's talent is extremely high. Strongly recommend that you take her as a disciple and mentor her patiently into a future pillar of your sect."

Lin Feng eyes narrowed. With a talent value of 30, despite not being in the same league as Xiao Yan and the rest, she too was a prodigy.

Despite being a refugee of the former Arctic State, but ever since Lin Feng accepted Zhu Yi as a disciple he had placed himself against the Great Zhou Empire and the Marquis of Xuanji.

With more lice, one would not itch as much. With more debts, one would not worry as much. Lin Feng did not object to taking another disciple who would be willing to challenge the Great Zhou Empire.

However, he wondered why did she leave her former master or sect?

Yue Hongyan's eyes brightened. Since Lin Feng invited Kang Nanhua to his recluse to attain Soul Formation, one could imagine that the place would be extremely well-suited for cultivation.

She desperately wanted to increase her mastery so that she could avenge her companion.

Yue Hongyan said shyly, "Can...can I come along?"

Lin Feng laughed, "Of course, I haven't had guests for a long time."

Hearing this, Yue Hongyan nodded her head vigorously.

Kang Nanhua raised his head to look at Lin Feng, and said seriously, "When we were in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions, I was saved by your assistance. Now, you offer me assistance once again. I owe you way too much. What I can do now is to follow you till the end of my days and await your orders. Should I die because of your order, I will have no regret."

As Lin Feng was about to say something, the system sounded.

"Congratulations on activating the sect-guardian quest."

"Will you accept Kang Nanhua as the guardian of your sect?"

Lin Feng was shocked, "This works too?"

After thinking about it for a while, he said, "In the Great Swamp, I have already said that you should never mention anything about being my follower. When I intervened, I did not plan on taking advantage of your situation."

"Today, my invitation to you to come to my home to achieve Soul Formation too is altruistic."

Kang Nanhua shook his head, and said seriously, "I do not mean that." Without saying anything else, he bowed deeply to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng sighed and helped him up. Then he said, smiling, "My words don't change. Never mention anything about being a follower. However, I will not abandon my friend. Are you willing to be my sect's guardian?"

"I have some unskilled disciples, and I may need your help in disciplining them."

Kang Nanhua smiled slightly and changed his term of address, "A great master will produce great disciples. To advise my lord's disciples is truly stressful."

"Kang Nanhua is now your sect's guardian. You have completed the sect-guardian quest, and have obtained a chance at a lucky draw!"

Lin Feng smiled. This was like a buy-one-get-one-free.

His quest was not in vain, as he found the Swelling Earth and the many valuable treasures of the Hundred Herbs Sect. He also obtained his loot from killing the Gengjin Tiger King, which were his soul essence and his corpse. Also, he got some kids with potential.

Finally, he also obtained a nearly Nascent Soul stage cultivator as his sect's guardian, and a chance at a lucky draw.

"What a bountiful loot! What a bountiful loot, indeed!" Lin Feng could not resist but to throw his head back and laugh into the skies. "Oh right, as long as I'm successful in my cultivation, I would obtain three decent magic items. This voyage is truly worth it!"

The Black Cloud Flag unfurled itself to allow Yue Hongyan and a bunch of kids to sit on it, before following Lin Feng and Kang Nanhua back to the Kunlun Mountains.

Under Lin Feng's instructions, everyone reached Mount Yujing.

As they stared at Mount Yujing, it was akin to being in paradise. Yue Hongyan and a bunch of kids could not help themselves but be stunned.

Even Kang Nanhua revealed shock on his face, "My lord, this blessed spot is something I had never seen before in my life. Thinking about it, does this exceeds even the locations of both the Great Void Sect and the Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

He gulped, and as the bountiful aura of Mount Yujing invigorated him, he said, "Cultivating here I am 99% sure of overcoming my bottleneck and achieving Soul Formation."

Yue Hongyan looked at the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and said with much emotion, "I wish I could cultivate here forever. My mastery would definitely improve beyond measure."

Lin Feng was pleased with himself, as he reminded himself to maintain a calm demeanor. He said, with a neutral expression, "As long as you are happy, then all is good. Come on, let me introduce you to my unskilled disciples."

Saying that he tried to contact Xiao Yan and the rest telepathically.

Who knew that in that instant, his heart began to pump furiously. "These little monkeys? While I was gone, what trouble did they create now?"

Chapter 173: The World Of A Chess Board

"Come, let me introduce to you my unskilled disciples."

While Lin Feng appeared sincere superficially, he was brimming with glee inside. Despite calling his disciples 'unskilled', any single one of them would stun Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan beyond belief with their skills.

Eh, maybe all except Wang Lin, who had yet to reach his full potential. However, his understanding of spells and abhjna was definitely above average.

Initially, he wished to show off his disciples. Who knew that he could only sense Zhu Yi and Wang Lin now?

Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian were completely silent as if they had disappeared.

"Zhu Yi, what is this? Where are Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian?" Lin Feng arched his brows, as he threw his voice using mana to Zhu Yi.

Immediately, he heard Zhu Yi's panicky voice. "Master, you come at the right time. When Little Junior went to play with the treasure tree, there was an old man playing chess alone underneath it. He got sucked into the old man's chessboard!"

"Big Senior wanted to save him, but he himself too was sucked into the chessboard. Third Junior and I wanted to save them, but

we dared not make a wrong move."

Lin Feng's heart thumped rapidly, as he almost forgot about entertaining Kang Nanhua and company. He wanted to see if Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian were alright.

"Calm down, calm down!" Lin Feng took a few deep breaths as he controlled his thoughts. He threw his voice to Zhu Yi, "I will be there shortly, don't panic, don't do anything. Stay there and wait for me."

"I'm sorry that you had to see that," Lin Feng turned his head to look at Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan. Smiling, he said, "Kids are not yet fully mature in thought, and hence they like to play pranks. Sometimes, these pranks will occasionally get themselves into accidents. Let me go and take a look."

Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan exchanged a glance and nodded. They indicated that they would stay outside and look after the other kids.

Lin Feng smiled and nodded, as he flew slowly into the sky and entered the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World above the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

Once Kang Nanhua and the rest had disappeared from view, he changed his demeanor immediately. Throughout the journey to the location of the smaller treasure tree, he was so anxious he felt as if his heart was on fire.

The young lady carrying a sword was still circling the treasure tree round and round.

Lucky the baby could be heard wailing. As he could not find Xiao Yan, he was rolling on the ground, throwing a tantrum.

Zhu Yi and Wang Lin were too panicky to focus on him, and hence they stood next to the old chess player. Upon seeing Lin Feng, they bowed and said, "We humbly greet our master."

Lin Feng waved his hand and came before the old chess player. The old man was dressed extremely shabbily, his hair was messy like a chicken's nest and his clothes were old and torn. He was sitting and playing chess alone.

"What did Tianhao do to get sucked into the chess board?" Lin Feng turned his head to ask.

Wang Lin answered, "Little Junior wanted to take a chess piece from the chess board. Immediately, his entire body shrunk and flew into the chess board. Big Senior wanted to hold onto him, but who knew that once he touched Little Junior's hand he too shrunk and flew together with Little Junior into the chess board."

"When they landed on the chess board, they had disappeared completely."

Zhu Yi added, "I tried to communicate with them by breaking the Voice-Projecting Crystal, but to no avail."

Lin Feng looked at the old chess player, and he made some calculations in his heart. He then nodded, and said, "Don't worry. The two of you stay here. I'll bring them out."

After saying that, he casually lifted a chess piece from the board.

The moment the chess piece left the chess board, an odd wave of energy appeared. Lin Feng felt as if a whirlpool had appeared before him, and it was trying its best to suck him into it.

Lin Feng did not resist, and he allowed himself to enter the whirlpool.

"Just as I predicted, within the chess board is an independent alternate dimension."

After the sight before him returned to normal, Lin Feng landed on solid ground. Before his eyes was a world composed entirely of neatly-divided black and white.

The ground beneath his feet was white like an endless expanse of snow. On the other hand, the sky above him was completely black, but it did not affect him from seeing clearly. The horizon in the distance the line that separated the black from the white.

Lin Feng walked forward, and as he walked he thought, "Where did the two idiots go?"

As he walked, he suddenly felt as if the black and white world was turning increasingly impure in their separation. Shades of gray began to appear.

In that instant, a weird energy harassed his sense and induced a drowsy sensation in him.

Lin Feng felt a sense of dread creeping up on him, as he began to use his mana to resist the onslaught of this weird energy. However, the effects were not evident as his brain became increasingly muddled him, increasingly sleepier.

"Fences of Heaven," Lin Feng arched his eyebrows and brought his hand down in a chop. With this, he split the space between him and the weird energy, allowing himself some reprieve from it.

However, Lin Feng knew that once his Fences of Heaven was gone, the weird energy would be back.

In his mind, he was beginning to understand. Only those cultivators who were in their Nascent Soul stage could enter, as the only way to prevent oneself from falling prey to the weird energy was to continually separate the space between oneself and the dimension.

Had Lin Feng not cultivated the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams and realized the dangers of this dimension earlier, he too would have fallen into a deep sleep here.

"Unfortunately, this could only be the unintentional doings of this dimension. If it really sensed hostility and used all of its powers, even a Nascent Soul stage cultivator could not resist it."

Lin Feng used the Fences of Heaven to carve out a path for himself. As he walked forward, he saw two figures collapsed on the floor before. They were Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian.

Xiao Yan's face appeared to have aged and matured. Initially, he still had a tinge of youth on his face but now, all signs of childishness had evaporated. All that was left was a strong and handsome grown-up face.

On the other hand, Xiao Budian's changes were more drastic. Lin Feng was stunned when he saw him. Before Lin Feng left, he was still a little boy of about five to six years old. Now, he became a pre-teen of about ten years old.

Just like before, his skin was still chubby, powder-white and cute. He was still a true little shota.

However, the two of them were sound asleep, and that affected their image.

Lin Feng used his mana and sensed that two of them were unhurt, only sound asleep.

"Eh? They didn't waste their time here," Using his mana Lin Feng realized instantly that Xiao Budian had begun to construct his

spiritual altar, and was in the middle of the Foundation Establishment stage. Xiao Yan took it to a next level, his crucible was already completed. His mastery was in the later stages of the Foundation Establishment stage.

Lin Feng was curious. Xiao Budian joined him the earliest, and his innate ability was the highest. Despite his age and childishness, his mastery was without equal amongst Lin Feng's disciples. How did he lose to Xiao Yan?

Furthermore, what shocked Lin Feng was that the spiritual altar that Xiao Budian erected was actually a first class spiritual altar.

Theoretically, even in a sect like the Great Void Sect which was brimming with talent, it was a matter of great celebration for a disciple to erect a first class spiritual altar.

For other sects, such an act would warrant sending invitations to fellow cultivators to witness such a feat.

However, this was Xiao Budian, who was born in the Foundation Establishment stage, a prodigy that seemed to have descended from the heavens. Right after his birth, he managed to split his aura sea and built a supreme spiritual altar upon it. His innate ability was a solid ten out of ten.

When Lin Feng took him as a disciple initially, despite being harmed by others and hence losing his supreme spiritual altar. However, with his high innate ability level, Lin Feng believed that should he ever construct another spiritual altar, it would be a

supreme spiritual altar.

Who would have thought that it was merely a first class one?

"His kin should really be killed!" Lin Feng arched his eyebrow, as he felt terribly sorry for Xiao Budian. He then used his mana to sense again carefully.

Upon his second sensing, he opened his eyes in shock.

"This little b*stard!"

Probing deep with his mana, Lin Feng could clearly view Xiao Budian's innate aura sea. Only then did he realize that in Xiao Budian's aura sea was a whole line of spiritual altars, formed up like soldiers in a parade.

"One, two, three, four...five! F*ck me, five spiritual altars?!"

Five spiritual altars and all were first class!

Lin Feng was truly stunned beyond measure. According to what he knew about the Grand Celestial World and its many eons of history, there were, though extremely few and rare, supreme spiritual altars.

However, no one, not even the most prodigious of prodigies, could form more than one spiritual altar. Xiao Budian's formation

of five spiritual altars was truly unprecedented.

As Lin Feng probed deeper, his eyes narrowed. In Xiao Budian's aura sea there was actually a sixth spiritual altar, and it would rise any minute. It already possessed a general outline, and as long as Xiao Budian concentrated he would soon be able to establish his sixth spiritual altar.

Furthermore, according to precedents, Lin Feng had reasons to believe that the sixth spiritual altar too would be a first class spiritual altar.

"Full marks for innate ability, full marks for innate ability..." Lin Feng gritted his teeth, as he thought, "No wonder that when Xiao Yan was in the later stages of Foundation Establishment, you were still in the middle phase. How many spiritual altars do you want to build?"

The sound-asleep Xiao Budian, as if having felt Lin Feng's probing, turned in his sleep.

Lin Feng's consciousness exited from his aura sea. He raised his head and saw a halo floating above Xiao Budian's head.

"What's this?" Out of curiosity, Lin Feng allowed his consciousness to enter the halo. However, he realized that a picture flashed nonstop in the halo.

In the picture, Xiao Budian was laughing nonstop. Behind him, a

giant, ferocious beast roaring with rage was chasing him nonstop. Laughing, Xiao Budian hid behind a black shadow and said, "Big Senior, hit him!"

The black shadow roared and charged towards the ferocious beast, kicking him aside with one foot.

However, what flummoxed Lin Feng was the fact that the black shadow was actually a fierce gorilla.

"Sc*w me, why is the image of Xiao Yan a gorilla in your mind?" Lin Feng then realized that in this halo was the subconscious memories of Xiao Budian. That is to say, his initial take on everyone.

In another picture, Xiao Budian appeared extremely drowsy. However, he had no choice but to muster his strength and sit there, while listening to a big white goose cry out.

The big white goose wore a green robe and an antique crown on its head.

In the image, Xiao Budian muttered angrily, "Second Senior is so annoying!"

Lin Feng covered his face and could no longer bear to watch. This was the image of Zhu Yi in the mind of Xiao Budian.

In the third image, it was silent. Xiao Budian hid behind a tree

and watched a quiet black dog that was staring at him silently.

Xiao Budian appeared to be slightly scared of the dog, and he mumbled, "I could beat Third Senior easily, but why is it that I am scared of him everytime I him?"

Lin Feng watched this scene expressionless, thinking, "So you are saying that dog who does not bark should be replaced? That's what you want to say right? You little b*stard!"

"Wait a minute, what's my image in the mind of this little b*stard?" Lin Feng suddenly thought of this important question.

Here, the soundly asleep Xiao Budian turned again, as he muttered, "Master..."

Lin Feng's ears perked up, as he stared unblinkingly at the halo above Xiao Budian's head. Indeed, the image began to change again.

Chapter 174: What Do You Think Of Me?

What Do I Think Of You?

"You little b*stard, if you dare to destroy my magnificent and awe-inspiring image, I'll beat you up!"

Lin Feng stared intently at the image in the halo above Xiao Budian's head. In that halo, a completely new image appeared.

Inside the image, there was only a single person: Xiao Budian. He was sitting underneath a mountain, and he leaned quietly against the mountain, sound asleep.

Lin Feng searched everywhere but he could not find another living creature.

The little boy slept peacefully, his face a picture of bliss. It was if he was detached from the troubles of the world, and as long as he leaned against the peak nothing dangerous could possibly disturb him.

The mountain helped him support the nine heavens, the mountain helped him stand firm on the ground. The mountain shielded him from the wind and rain and the mountain guaranteed for him that all was well.

"Am...I the mountain?"

Lin Feng's suddenly reached a new level of understanding. As he looked at the soundly asleep and gently snoring Xiao Budian, he felt a great sense of calm washing over him. "You little b*stard..."

He steeled himself, and he could not help but smile as he shook his head. The halo above Xiao Budian's head started to move and placed itself above Xiao Yan's sleeping body.

Xiao Yan too projected images into the halo. One particular image flashed constantly inside the halo.

Lin Feng was interested in Xiao Yan's perception of everyone too, however, he used his mana to feel for Xiao Yan's spiritual altar and crucible.

"Xiao Budian had already formed five spiritual altars in his aura sea, perhaps there would be more in the future," Lin Feng thought. "What about Xiao Yan?"

Xiao Yan's prodigious innate ability was not possessed by everyone. Xiao Yan had only one spiritual altar, and on top of it was a single first class crucible.

Lin Feng sighed, slightly disappointed. His Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams was already extremely powerful. Those who could perfect it would likely establish a first class spiritual altar. That was already something prodigious.

The most powerful mantra of Man could be found in the two

books of the Great Void Sect. Respectively, they were "Mantra of the Great Oblivion" and the "Yin Yang Mantra of the Void". Those who cultivated these two ways would be guaranteed a second class spiritual altar at least. As to whether one could form a first class spiritual altar, it was contingent upon one's own ability.

Other than the "Heavenly Classic of the Way of the Tao", the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams was already superior to all other mantras in the Foundation Establishment stage.

However, as for the supreme spiritual altar, that was something that could only be encountered rather than coveted. As for Lin Feng himself, he only created supreme spiritual altar due to a promotion in the system.

However, a talented individual like Xiao Yan could only produce a first class spiritual altar. Despite the fact that a golden elixir could also lead to one obtaining the best elixir, the purple elixir, Lin Feng felt that something was still not right.

As he thought about it, Lin Feng suddenly felt Xiao Yan's crucible wiggle.

"Eh? What's this?" Lin Feng dexterously noticed the abnormal movement in Xiao Yan's crucible. Despite it being only a slight movement, Lin Feng became alert.

For one's Tao foundation to be ready for the intense amount of effort required to reach the aurous core stage, one's crucible must be firm and stable.

Xiao Yan's crucible was not firm, and that made Lin Feng highly wary. He did not want anything to happen to his most senior disciple.

However, in Lin Feng's heart, he cautiously hoped that Xiao Yan's crucible possessed some unknowable secret or was unique in some way or another, just like how Xiao Budian managed to build five spiritual altars.

As a prodigy too, Xiao Yan must possess some extraordinary talent too right?

Once his aura entered Xiao Yan's crucible, Lin Feng felt as if he had entered a purple world. Endless amount of purplish-blue flames engulfed the sky and the earth, burning all around him.

"F*ck me!" Lin Feng cursed silently. Xiao Yan's crucible was not based solely on his powers, but also the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire from Nefarious Almighty Sword to form a fire crucible.

Lin Feng's eyes flashed as he stared and thought for a while. Suddenly, he retrieved his kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, controlling it carefully, before injecting a little bit of it into Xiao Yan's crucible.

"Boom!" Xiao Yan's crucible reacted immediately as it swallowed the kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame and incorporated it into itself.

Lin Feng could feel clearly that Xiao Yan's crucible was more concentrated and of a higher quality than before.

Lin Feng then fed the Nine Heavens Formless Squall, the River Styx Primordial Water and the Acalanātha Inferno into the crucible, but without result.

Even if there was a result, it was not a good one. For example, the River Styx Primordial Water was nearly blown away by Xiao Yan's crucible.

"Indeed, Xiao Yan's crucible is bigger than ordinary people, and hence there's a possibility that it can continue evolving. However, it appears that it'll require the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires to upgrade his crucible."

Lin Feng chewed his lips and thought, "I wonder if he would possess any sort of special abilities after he finished cultivating his aurous core. If I continue to let him absorb whatever I throw into his crucible, I wonder what would happen if I gather the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires?"

However, even if it was the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, Xiao Yan could only improve if the firepower was enough. One required power akin to the Nefarious Almighty Sword. Lin Feng's kindling was evidently not enough.

"Quickly mastering the Spell of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame will be beneficial to not only me but also my disciple."

As Lin Feng calculated in his mind, he stared at the halo image above Xiao Yan's head.

In it, a picture continued to flash.

The first image showed Xiao Budian jumping up and down in a barren land, without showing any sign of exhaustion.

Over here, he destroyed the river banks and caused a flood of biblical proportions. Over there, he set ablaze a mountain and created an apocalyptic scene.

Xiao Yan followed behind him, bored. He was continually clearing up the mess left by Xiao Budian, such as stopping the flood and suppressing the volcanic lava. He was busy beyond belief.

Xiao Budian, on the other hand, ran ahead, clapping his hands and laughing, "I loved to wreck havoc, create trouble and destroy things! I like it! I like it! Ehh ya, hey!"

Lin Feng looked at it and smiled bitterly. While the two of you may be a pair of treasures, you were my scapegoat in my eyes and in your eyes, I was a trouble-maker.

In the second image, Xiao Yan appeared to be climbing a mountain by himself, but Zhu Yi suddenly appeared.

Zhu Yi was reciting poetry and discussing morality while his head bobbed up and down. He leapt up the mountain casually, and upon reaching its peak he roared like a mighty dragon. Truly, Zhu Yi appeared carefree.

However, in the next second, a bolt of thunder struck Zhu Yi's head.

Lin Feng stared at it with his mouth agape, he took quite some time to react. "Are...are you saying that this is the legendary 'fake till you're struck by thunder'? Is this the image of Zhu Yi in your mind?"

In the third image, the protagonist changed to Wang Lin.

Under the foot of a mountain, Wang Lin held a hammer and chisel and was futilely digging away.

In comparison to the gigantic mountain, Wang Lin's digging speed was extremely slow. At that pace, it would take him hundreds and thousands of years to move the mountain.

However, Wang Lin's expression was determined. He was silent, and his hands showed no sign of slowing and an amazing stability. He dug at the moment steadily and firmly.

Unlike someone who would walk around the mountain and give up, Wang Lin showed extraordinary perseverance in his dig.

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng sighed in his heart. The image Wang Lin left for Lin Feng appeared to be not bad.

"In your heart, Wang Lin is like the old man who tried to move the mountain right? Maybe not now, but once Wang Lin started to really improve his achievements may not be beneath yours."

The image changed again. It was the fourth one now.

Lin Feng jolted back to his senses as he knew that this image would be related to him.

In it, it was a field of blue. Xiao Yan swam alone in the vast ocean.

The waves raised and lowered him. It was limitlessly vast. When the ocean was calm, he swam to his heart's content and did as he wanted.

However, once he met with an obstacle, the ocean turned into a ferocious tsunami that helped him crush his obstacle.

It appeared to tolerate him and supported him in whatever he did, but once he was met with danger it shielded him like a father.

"Am I the sea?" Lin Feng wondered to him, as his consciousness left the image.

He raised his head and looked at the messy gray world formed by the coming together of the black and white, and thought, "The powers of this dimension is extremely abnormal. Once someone enters a dream, one could sense the true thoughts and feelings of the person."

This power may be unintentional, but whatever led to its formation made Lin Feng uneasy.

"If I were to fall asleep here, would someone see my inner world should he enter this world?"

Lin Feng tightly arched his eyebrows, as he scooped up Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian.

"Split!" Lin Feng hollered as he emitted a vast purple aura which formed a tiny purple world, within which the elements of creation clashed.

The small world was akin to an alternate dimension like the world of the chess board. Its borders were in flux, and through Lin Feng's willpower, it collapsed suddenly, like a scene from Doomsday.

Such a powerful energy also forced the chess board dimension to change, and as the two dimensions came into contact and rubbed against each other a dimensional split was generated.

Through the split, Lin Feng could see the terrified faces of Zhu Yi

and Wang Lin.

"Spin!" The split disappeared, but Lin Feng took advantage of the limited time he had and pulled off a Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm. He turned swapped places between his current location and the dimension on the outside, bringing Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian out of the chess board world.

As he stepped into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, he turned around and looked at the grubby old man playing chess, who appeared totally detached from everything. It was if he did not realize that Lin Feng and his disciples had entered into the chess board world.

Once they exited the chess board world, Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian woke up. Looking at Lin Feng, both of them were filled with glee, "Master!"

Lin Feng nodded his head, and said, "You, while you have grown you became even more mischievous."

Xiao Budian grinned shyly.

Lin Feng waved his hand, "Alright, we have guests. All of you please be on your best behavior."

He almost wanted to say, "Follow me to receive the guests". However, he felt that something was amiss, and he swallowed his words. He realized that his disciples were all dressed differently,

and he stroked his chin and said, "Before that, let us standardize our attires."

Saying that he waved his hand and a thick wave of purple gas enveloped the four disciples.

Chapter 175: The Path Less Taken

It goes without saying that people should be clothed according to their status in society as well as their respective circumstances.

All of the cultivators of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, while dressed differently individually, bore the same type of sword.

The disciples of the Great Void Sect would all be clothed in a robe as white as the clouds in the sky.

The Intense Flaming Sword Sect would all be clad in a brilliant scarlet.

As for the now-defunct Great Thunderclap Temple, they were even more particular in their attires. Their robes came in crimson, bright yellow and graphite. Some of them bore golden threads while other possessed jade buttons. Also, robes differed in the style in which they were worn. Some preferred to wear their robes like a coat while others let it sling across their right shoulders. With the number of monk robes it possessed, the Great Thunderclap Temple could open a clothing retail shop.

The examples mentioned above were hardly mere formalism.

Having a neat and distinctive uniform was crucial for any sect. For outsiders, it could raise the image of the sect while for its own disciples, it promoted a certain esprit de corps.

It was just like how Lin Feng's school in his previous life required him to wear uniforms. However, while there was dissatisfaction among the student populations towards the uniforms, it stemmed from the uniforms' poor designs.

With a wave, Lin Feng's four disciples were enveloped in a purple mist. It destroyed their previous attires and changed into four purple robes that wrapped themselves around his disciples.

"I am allowing you to exhibit your creativity. What kind of uniforms do you want?"

The four of them looked at each other, and Xiao Yan said, "Master, I like black."

Lin Feng smiled, and with a flick of his finger, a black coat wrapped itself above Xiao Yan's purple robes.

"I prefer a longer ceremonial robe," Zhu Yi said while bowing to Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled, and in a spark of inspiration, he clad Zhu Yi with a purple ceremonial robe.

Wang Lin smiled, "I have no special request."

His final attire was similar to Xiao Yan's, less the black coat.

Xiao Budian smiled sheepishly and said, "Master, I like the clothes I wore when I was young. It was made from the furs and pelts of a hundred beasts."

Lin Feng laughed, "No problem, but if I recall correctly didn't that piece of clothing expose your butt? I'll help you make another one, how about it?"

No matter how shameless Xiao Budian was, he blushed upon hearing that. His three seniors stared at him deviously, which made him feel a little bit exposed, especially his nether regions.

"Then...forget it," Xiao Budian said with a grimace.

Lin Feng was only joking with him. With a tap of his finger, a short-sleeved attire fell upon Xiao Budian. The top of this attire was unlike anything else in this world, and it slightly resembled t-shirts in Lin Feng's previous life.

Xiao Budian waved his little white elbows around, and he smiled in delight. He felt carefree.

Lin Feng was not particular about Xiao Budian's unique tastes. He was still young and there was a chance that his taste would change as he grew older.

While all of them were clad differently, the purple in their clothes was similar to Lin Feng's own purple robes. Other than that, a Taijitu was also embroidered in their clothes.

The Taijitu did not exist in the Grand Celestial World, but Lin Feng used it as the basis of his sect, and hence it became his sect's

symbol too.

As the purple mist engulfed Zhu Yi and Wang Lin, Lin Feng used his powers to obtain a sensing of their progress.

Wang Lin knew that his progress was slow and that his mastery was the lowest. Hence, in the days Lin Feng was away, he stayed in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and meditated throughout.

Unlike Xiao Yan and the other three who played on Mount Yujing, Wang Lin appeared to have spent his entire time in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World meditating. He spent almost ten years there, longer than the other disciples.

Wang Lin appeared to have matured into a young adult already. Despite his ordinary appearance, his eyes sparkled and his aura was composed and well-cultivated.

Before Lin Feng left, Wang Lin was only a Qi Disciple Level 5. Now, he was close to surpassing Qi Disciple Level 12 and completing his qi training.

Based on his innate ability, it would require almost ten years for him attain that level. However, with the help of Mount Yujing and the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, as well as the assistance of the blessed spots which supplied an endless amount of aura, Wang Lin finally reached the peak of his qi cultivation.

Lin Feng thought, "Wang Lin will probably improve the most

after he finished cultivating his aurous core. Past the aurous core stage, cultivation depends more on intelligence than innate ability."

Zhu Yi progressed decently as well. He had already reached the end of the foundation establishment stage and he had already cultivated his own crucible.

However, Zhu Yi's spiritual altar and crucible too were only first class, rather than supreme.

Lin Feng became composed, "Come, let me see what surprise did you bring to the table?"

With a glance, it was evident that Zhu Yi's crucible was different from that of ordinary people.

Xiao Yan's crucible, superficially, did not appear too different from that of an ordinary person. Only with additional probing would one realize that he had incorporated the secrets of the primordial fires into it.

Zhu Yi's crucible, upon the first gaze, stood out. Everyone knew that prodigies were different from ordinary mortals, even down to the way they farted.

His crucible only had two legs!

Lin Feng almost choked on his saliva upon seeing it clearly.

In reality, there were crucibles with three legs and there were crucibles with four legs.

When a cultivator formed his own crucible, barring those who used special spells and hence formed three-legged crucibles, most of them would form four-legged crucibles.

To be precise, a three-legged crucible was in no way inferior to a four-legged one. Based on differences in spells alone, a crucible possessed ten classes, from the ninth class to the first class and then the supreme class.

However, no one had seen a two-legged crucible before!

Furthermore, it was rather steady too...

Lin Feng stared speechlessly at Zhu Yi's crucible. Under normal circumstances, it too should have four legs. Now, it only possessed two neatly-aligned legs, whereas two other legs were missing.

This first class two-legged crucible, however, was the real deal. It did not appear to have any other problem, and it would not interfere with Zhu Yi's cultivation as he persevered towards auras core stage.

However, why did it look awkward?

"Perhaps this was the result of incomplete spell mastery?" Lin Feng analyzed. "However, the spells I taught him were not lacking in anything. Did this little b*stard added something of his creation into it like Xiao Yan?"

Probing deeper, Lin Feng realized the reason, "He used the the Dark Path, which combined both Light and Darkness in its formation."

Lin Feng suddenly recalled bringing Zhu Yi and the others along to the Sea of Storms, where he had met a cultivator who had failed to transcend and obtained his essence, his spells and his magic items.

"I remember that spell, it was called the Dark Mandala Formation. It appears that the cultivator who failed to transcend used a spell combining both Light and Darkness." Lin Feng suddenly understood. "Zhu Yi did not learn his spell in totality, he only absorbed a part of it and inserted it into his crucible."

Light and Darkness were the earliest and the most mysterious elements of creation. Both the path of light and the path of darkness were amongst supreme wisdom of the universe, and the boundless Tao was incorporated into them

Lin Feng's Two Elements of Creation Formation had a Change of Light and Darkness in it. It was as powerful as the Change of Heaven and Earth and Change of Life and Death.

Zhu Yi's current situation arose because he incorporated

elements of the Change of Light and Darkness into his cultivation.

However, it appeared that he absorbed more Darkness than Light in his cultivation.

If only there were some magic item that possessed the power of the Light for Zhu Yi to use, then it would balance the Darkness in his cultivation and his crucible would achieve its perfect form.

Lin Feng smiled derisively, "The so-called prodigy does not want to take the usual path. As for the supreme spiritual altar and the supreme crucible, only an unskilled fool like me would have any use for them."

Thinking about that, he looked at Wang Lin. "When you start building your spiritual altar and forming your crucible, will you give me some deviation too?"

"None of them saves me any trouble," Lin Feng sighed quietly as he swooshed his robes. The main thing for him to do right now would be to bring them out and meet his guests.

As Lin Feng walked, he asked, "Tianhao, the spiritual altars in your aura sea. Do you know how many have you created?"

"Master already knows?" Xiao Budian asked while scratching his head. He replied, looking slightly perplexed, "I believe it there to be nine?"

"Nine?" Lin Feng did some mental sums, and he realized the uniqueness of Xiao Budian's situation. He wondered what would Xiao Budian pull off once he started cultivating his golden elixir.

Regardless, as his master, Lin Feng must do his best to help him.

"When I was on the system screen, I remembered seeing something called the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus, which is one of the most elegant items under the heaven. It's one of the best items for combining and harmonizing various forms of energy. I wonder if it will benefit Xiao Budian."

Lin Feng thought, "The number nine seems to be extremely prevalent. I wonder if there's a link?"

Exiting the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, Lin Feng brought his four disciples to meet his guests.

As expected, the four disciples, especially Xiao Budian, dazzled Kang Nanhua and Yue Hongyan with their brilliance.

In particular, Yue Hongyan's eyes brimmed with limitless respect for Lin Feng.

Kang Nanhua smiled and said upon meeting the four disciples, "I had received much guidance from my lord and hence, I am akin to half a disciple. However, I cannot compare to you immediate disciples. Just call me by my name."

Xiao Yan looked at the rest of them, while Zhu Yi said smiling, "We'll just call you Mr Kang."

Amongst the four of them, only Wang Lin had accompanied Lin Feng to the Great Swamp of the Ancient Regions and had seen Kang Nanhua. Then, however, Wang Lin was hidden in the Black Cloud Flag, and he did not present himself to him.

However, Kang Nanhua's every word and action did not escape Wang Lin's gaze. After Wang Lin's introduction, Xiao Yan and the rest understood Kang Nanhua's personality.

Zhu Yi, in particular, had endless respect for Kang Nanhua's fidelity to his promises.

Now, after having met Kang Nanhua and realizing that he had no false air of seniority over them, Zhu Yi and the rest were even more respectful towards him.

Kang Nanhua, however, praised them incessantly, "Having the four of you as the future pillars of the sect is more than enough in inspiring awe of our sect."

Lin Feng forced a smile and shook his head, using his spell he communicated to Kang Nanhua, "In all honesty, something had been bothering me."

He did not mention the deviations exhibited by Xiao Budian and the rest but only said that he had been searching hard for the

Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus.

Kang Nanhua, upon hearing that, was silent for a while. Then he said, "While I don't have this on me right now, I know a place that you should visit. Who knows? Perhaps you may even benefit from it? At least, according to what I know, the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus had appeared there before."

Chapter 176: The Spiritual Conference Of Hanhai

Upon hearing Kang Nanhua mentioning the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus, Lin Feng was jolted to his senses. "Oh, where is it?"

To obtain a Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus through an exchange in the system would be too expensive, and as Lin Feng had limited amount of points he was unable to afford a single one.

Kang Nanhua replied, "To the north of Mount Kunlun lies a wide expanse of barren land, and at the place where the barren land intersects with Mount Kunlun lies a plain. The plain is the westernmost territory of the Great Qin Empire, and it's called Shazhou."

"While Shazhou nominally belongs to the Great Qin Empire, it is actually controlled by a sect called the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade. The Pavilion, while extremely powerful, is extremely secretive as well. While it never interferes in conflicts of the Divine Lands, it controls mainly trade and resources."

"Every year on the ninth of the tenth month, the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade would organize a Spiritual Conference of Hanhai where all participating cultivators can engage in the free exchange of resources for cultivation. The cultivators across all the lands would participate," Kang Nanhua recalled. "I once participated in it too. The scale of it was indeed big and it was crowded beyond belief. There were numerous treasures there."

"When I was in the Great Swamp of the Ancient Region earlier, I had mentions of the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus appearing there in the past three years. The Lotus apparently appeared twice, and it was apparently the same person who procured it."

Lin Feng asked, "Do you know of his background?"

Kang Nanhua shook his head, "This I do not know, but according to others the person was searching for something at the conference. As he did not obtain it before, he probably would attend the upcoming one."

Lin Feng nodded his head as he made a mental note of the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai.

According to the geographical demarcations given by the system, the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai would be held near to the northern foot of Mount Kunlun. Hence, if Lin Feng could create a name for himself there, it would help with his popularity in the region.

If he did a good job, he would not need to fight to attain his desired popularity.

Especially since Shazhou was the most populated area in the northern foot of Mount Kunlun, it would be unlike the sparsely-populated Mount Kunlun where dangers lay abound.

If he increased his popularity there, it would help in his

recruitment of disciples.

Lin Feng even thought of recruiting disciples from Shazhou and bringing them up to Mount Yujing together. Regardless, Mount Yujing was located on top of the Lingyun Peak in the depths of Mount Kunlun. For an ordinary person, it would be extremely difficult to find this place.

However, the problem with recruiting disciples in Shazhou was that he could attract the unwanted attention of Pang Jie and company.

For its concrete details, more deliberation was required.

"However, I must attend the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai to increase my popularity. At the same time, I need to resolve the problem with Xiao Budian's cultivation." Lin Feng looked at the four of them and sighed. "I'm like a father and a mother."

Speaking about one's father and mother, Lin Feng suddenly remembered the kids he brought back. That was another headache for him too. He summoned Zhu Yi and said, "Zhu Yi, I'll leave you in charge of these kids. Teach them the rules of this place, and as for accommodations..."

Lin Feng lightly pushed skywards with his palm, and with this action, a bunch of Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds descended and morphed into rows of houses. Despite it being an illusion, but once the purple cloud houses touched Mount Yujing it appeared to stand firmly on the mountaintop as if they had been erected with sturdy

foundations.

"As for food and clothing..." Lin Feng flicked his finger and a bunch of purple clouds covered the twenty-odd kids. They became clad in a bunch of form-fitting purple attire, which looked as if they were tailor-made.

Lin Feng released the hundreds and thousands of magical herbs and plants he'd obtained from the Hundred Herbs Sect, and he shot Xiao Yan a look.

Xiao Yan smiled and whistled. Lucky bounded over from the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World and after Xiao Yan fed him some Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire he squealed in delight as he pigged out on the food. Suddenly, he collapsed on the ground and turned into a bunch of spiritual soil.

Xiao Yan waved his hand, and the seedling of the spiritual herbs planted themselves on the spiritual soil. In a blink of an eye, odd plants began to blossom from the seedlings. They resembled a bunch of fat babies running around wildly.

"This is called the spiritual potato. That's the purple broccoli and that's the Hidden Canyon Fruit and that's the Holyman Fruit..." Lin Feng counted the herbs like he was counting treasures, for they were indeed critical for any cultivator.

Those medicines that did not require cultivation could be simply taken care of by devouring them. They could be consumed raw, and since they were full of spiritual aura as well as soft and cotton-

like, they could be consumed by ordinary people who were not cultivators. However, that would be waste of their potential.

Xiao Budian took a purple fruit and threw it into his mouth, as he chewed he smiled and said, "This tastes not bad."

The kids looked at the curious sight before them, and those who were braver approached hesitantly. Xiao Yan looked at them and smiled, he picked some fruits for them to eat too.

They were soon smiling in delight.

Zhu Yi looked at them and asked Lin Feng, "Master, they are..."

Lin Feng introduced the kids to them, and said, "These are some wretched kids, they can't even remember where did they come from. Let them stay here for now."

"Let them cultivate here for now to regain their memories. Once they can recall their childhood, they can decide whether they want to leave or stay. Before that happens, they are considered to be disciples of my sect. You can teach them about the rules."

Zhu Yi nodded his head and said, "Master is indeed merciful. I would take care of it."

Lucky transformed back into his human form and flew back next to Xiao Yan.

Mount Yujing was already filled with spiritual aura, and hence suited for the growth of these various herbs. Coupled with Lucky's fertilization, the quality of these herbs were no doubt higher. Even if Lucky returned to his human form, the patch of medicinal herbs would gradually take shape.

Lin Feng's consciousness connected with Mount Yujing and through his abhijna, he incanted, "Rise!"

The mountain rocks on top of Mount Yujing circled the plot of medicinal herbs. Slowly they rose and formed a small canyon. Within the canyon, the various forms of herbs and medicine began to grow.

"Hmm, something seems lacking. Eh, nevermind. Let's not think about it first," Lin Feng irresponsibly called Xiao Yan over. "Xiao Yan, in the future, you are in charge of our sect's plot of herbs."

"Why?" Xiao Yan's face turned glum, but he then saw Lin Feng's expression as he eyed Lucky.

Xiao Yan hung his head and bemoaned his fate silently as he accepted this task.

That's not all, as he heard Lin Feng say, "This patch of herbs lack something. Find it and apply it. Treat it like a test from me."

"Yes, master," Xiao Yan replied sullenly as he stared with a pain

expression at the plot of herbs.

To resolve these inconsequential issues, Lin Feng dismissed everyone for the time being. Zhu Yi brought a bunch of kids to settle down while Xiao Budian followed behind. Ever since he left Shi Village, he had never seen before so many kids of his own age.

Xiao Yan stared blankly at the plot of herbs, while Wang Lin returned to Heavenly Cosmic Ray World after reporting his status to Lin Feng.

Yue Hongyan found a quiet place on Mount Yujing and began to practise cultivation by herself. It was almost as if she did not want to waste a single second.

Kang Nanhua too found a corner in the mountain to cultivate.

Lin Feng originally wanted to invite him into the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World to cut down on the amount of time he needed to cultivate. However, after thinking about it for a while, he decided against it.

Blessed spots like this that could speed up the flow of time were the foundation for the sect. While the aura within the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World was plentiful and renewable, it was ultimately limited. It could accommodate too many cultivators.

While there were few people in the sect as of now, there would ultimately be a day where the sect would be filled with other

members. It was best to set the sect's rules immediately.

Rules were always easy to break and hard to keep.

Lin Feng decided that only his immediate disciples and himself could enter and exit the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World freely. As for a sect guardian like Kang Nanhua and his future grand-disciples and great-grand disciples, entrance into the cave shall be kept given based on merit.

This would create an incentive and disincentive system in the sect, as well as create healthy competition, which would be an important driving force in the sect.

Kang Nanhua understood this principle, and hence while knowing about the existence and properties of the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World he did not mention it to Lin Feng to avoid putting him in a difficult position.

After bidding goodbye to Kang Nanhua, Lin Feng did not return to the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World but instead, entered the system instead.

When Kang Nanhua became the sect guardian, Lin Feng obtained a chance at a lucky draw. He did not forget that.

However, this choice did place him in a bit of a dilemma. He agonized over whether it would be worth fighting for the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus through the system.

Lin Feng thought of it for a long while before deciding against it.

Firstly, he did not know about the odds of this lucky draw. Nextly, he did not have any cheap goods on his hand right now.

"I'll wait for the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai. If I did not get anything from there, I'll fight for another chance at a lucky draw then." Lin Feng thought as he spun the wheel in the system.

In a daze of flashing lights, the items that were available for the draw appeared before Lin Feng.

Lin Feng swept them with his gaze before settling on the "Disciple's Abode".

The Disciple's Abode was a place for new disciples to live. While Lin Feng used the purple clouds as houses, it was ultimately an issue of a power play. Should others see it, it would appear deficient.

While Lin Feng could blast open caves in the mountain, which would provide more aura compared to the purple houses, it would still be unsightly for all his disciples to reside inside.

Having a Disciple's Abode would greatly alleviate this problem. According to the description, a disciple's abode would be the only solution with the capability for expansion.

The first construction would not require too many houses and could accommodate all his disciples.

Once he had more disciples, the Disciple's Abode would expand automatically and provide customized and sufficient accommodations for all.

As he was about to start a sect, Lin Feng was particular about this requirement.

Looking at the numbers of the wheel, Lin Feng gave a command and it began to spin.

The Disciple's Abode belonged to the 14th section. After some calculations, Lin Feng began the spin at the third section.

As the wheel began to spin faster, it blurred into a wheel of light. Lin Feng stared anxiously at the wheel and counted in his heart, "First section, second section...third section!"

Chapter 177: What A Nice Cabbage!

Thankfully The Pig Is Stupid Enough

Three rounds passed, then another half of a round.

The wheel spun forward by another two sections before gradually coming to a halt. Finally, it stopped spinning.

"Success!"

A smile came to Lin Feng's face as he looked at his reward. His heart was joyful.

His prediction was indeed correct, as the system ruled that the wheel would stop within the first and fourth section after spinning three rounds.

While he managed to obtain his Disciples' Abode, Lin Feng was in no haste to use it.

He only possessed the deeds for the "Great Hall of the Main Pavilion" and the "Disciples' Abode". It was as if a skyscraper had been constructed overnight. Even if some divine force helped him to establish these two structures, they would just be two lonely buildings.

If anyone mentioned that they wanted to build other buildings, then he would be in a difficult position.

Lin Feng planned on accumulating more deeds before using them all at once. In doing so, he would be able to reach the pinnacle without much headache nor problem.

He exited the system's interface and strolled slowly on top of Mount Yujing. He felt the mountain underneath his feet, the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World above his head and the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds.

Time, space, being and essence. All four of these things appeared to have reached a new height.

"Eh? Are you about to build your spiritual altar?" Everything upon Mount Yujing was under Lin Feng's control. With his consciousness, he could sense any occurrence.

Lin Feng came to a peak, where a young girl clad in red robes sat. Her long hair, like the tongues of a blazing fire, danced about even though there was no wind.

Yue Hongyan's eyes were shut and her eyebrows, narrow like two skinny swords, arched gently.

After stepping into Mount Yujing, Yue Hongyan felt its power and with it, the laws of heavens and earth. She improved tremendously, and while she was previously in a bottleneck she took this opportunity to break through. In her aura sea, she began to build her spiritual altar and advanced to the middle stage.

"Innate Ability - 8, Intelligence -8, indeed she's not bad," Lin Feng nodded her head as he observed her surroundings closely. he discovered that Yue Hongyan had accumulated enough mana, but in terms of her understanding of the Tao, she still needed a bit more help.

At this moment, she was inches away from the middle portion of the Foundation Establishment stage where she would start building her spiritual altar.

"You cultivate fire-type spells, and hence could obtain the All-Powerful Apocalyptic Primordial Flame, which is one of the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires and a cadet branch of the True Torch of Kṣitigarbha," Lin Feng said gently. "What's the power of the True Torch of Kṣitigarbha? While the All-Powerful Apocalyptic Primordial Flame only possessed 10-20% of its total power, it was already very powerful."

"As a female, you belonged to the yin side. While you can cultivate fire-type spells, you have to use a different path from males."

Upon hearing Lin Feng's words, Yue Hongyan's body trembled a bit, but she did not open her eyes. She appeared to be listening intently.

Lin Feng continued,"When a female cultivates spells with too much yang, she would need to use to activate the tiny sliver of True Yang in her Original Yin. Only by using her True Yang to

direct the yang of the spells could she obtain success."

Upon hearing that, Yue Hongyan's body trembled furiously for a while. She blushed.

Lin Feng's mouth twitched as he pretended to have not seen it.

What he said was the truth, which of course was hard to swallow.

To cultivate the Tao, beyond some special skills, there was not much requirement for either boys or girls.

However, as the female body is inclined towards the yin side, a female cultivator would not face any obstacle while cultivating yin spells. However, if she wished to practise spells that were overtly yang, then she would need to use her True Yang hidden in her Original Yin to balance the Yin-Yang auras. As for the True Yang hidden in her Original Yin, it could only be found in female virgins.

For males, vice versa. Once a boy lost his virginity, he would be unable to cultivate yin spells.

At the very least, one would need to build a spiritual altar, and form one's crucible. Only when the foundation is stable could one begin to explore.

Amongst cultivators of Man, Xiao Budian's mortal enemy stood out in this particular regard. The Yu Family of the Great Qin

Empire's ultimate spell is the Mantra of Xuanming which can ultimately be perfected into one of the Six Great Primordial Waters: the Xuanming Primordial Water.

The Yu Family and the demonic Xuanming Tribe are the only two major forces in the Grand Celestial World that controlled the Xuanming Primordial Water.

The third rule of the Yu Family stipulated that male members of the immediate family who cultivated the Mantra of Xuanming could not have sexual relations with females after they entered the Foundation Establishment stage and before they formed their crucibles. If they contravened this rule, their skills would be forfeited and they would be banished from the family.

Yu Tian, who was killed by Lin Feng near Mount Hengyue, lived only for 20 miserable years as a virgin.

Yue Hongyan quickly steadied her heart, and sank deep into her subconscious. With only slight coaxing from Lin Feng, she knew what to do.

She was just inches away from forming her spiritual altar. Now, with a slight prod, the mana in her aura sea concentrated and a black and red spiritual altar began to rise from the earth.

"First class?" Lin Feng arched his eyebrow, but he knew that Yue Hongyan borrowed the powers of Mount Yujing to achieve that.

It was not that her skills were lacking, but rather that she cultivated a poor spell set. If she cultivated the fire-type Earthly Torch Mantra of the True Torch of Ksitigarbha, then with her innate ability she would have no problem creating a first class spiritual altar.

However, the All-Powerful Apocalyptic Primordial Flame was indeed inferior.

Lin Feng thought for a while, "Nevermind, prodigies with potential above can only be encountered and not desired. I'll just treat it as an investment."

He slammed his palms together and cast a spell. A leaf dropped from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree.

The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree on top of Mount Yujing appeared to be big without limit. Its crown covered the sky just a tiny leaf from it could cover many square kilometers.

Lin Feng flicked his finger and the tree leaf from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree began to shrink. In the end, it was reduced to the size of only a fingernail.

The shrunken leaf landed on Yue Hongyan's forehead and was absorbed from between her eyes.

Yue Hongyan's body jolted as her spiritual altar, which almost plateaued, begun to shoot out auras left and right.

Lin Feng, seeing that, thought, "The Black Heavenly Treasure Tree could only give you a fighting chance. Now it's up to you."

A first class spiritual altar was as rare as a dragon's scale or a phoenix's feather. It could only be formed with the right combination of talent, chance, spell and willpower. Despite the powers of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, it only played a supporting role to marginally increase Yue Hongyan's chance.

Yue Hongyan appeared to have felt something as her spirit became more at ease. She quietly directed the aura in her body to concentrate on building her spiritual altar.

Under the watchful gaze of Lin Feng, mana trembled ceaselessly on the top of Yue Hongyan's spiritual altar. Finally, it solidified into a spiritual altar made entirely out of flames.

The Nine-Tiered Spiritual Altar! First class!

"Her spiritual altar is special too! The top layer is constructed completely from fire, just like a signal tower," Lin Feng thought as he admired it from the side.

The trembling from Yue Hongyan's body gradually died down as her cultivation became purer. It was a great improvement compared to before, and she was already a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator.

She opened her eyes, and her red pupils were filled with joy. She calmed her heart, and bowed towards Lin Feng while saying, "Thank you senpai for your assistance!"

Lin Feng waved his sleeves and smiled while saying, "All I did was to optimize the situation. Without your inherent talent, all of these would have been for naught."

Yue Hongyan raised her head to look at Lin Feng. Doubt colored her gaze.

Lin Feng knew what she was thinking, but he could not say it directly. He really wanted to take her in as a disciple after seeing her innate ability level.

But doing so would be too classless.

"Your eyes are filled with hatred and anger," Lin Feng said. "The fire in your heart, if it's not used to destroy your enemies would destroy you instead."

"Fate brought us together, and I gifted you a chance at advancement. Whether you could actually accomplish anything will depend on yourself."

Upon hearing Lin Feng's words, Yue Hongyan's heart jolted massively. She looked at the space beyond Mount Yujing and was visibly distressed.

"I don't know. He's too strong. If even Mr Kang could not beat him, then I would use all my strength to become stronger. I want to kill him personally to avenge the deaths of the other members of the Covenant of Liefeng. But... but I don't know if I could it."

"Sometimes I don't even dare to think too much. Every time I think, I could feel my courage dying a little and my confidence falling."

At this moment, Yue Hongyan appeared extremely fragile. Her two skinny brows, slick as swords, also drooped downwards. In that moment, she appeared more beautiful.

Lin Feng did not say anything as he listened to her.

From Yue Hongyan's tale, he finally understood what had befallen upon the Covenant of Liefeng.

While one may deem it a tragedy, it was more of a tragic joke.

The Covenant of Liefeng was a resistance organization formed a few years after the Great Qin Empire annexed the Arctic State by loyalists of the former Arctic State.

There were two main founders of the Covenant. One of them was Yue Hongyan's brother, Yue Hongfeng, who had died many years ago in the battle against the Great Qin Empire.

The other person was called Zhang Lie, who was Yue Hongfeng's

best friend. The two of them formed the Covenant of Liefeng and after Yue Hongfeng had died, Zhang Lie became its leader. He led its members in a resistance against the Great Qin Empire.

The families of Zhang and Yue were friends for generations. Yue Hongyan was brought up by Zhang Lie. Even the Mantra of the Apocalyptic Primordial Flame Yue Hongyan practised was taught to her by Zhang Lie.

In the battle of the Great Swamp of the Ancient Region, Zhang Lie was practising alone elsewhere as he sought to progress into the Nascent Soul stage.

Some time ago, Zhang Lie finally ended his solo meditation. Not only did he enter the Nascent Soul stage, but he was already in the middle phase of the Nascent Soul stage.

However, in Yue Hongyan's description, Zhang Lie had changed. He became extreme, even deviant as if he had been afflicted with an obsession. Upon knowing that Yue Hongyan had led the remnant faction of the Covenant of Liefeng out of the Great Zhou Empire, Zhang Lie flew into a rage.

"He told us that we were easy-to-bully weaklings and garbage," Yue Hongyan's red eyes flared up again. "I remember his exact words, which were, 'Useless cowards, there's no use in keeping all of you. Hence I shall use your flesh and blood as offering to my Arctic State.' Saying that, he killed everyone and sacrificed them in the name of the Arctic State with his deviant spell."

"Those were his comrades!" Yue Hongyan's eyes blazed. "Only him, I will just kill him to avenge the Covenant of Liefeng."

Lin Feng's mouth twitched, but he said nothing.

From what she said, why did it sound like a story of a love went wrong?

Zhang Lie and she did not appear to be just master and disciple. Could this be the legendary master-disciple relationship?

"How did such a good cabbage get fed to a pig? No, since you could use her True Yang to practise her yang-type spells, it means that she's still a virgin. Oh, that's good. It means that she hasn't been 'eaten'." Lin Feng's mind ran wild as he thought in his heart, "What a good piece of cabbage, so much better than that pig head."

However, something seems amiss about that Zhang Lie.

Who cares? If you did want this disciple, then I'd take it. If you wanted to argue, I would beat you beyond recognition.

"However...the middle stage of the Nascent Soul stage..." Lin Feng's mouth twitched again. "I need to improve my cultivation. Despite Mount Yujing and my efforts, I am not fully confident of entering the Nascent Soul stage after leaving here."

Those who wished to understand the will of heaven must begin from the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage.

Chapter 178: Those Who Wished To Understand The Will Of Heaven Must Begin From The Middle Phase Of The Aurous Core Stage

At the top of the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, Lin Feng sat. His body and mind were in their perfect condition.

"Let us begin," Lin Feng closed his eyes and with his mind's eye, he viewed his body. A white jade aurous core brimmed with a spinning purple light.

Under Lin Feng's control, the mana in his body began to work.

A thick torrent of mana swept through Lin Feng's body like water after a dam had been breached.

Following which, the mana went 'boom' and began to burn like matchsticks that had been lit. The mana burned from feet-first all the way to the top of Lin Feng's head. Evidently, it was Immolation by the Yin Fire.

This was the Tribulation of the Yin Fire!

As one progressed the middle stage of the Aurous Core stage, one must go through the Immolation by the Yin Fire. Successfully going through this stage would bestow one with unlimited chances for progression and advancement. Failure to do so would reduce

one to ashes.

Many cultivators in the early phase of the Aurous Core stage deliberately suppressed their power so that they would not inadvertently encounter the Tribulation of the Yin Fire as they had no confidence in successfully overcoming it. They would rather spend their entire life in the early phase of the Aurous Core stage and enjoy a thousand-year lifespan than to be reduced to ashes in a single instant.

Lin Feng, however, was filled with confidence. Hence, he deliberately ignited the Tribulation of the Yin Fire as he believed that he had made the necessary preparations.

In that moment, while his entire body burned from the fire from the Immolation of the Yin Fire, the spiritual altar in him was calm as if it had been blown over by a gentle gust of spring wind.

Lin Feng could every inch of his body transforming as it communicated with every single creation under heaven. In a flick of a finger, it felt as if a thousand years had passed.

As the Yin Fire burned Lin Feng's aurous core, it vibrated non-stop. From it, black smoke billowed out.

In the early phase of the Aurous Core stage, despite having formed a aurous core it still contained impurities. One had to borrow the power of the Yin Fire to get rid of them.

After a while, Lin Feng opened his eyes rapidly. His eyes glowed.

Boom!

Between the Heaven and Earth, Lin Feng's willpower turned into a powerful force linked the upper echelons of Heaven with the nethermost River Styx.

Lin Feng felt his entire body trembling with force from head to toe as it underwent a thorough transformation from inside out.

An aurous core, glistening and flawless, emerged without a single trace of impurity.

A gust of invisible air appeared out of nowhere and connected with Lin Feng's body.

As fate would have it, Lin Feng's consciousness connected with the heaven and earth. Yet, it did not integrate with them. Rather, he felt like a frog that had lived its entire life in a well finally realizing the vastness of the sky.

A door that was originally closed had been pushed open by Lin Feng's hand, allowing him to step into a brand new world.

Those who wished to understand the will of heaven must begin from the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage.

Lin Feng could only understand the veracity of this statement after he had entered this phase.

Before that, a cultivator only used the power in his body to store energy.

From the perspective of one's innate power, there was not a big difference between the middle phase and the early phase of the Aurous Core stage.

However, only after one had entered the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage could someone be said to have controlled the entirety of mana.

Cultivating one's Tao meant that while a power of an individual was limited, the power of the Heaven and Earth was unlimited just as how the sun and moon were eternal. Only by borrowing the power of the Heaven and Earth could one break through the limitations of Man and live freely, without any prospect of destruction.

In the early phase of the Aurous Core stage, one could glimpse into the prospect of immortality. However, one could only bring one power to its peak, reflect upon one's existence and through repairing one's wounds indefinitely and hence, obtaining immortality.

However, that is only limited to one's mastery of the flow of Heaven and Earth. One could not yet reach the pinnacle of one's power and maximize its potential.

However, in the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage, one could achieve that after understanding the will of heaven. That is the fundamental difference between these two phases.

One had power, but could not use it. The other had and could use the power. That was the difference.

Cultivators in the middle phase of the Aurous Core stage did not have to rely upon external powers to defeat a cultivator in the early phase.

As Lin Feng stared into the void in the distant, he noticed stars sparkling in the distance. He did not know how far away were they from here, but he could feel that in the space of a flicker of a star the cosmos possessed a destructive force that would tremble even the bravest of men.

"That is true power," Lin Feng sighed as he said it. He reached out his right hand and tried to grasp at it.

The void in front of him connected with the Water-type spiritual energy in him to form on his hand a mini stream that trickled gently.

Lin Feng's left hand pointed gently, and Earth-type spiritual energy was summoned. It materialized into a clump of earth.

"Light?" Lin Feng blew gently and the void lit up.

"Fire?" Lin Feng made another gesture with his hand and Fire-type spiritual energy was picked up from it. It came together and turned into a ball of burning fire.

Normally, a cultivator could only cultivate a single type of spell. Even after advancing to the Aurous Core stage, one could only draw from the space around them a single type of spiritual energy.

Hence, an ability like Lin Feng's to summon so many different types of spiritual energy from the void could be said to be unprecedented.

"I only managed to truly understand the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams." A smile broke on Lin Feng's face. "Other than the Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm, the Steps of Heaven and the Heaven-Collapsing Hammer, I have mastered my fourth spell."

Lin Feng retrieved his mana and descended from the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. He saw Kang Nanhua sitting underneath it as he stared into the distance.

"This aura..." Lin Feng swept his surrounding with his gaze and smiled, "It appears that you have made much progress."

Kang Nanhua nodded and turned his head. Smilingly, he said, "It was all thanks to my lord's bringing me here."

He flicked his finger and a droplet of water of the deepest blue

hovered in the space before him.

Lin Feng's pupils contracted. Even though the water droplet hung in mid-air, he could feel its unbridled power.

That was one of the Six Great Primordial Waters, the Great Chaos Primordial Water.

The Six Great Primordial Waters each had their specialty. The Blood River Primordial Water could pollute and besmirch anything. The River Styx Primordial Water could destroy everything. The One Heavenly Primordial Water could synthesize with anything. The Xuanming Primordial Water could freeze anything. The Grand Moon Primordial Water possessed the greatest amount of Yin Energy.

As for the Great Chaos Primordial Water, it was heavy beyond belief. A single droplet of it weighed five thousand kilograms. After it was turned into a spell, it possessed the ability to douse and drown everything under heaven.

Those who cultivated the Great Chaos Primordial Water were undefeatable solely based on their mana. They surpassed other cultivators of the similar mana level.

Kang Nanhua, having cultivated the Great Chaos Primordial Water, could hold his own against cultivators in their Nascent Soul stage. Certain cultivators in their Nascent Soul stage could not even compare with him in terms of mana.

At this moment, Kang Nanhua body trembled with unbridled mana. He could easily battle against the Gengjin Tiger King, and could even best the Hundred Herbs Grandmaster.

Lin Feng nodded seriously, and said, "Congratulations, Nanhua."

"It's all thanks to my lord's assistance," Kang Nanhua smiled. "Where are Xiao Yan and the rest? I have yet to give them my presents. Initially, I didn't want to give them as I had nothing worth giving. Now, I finally possessed something that is worth giving."

Xiao Yan and the rest came upon hearing the news. Kang Nanhua cast a spell with his hands.

The Sand of the Ganges and the Great Chaos Primordial Water appeared together before everyone. A single grain of the Sand of the Ganges combined with a single droplet of the Great Chaos Primordial Water.

Then, countless amount of sand and water came together and turned into four tiny shields. They then dispersed themselves before Xiao Yan and the rest.

"This item is called the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges. Treat it as my gift to you," Kang Nanhua said while smiling. "It may be slightly ugly but I hope you don't mind."

Kang Nanhua taught them the method to control it and now, the

Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges belonged to the four of them.

Xiao Yan gently tapped the shield and felt its power. "It's so firm."

Lin Feng said, "Of course it's firm. The defensive power of this shield could not be breached by cultivators below the Aurous Core stage. To even leave a single scratch would require an immense effort."

"Cultivators who are past the Aurous Core stage must expend all of their energy to break through this shield. It would require cultivators who possessed supremely offensive weapons to do so."

"Even for a cultivator in his Nascent Soul stage, he could not breach the shield in his first blow." Lin Feng smiled, "With this 'turtle shell', even if the four of you met unbeatable enemies you would not be defeated."

Xiao Yan and the rest were taken aback in delight as they stared at the Great Chaotic Shield of the Ganges with a different light.

Xiao Budian turned his eyes to Kang Nanhua, and said while smiling, "Mr Kang, do you have anything else to give us? Why not just give everything you want to give in one shot?"

Xiao Yan and the rest chided him, "You little thick-skinned b*stard!"

Lin Feng tapped Xiao Budian's head and said, "One must learn to be content. If you really want something, I could prepare one for you."

Xiao Budian withdrew his head, and gleefully said, "I knew it if Mr Kang could be so generous how could master be stingy?"

"There's no rush in it. Accompany me on a long trip out, and I'll tell you about it slowly," Lin Feng turned his head to look at Kang Nanhua. "I intend to head towards the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai. While I'm gone, please help me take care of the mountain."

Kang Nanhua nodded his head, "I still need time to practise my spell and temper the Earth and the Water. While I await my lord's return, I shall try and surpass more challenges."

Lin Feng said, "That would be for the best. This too would help you in your role as the sect's guardian."

Wang Lin said suddenly, "Master, I wish to remain on the mountain and continue cultivating. I hope to at least enter the Foundation Establishment stage."

"That's good too," Lin Feng thought about it for a while before agreeing. "The item I've passed to you shall be used for your victory celebration after you entered the Foundation Establishment stage."

Wang Lin nodded his head in agreement, and said to Kang Nanhua, "Mr Kang, I thank you in advance for your care."

"I'll take care of the small things so you could focus on cultivating," Kang Nanhua nodded and said.

Lin Feng turned his gaze to Yue Hongyan and asked suddenly, "Would you be willing to come with me?"

Yue Hongyan was startled, "I could?"

Lin Feng replied, "Your personality is like a strong fire and unfit for idling. Practising and cultivating alone does not suit you. Rather, you should obtain real-life experience. Only then could your mastery improve."

Yue Hongyan thought about it for a while. She found Lin Feng's words reasonable and agreed, "Thank you senpai for your care. I'm immensely grateful."

"Let's go then," Lin Feng said while nodding his satisfactorily. With a flourish of his robe, he flew off together with Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi, Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan and disappeared from Mount Yujing.

The next time they appeared, they were flying in the sea of clouds over the Kunlun Mountains towards the north.

Xiao Budian smiled and said, "Master, what present did you

prepare for me? Stop teasing me and take it out please."

"What an impatient little monkey!" Lin Feng chided. He flicked his finger, and three balls of light appeared in the sky.

Chapter 179: The First Treasure Distribution

He flicked his finger, and three balls of light appeared in the sky.

Even Yue Hongyan shared the three disciples' curiosity as they examined the three balls of light.

In one of the balls floated a tiny black flag that was about as big as a palm. The banner and the pole of the flag were completely black. Its entire body spun as it appeared abnormally active.

As the flag flew in the tiny space, the void around it rippled like water in a pond after a rock had been thrown into it.

In the second ball of light, a sword without its scabbard brimming with a malicious killing intent as well as unholiness floated. With a swish of the sword, one could feel its murderous intent. It was truly startling.

Looking at the sword was like looking at a mountainous pile of corpses and a river full of blood. It was indeed uncomfortable.

In the last ball of light was a golden plate. Platinum-colored light shone from it, and every single ray of light appeared exceptionally sharp as if it could cut open space itself.

Lin Feng pointed at the black flag and said smilingly, "All of you

recognize it, yes?"

Xiao Budian smiled as he replied, "Of course, this is the Black Wind Flag."

Lin Feng nodded and then introduced the other two items. "This sword is known as the Dragon Slaying Sabre. It possessed an immensely strong killing intent, and based solely on its offensive properties few Aurous Core stage items could match it."

Zhu Yi looked at the Dragon Slaying Sabre, arched his eyebrows and said, "What a ferocious sabre!"

Xiao Yan, however, looked at the golden plate and asked, "Why do I feel such a strong pressure when I face this item?"

Lin Feng smiled and replied, "This golden plate is called the Tiger Soul Golden Plate. Strictly speaking, it could not be termed a magic item, but only a cage."

Xiao Budian inquired, "A cage?"

"Yup. This golden plate was forged after I had killed the Gengjin Tiger King and obtained the essence of his Demon Soul. From his Demon Soul essence, I forged a tiger soul that possessed the power of an Aurous Core cultivator but without any sense of self-awareness."

Lin Feng then explained, "Whoever among you that obtains the

Tiger Soul Golden Plate can release the tiger soul trapped within it during a battle. It will be a good assistant, and as long as you have the plate you can control it."

"While the three items all belong to the Aurous Core stage, they can be said to the first amongst equals."

"For more powerful magic items, none of you can control them and hence, unusable." Before Lin Feng appeared a flash of green light, and then a green bronze crucible appeared. The amount of mana and power within it was indeed startling.

The Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness' appearance made the Black Wind Flag, the Dragon Slaying Sabre and the Tiger Soul Golden Plate appeared insignificant.

Lin Feng smiled, "Among the three of you, whoever first forms his aurous core shall get the Green Bronze Ding of Emptiness."

Xiao Yan and the rest became excited upon hearing the news. They exchanged a look, which was filled with a competitive spirit.

Lin Feng lightly tapped the light ball with his finger, and the Black Wind Flag floated before Xiao Yan.

"Xiao Yan, regardless of your Nefarious Almighty Sword or the Crash of the Eight Trigrams that you have taught yourself, you possessed more than enough offensive power. In fact, the Nefarious Almighty Sword is beyond your ability to control."

Lin Feng then said, "Under these conditions, what you need is agility and speed. Hence, I bestow upon you the Black Wind Flag, and I hope that you would come up with good uses for it."

Xiao Yan nodded his head vigorously. He understood Lin Feng's intent in distributing the goods. He was fully aware of his own abilities and limitations. The Crash of the Eight Trigrams could be used for both defensive and offensive purposes, whereas his trump card the Nefarious Almighty Sword had no downsides when it came to either offence or defence.

Whereas he did need to improve on his agility, if not he would be easily outclassed by nimbler opponents.

The Black Wind Flag could move between spaces in a matter of seconds, and that was what he sorely needed. Furthermore, it had uses beyond just combat and hence could be said to be extremely useful.

Lin Feng gave the Black Wind Flag to Lin Feng, and then he handed the Dragon Slaying Sabre to Zhu Yi. "Zhu Yi, this sabre belongs to you now."

Respectfully, Zhu Yi took the sword from Lin Feng as he thought in his heart, "Does master think that my Way of the Facile Blade, while volatile in battle, lack destructive powers?"

While he knew that amongst the three items, the Dragon Slaying Sabre was the most ideal for him, but doubts nagged his heart.

"This sabre is way too offensive. If I did not use it properly, then it would appear less suited for a king and more for a butcher."

Lin Feng understood Zhu Yi's thoughts completely, and he said, "Do you think that this sabre has too much killing intent and is hence, unsuited for you?"

Zhu Yi was silent for a while, before nodding his head. "Master is indeed wise. The sabre does not correspond with my notion of swordsmanship. There is even a chance that this sword may turn around and kill me."

"How could I not know your swordsmanship and your personality?" Lin Feng replied quietly. "It was exactly because of those reasons that compelled me to give you this sabre."

Zhu Yi was startled. Lin Feng would definitely not con him intentionally, and hence he must have his reasons for this arrangement.

Lin Feng looked him deep in his eyes, and said, "Among my disciples, you have the steadiest mind while you too possess the strongest self-control. Hence, you are most suited for this sword. At the same time, this is a challenge to you too."

On one hand, he hoped that Zhu Yi could control this sword and not let its power corrupt him and turn Zhu Yi into a butcher.

At the same time, he hoped to use the Dragon Slaying Sabre to

test Zhu Yi and improve his willpower. He hoped that Zhu Yi would become more resilient and calm and collected.

With the threat of the Dragon Slaying Sabre, Zhu Yi would be compelled to train harder.

The higher one's mastery was, the more likely one could control the Dragon Slaying Sabre. Should Lin Feng use the Dragon Slaying Sabre, it would obey his commands like all other weapons.

Zhu Yi's breathing slowly normalized as his expression became serious. He bowed towards Lin Feng and said, "I would not disappoint you, master."

Lin Feng smiled slightly and thought, "Different people will need different methods. As for this type of people, one will need to constantly stimulate him and let him know that you have high hopes for him. That is the best method."

From a practical perspective, the Dragon Slaying Sabre was the aptest weapon for Zhu Yi amongst all Aurous Core items.

Xiao Yan's Nefarious Almighty Sword and Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm, which they mastered during their Foundation Establishment stage, could already threaten Aurous Core stage cultivators.

Zhu Yi's Way of the Facile Blade had many incarnations and could be appropriately applied to different battles. It had no

obvious weakness or strength, and against similarly skilled opponents he could select the best way to defeat his opponent without showing any sign of weakness.

However, while facing Aurous Core stage cultivators, if they were to come at him head-on and use their superiority in terms of mana to fight him, then he would be placed in a very awkward position. He did not have any skill that could allow an underdog to achieve victory.

And now, the Dragon Slaying Sabre, which could be said to be the first amongst equals amongst all Aurous Core stage weapons, would nicely complement him.

Xiao Budian, noticing that Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan were given the Dragon Slaying Sabre and the Black Wind Flag respectively, then looked at the Tiger Soul Golden Plate and said gleefully, "Is that mine, master?"

Lin Feng nodded his head and said, "Cherish it."

"Thanks, master," Xiao Budian whooped in joy. Evidently, Lin Feng had deliberated through before allocating each weapon to each person. He tried to give each item based on the recipient's potential, and hence maximize their strength.

The clever Xiao Budian should recognize that his Infinite Thunderstorm had its limitations.

Among Lin Feng's four disciples who had derived their own spells from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm was the most powerful.

Hence, given enough time, Xiao Budian could elevate the power of the Infinite Thunderstorm to a level whereby no Foundation Establishment stage cultivator could match. Even Aurous Core stage cultivators had to be careful.

Wang Lin had yet to enter the Foundation Establishment stage and hence could be excluded for now. Xiao Yan's Crash of the Eight Trigrams, while strong, could not defeat Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm despite Xiao Yan almost approaching the Foundation Establishment Stage.

During the internal spar earlier on, Zhu Yi was pummelled relentlessly by Xiao Budian. Had Xiao Budian not panicked at the end, Zhu Yi would not have been able to turn the table around and obtain victory.

The problem, however, was time. If insufficient time was given to Xiao Budian to gather the power of the wind and thunder, then the power of the Infinite Thunderstorm would be adversely affected.

By giving him the Tiger Soul Golden Plate, Lin Feng had effectively given him a guardian. During a battle, it could help him buy time and increase the power of the Infinite Thunderstorm.

As long as Xiao Budian had enough time, his Infinite

Thunderstorm would be a terrifying threat.

Xiao Yan and company were delighted to obtain the magic items. Each of them used their heart to master it and as they did so Lin Feng turned and looked at Yue Hongyan.

The young girl stared at the three items as an expression of admiration came to her face.

Lin Feng smiled in his heart. Without saying anything, he continued to bring everyone up north.

Exiting the Kunlun Mountains, one could see an endless expanse of yellow desert stretching into the horizon.

At the point where the Kunlun Mountains intersected with the Hanhai Desert sat a strange old town. That was the westernmost important town of the Great Qin Empire, Shazhou.

West to Shazhou was a giant desert. The auras of Heaven and Earth were in chaos there and hence, it was inhospitable for normal people. Even for cultivators, they would face great dangers within.

In such a chaotic environment, the powers of a cultivator would massively decrease.

Conversely, certain races that had lived for thousands of years in the desert and had adapted to its harsh environment could

flourish. They dug for exquisite items in the desert and traded them with Man.

After much time and effort, the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade successfully obtained the confidence from the tribes of the desert to do business with the other desert races. They also obtained the tacit approval of the Great Qin Empire to run Shazhou.

Once Lin Feng and company entered Shazhou, a gust of hot wind assaulted their senses.

Both sides of the street were filled with merchants and stores of all types. Before a storefront stood many customers picking their wares.

The sound of bargaining, advertising and people seeking out small loans from one another caused Lin Feng to feel as if he had returned to a normal city.

In reality, however, barring the few streets near the city gates, all those engaged in trade in the city center of Shazhou were cultivators.

There were normal-looking human cultivators and cultivators from the desert with exotic appearances.

"Senpai, what's going on in front?" Yue Hongyan inquired suddenly.

Lin Feng followed her gaze and saw two people walking together side-by-side. While one of them appeared slightly shy, his eyes brimmed with unbridled passion as he looked at his partner.

"What else can it be, it's naturally..." Just as Lin Feng was about to say something, he paused as he noticed the other person's appearance. All of a sudden, he was at loss as to what he should say.

Chapter 180: Ferocious Yue Hongyan!

Yue Hongyan stared intently at the other end of the street; her expression was filled with suspicion and curiosity.

Lin Feng followed her gaze and saw two people standing there side-by-side. They were picking a gift from a storefront. Despite having only seen them for a short while, Lin Feng could tell that they were deeply in love.

The synergy between the two was perfect as their every action seemed to be coordinated. One could feel a deep sense of joy and happiness just by looking at the two of them engrossed in their own little world.

Facing Yue Hongyan's curious look, Lin Feng felt cold sweat dripping down his back.

Steadying himself, Lin Feng's expression was fixed as he asked, "What do you think they are?"

Yue Hongyan's face was filled with suspicion, "They appear to be lovers?"

Lin Feng coughed and said, "Have you never seen anything like this before?"

Yue Hongyan shook her head vigorously.

Lin Feng's mouth felt bitter as he agonized over how should he explain something like this to a virgin.

The lovey-dovey couple in front were indeed mushy. However, both of them were men!

"The tale of Long Yangjun and the King of Wei? The story of the broken sleeve? Sharing of the peaches? Apparently, this world did not have such tales," Lin Feng thought as a layer of sweat emerged from his forehead.

According to his calculation, in the Grand Celestial World, the situation before him was not an isolated example. There should be some homosexuals in this world too.

Looking at the people around them, he could find people who shot the gay couple looks too, but these gazes did not linger for long. Evidently, homosexuality was not very shocking in this world and the vast majority of people appeared to have been accustomed to it already.

Some pretty girls would shake their heads upon seeing two attractive males together. They thought it to be a waste of precious resource.

They couldn't be blamed for this. In the past 16 years of Yue Hongyan's life from the time she began her account, she had been fighting against the Great Zhou Empire. Today I would go and assassinate your general, tomorrow your army would encircle my encampment.

As there were predictably few gay members of the Covenant of Liefeng, Yue Hongyan's entire brain was dedicated to cultivation and battling.

While she may be familiar with many old social norms, boy love was evidently something she was unprepared to deal with.

However, this put Lin Feng in an awkward position. As he faced Yue Hongyan's curious expression, Lin Feng grimaced in his heart, "Am I going to responsible for creating a girl with an infatuation for gay men? My balls hurt from just thinking about it."

He tempered his phrasing as he said slowly, "In this world, there are some people... very few in fact, who like members of their own sex. Eh... this doesn't sound right too."

Lin Feng looked at the gay couple in front of them and said, "You can understand it as such. It's not that they like guys, but rather it just happens that the person they like is a guy."

Yue Hongyan's confused expression made Lin Feng's hair curled.

"However, isn't it the natural way for a girl and a guy to come together?" Yue Hongyan said suspiciously.

Lin Feng's lips moved, but he didn't say anything.

Letting a straight male explain to a pretty girl what was homosexuality was indeed a type of torture.

Yue Hongyan appeared to have understood only partially, and said, "Unless, there's a type of love that transcends everything. Could that be true love... Senpai what's wrong with you? Why are you sweating so much?"

Lin Feng's mouth trembled as he almost choked himself to death on his own saliva. He looked at Yue Hongyan and said, "This could only be said to be individual's choice. You do not need to look at them like this, but believe me when I say that heterosexual love comprises the majority of relationship in our world."

"I still don't understand," Yue Hongyan sighed, but she quickly cast this aside. "Nevertheless, this isn't important."

Lin Feng chuckled and thought, "It's for the best that you don't want to think about it. If not, I really don't know what to say."

"Miss, is this your first time attending the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai?"

At this moment, a gentle voice sounded next to their ears.

Lin Feng was stunned as he looked at the speaker, then at the pretty Yue Hongyan. He could not help but sigh to himself.

"Since when has it been my ambition to become a playboy with

my own group of coneys who would help me bully decent girls?"

The newcomer wore red robes and his face was like a piece of jade. He appeared to be a fashionable young man. As he gently caressed his fan, one could tell that he was a cultivator in the middle phase of the Foundation Establishment age. He was evidently wealthy and handsome and probably could attract a whole bunch of pretty girls.

However, between his eyes emanated a rapey and devious feel, making people uncomfortable.

The red-robed youth was followed by a group of people. Lin Feng's eyes swept through the entourage and saw that his opponents were all in their Foundation Establishment stage, some of them were in the later phases of the Foundation Establishment stage.

Without even thinking, Lin Feng could guess their intention. He lazily waved his hand as he beckoned Xiao Yan and the rest over. For scums like these, Lin Feng had no intention of dispatching them personally.

Yue Hongyan looked at the red-robed youth approaching her as her fire-red brows arched slightly.

When she talked to Lin Feng, her brows were relaxed and she appeared warm and approachable. In that moment, however, her brows appeared to be swords.

That action, however, showed off her heroism amidst her beauty that was absent in many ordinary girls.

The gaze of the red-robed youth became more intense, as he thought, "She appears to be no more than 20. Like me, she too is in her Foundation Establishment stage. She seems to uncommonly clever. If I bring her home tonight and she gives birth to a gifted child, then how happy would father be?"

He looked at Yue Hongyan and smiled, before saying, "Since this is your first time here, you probably aren't familiar with the people and land. There are many things that are inconvenient for you. Why not allow me to be your guide? My sect, the Crimson Fog Sect, is well respected in Shazhou. Bargaining at the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade will be easier if you say that you are with me."

"Crimson Fog Sect? I've never heard of it before," Lin Feng stared at the red-robed youth with a tinge of humor. His ears wiggled as he heard the people around him discussing in hushed tones.

"This b*stard want to take advantage of some girl again, why don't anyone do anything about him?"

"Be quiet! Don't be a busybody! While his Crimson Fog Sect is only a second-class or third-class sect, he has a powerful backer. His sect's master's younger sister is a concubine in one of the four major families of the Great Qin Empire - the Yu Family."

"A normal concubine is fine, but his aunt is a favored concubine in that family."

"Aish, the Yu Family, no wonder even the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade must show some deference."

"What a troublemaker..."

A crooked smile appeared on Lin Feng's face, as he thought, "The Yu Family... hee hee!"

Facing the red-robed youth, Yue Hongyan's expression was calm and she replied in a neutral tone, "Thanks, but I don't need it."

"A rose with thorns, eh?" The red-robed youth stared at Yue Hongyan's sexy and graceful body. His heart felt as if it had been scratched by a cat.

At that moment, he saw Lin Feng and his crooked smile. In that moment, his eyebrows furrowed together as he analyzed Lin Feng. "What can an ordinary person like you possibly be looking at? Piss off!"

Lin Feng almost broke into laughter as he shook his head. As the system hid his true ability, other people could not gauge his ability. However, no one had mocked him like this before.

Yue Hongyan's eyebrows shot up immediately as her body tensed up. She turned her head to look at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled and nodded his head.

He looked at the red-robed youth and thought, "You filth, even if you are a bully and playboy, at least grow some eyes and brains. If not, someone will come and kick your ass."

Looking at the gaze between the two of them, the horny look on the youth's face grew in intensity, "Miss, what I meant was that someone with absolutely no cultivation is not in the same league as you and I. He is in no way compatible with you..."

Before he could finish his sentence, something appeared to have choked him.

Looking at Yue Hongyan's back, which was turned towards him, he saw her raise her elbow and went straight for his heart.

After obtaining Lin Feng's permission, and knowing that it would not interfere with his matter, Yue Hongyan lost all reservations. She did not need to use her big black polearm. Instead, she used her arms. Her elbow was the tip of the polearm, her arm was its pole and her first was its tail.

Her limbs appeared to resembled a giant spear, as she went straight for his chest. With such a big force, she knocked the wind out of him and forced his words back down his throat.

Despite using her hands as a weapon, Yue Hongyan's technique of using one's body as a weapon was ferocious beyond belief. Anyone

could see that her elbow was sharp and hard as a rock. To be struck by it would leave a hole in one's body.

The red-robed youth, while being a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator too, was too used to a life of luxury. How could he possibly possess Yue Hongyan's experience in combat?

Furthermore, as Yue Hongyan deliberately cultivated her body to be a weapon, coupled with the distance between her and him, not a single cultivator could be a match for her.

The red-robed youth was defenceless as he could not react on time. Fortunately, his robe was of decent quality. In a flash of red, it blocked Yue Hongyan's spear-like elbow.

"Break!" Yue Hongyan breathed. The most ferocious fire on top of her spiritual altar blazed as a strong blast of mana erupted from it. Her arms were like bamboo shoots as it messed with her opponent's defence. Her arms continued on its path as they landed squarely on his chest.

The red-robed youth felt as if his internal organs had shifted places. He spat out blood from his mouth and dropped like a dead fish to the ground.

Before he could hit the ground, he had already shut his eyes and died.

The originally noisy street immediately hushed as everyone

stared blankly at Yue Hongyan. No one could have thought that this girl would be so fierce and kill her opponent without uttering a single word.

Lin Feng stared speechlessly at Yue Hongyan. While he knew that she was ferocious in battle, he could not join the dots between the female dragon before him and the previously-curious young girl.

In that moment, Xiao Yan and the rest had just arrived on scene. Looking at the scene before them, Xiao Budian said, "Big Senior, Second Senior, I had not offended Yue Hongyan before right?"

Zhu Yi moved his mouth, but he then turned his head to one side, saying nothing.

Xiao Yan replied brusquely, "Who cares about? I myself am trying to remember if I had ever offended her before."

Chapter 181: What Zhu Yi Buys Must Be Something Extraordinary

Destroying the red-robed youth with one elbow was no mean feat but to Yue Hongyan it appeared as if it was nothing. After killing him, Yue Hongyan's killing intent died down significantly and her razor-sharp eyebrows relaxed. She appeared to be at peace once more.

It was only at that moment did the entire bunch of cultivators from the Crimson Fog Sect regain their wits. They surged forward, cursing.

Yue Hongyan's eyes shone again. With a wave of her right hand, a giant pitch-black pole-ax appeared in her hands.

Facing the squad led by two late Foundation Establishment stage cultivators that numbered more than 10, Yue Hongyan did not pay much heed to them. The pole-ax shone and began to envelop itself in a hot black aura.

She did not retreat, but instead rose her Black Ember Pole-Ax and charged straight towards the cultivators from the Crimson Fog Sect.

"Such guts!" One of the late Foundation Establishment stage cultivators from the Crimson Fog Sect cried out. He raised a fire-red bamboo whip, which had 9 segments and shone with red light, into the air.

In the next moment, nine blazing projectiles emerged from the bamboo whip and rushed straight towards Yue Hongyan's face. These were Holy Lihuo Bullets.

The other late Foundation Establishment stage cultivator slammed his palms together and a thick crimson fog rose from the ground. It enveloped every on-scene.

Lin Feng stood quietly as he allowed the crimson fog to be stuck onto his body. He did not resist, as the opponent's techniques to him were but harmless raindrops.

The crimson fog was corrosive to a certain extent. It could corrode away the opponent's mana and weapons. As it was sticky too, stepping into it was as if one had stepped into quicksand.

Looking at Yue Hongyan, Lin Feng wondered how would the little girl handle the situation.

Objectively speaking, Yue Hongyan's battling abilities exceeded his expectations. But after thinking about it carefully, it kind of made sense.

Yue Hongyan, who had fought in countless of battles before and experienced death and danger on a regular basis, possessed more battling experiences than Lin Feng and his four disciples combined.

While Lin Feng was much stronger than her and could perfectly suppress her with his powers. Under these circumstances, her battling experiences counted for nought.

With my finger or even a single breath, I could kill you. Under these circumstances, your experiences meant nothing.

However, as for people of similar mastery level as Yue Hongyan, like the group she was battling with now, they were severely disadvantaged.

With a similar level of mastery, a nerd would die in an instant when going up against a war-hardened veteran. There was no doubt about that.

Yue Hongyan could even beat cultivators above her mastery level, provided the gap in abilities was not too big.

It was like the old saying, "Regardless of whether I am your opponent or not, I will find a way to kill you."

Yue Hongyan in that moment was like that. Facing two Foundation Establishment stage cultivators whose mastery exceeded hers, her expression was fixed. The Nine-Tiered Spiritual Altar in her Aura Sea burned intensely and her Mantra of the Apocalyptic True Flame had been pushed to its extreme.

The girl in the red dress was surrounded by flying black embers as she sliced through the crimson fog. Her body, like an arrow

released from a bow, flew forwards.

It was still the same old her. For that ferocious gal, the word 'retreat' had never been in her dictionary.

The Black Ember Pole-Ax in her hands spun as she pulled off the Apocalyptic Spear Technique and sliced open the many layers of thick red fog and advanced forward.

In that moment, the nine Holy Lihuo Bullets flew in different directions and bombarded Yue Hongyan from all directions.

Under the control of the Crimson Fog Sect cultivators, the Holy Lihuo Bullets controlled their speed as they covered all angles. Their attacks became increasingly unpredictable; one could predict the first wave and not the second.

The Holy Lihuo Bullets were a result of his dedicated cultivation and were immensely powerful. Every single one of them was equivalent to a single Aurous Core stage talisman.

Normally, these bullets would be stored as magic items and could be said to be an expendable item; using one would expend one and required re-cultivation. However, after seeing his young master injured, the cultivator became anxious and decided to release all in one go.

Yue Hongyan once again demonstrated her bravery. Facing the nine Holy Lihuo Bullets, she was fearless as she continued her

advance.

In rising to the challenge, Yue Hongyan demonstrated that within her aggressive battling techniques, she possessed a tinge of meticulousness.

The Black Ember Pole-Ax looked as if it was about to be abandoned, but instead, it scribbled a few indecipherable lines in the air and landed a perfect hit on one of the bullets.

Yue Hongyan's meticulous control was pushed to her limits as she managed to send three bullets out without detonating them.

In that moment, the cultivator of the Crimson Fog Sect turned green. With his remaining bullets, he took careful aim and planned to detonate them upon contact with Yue Hongyan's Black Ember Pole-Ax.

Who knew that Yue Hongyan saw through his strategy as she slowed down her wielding of the Black Ember Pole-Ax by half a second.

In the end, the cultivator detonated his Holy Lihuo Bullets without Yue Hongyan even approaching them. As they blew up pointlessly in the air, they did not injure Yue Hongyan at all.

In one corner, Lin Feng looked amusedly at the cultivator's sorry expression. He smiled, shook his head and thought, "They are on completely different levels."

While her opponent could not grasp her rhythm, Yue Hongyan had a perfect understanding of his manipulation of the Holy Lihuo Bullets. With a wave of the Black Ember Pole-Ax, she managed to expel all of the remaining Holy Lihuo Bullets.

Not only did she simply expel them, she also carefully planned the landing area of the bullets and used them to blow up the surrounding crimson fog.

With one move, Yue Hongyan completely overcame the two Foundation Establishment stage cultivators' attacks.

In the next instant, she was before them.

A cultivator in the later phase of the Foundation Establishment stage was equivalent to a cultivator in the middle phase of the Foundation Establishment stage in terms of mana. The two of them specialized in spells. Once Yue Hongyan, who specialized in martial arts, got close to them, their fates were sealed.

With a feint, she already made them panic and then, with two blows from her pole-ax, she killed them.

The other cultivators of the Crimson Fog Sect still hoped to encircle her, but upon seeing the bloodstained pole-ax and her burning red eyes, they lost all of their courage. They carried the motionless red-robed youth from the ground and fled.

The people around Yue Hongyan looked at her with complex emotions. While she was not fierce, her killing intent was heavy. In the blink of an eye, she killed two cultivators superior to her in terms of mastery without thinking.

Lin Feng watched from the side. He was silent for a while before he turned his head to Xiao Yan and the rest and said smiling, "I hope you all have learnt something today."

Seeing as there was nothing else at the moment, Yue Hongyan kept her pole-ax. Xiao Yan and three disciples nodded their heads like baby chicks as they echoed in unison, "Yes, we have."

Lin Feng looked at the Crimson Fog Sect disciples in the distant and thought, "This is still the territory of the Great Qin Empire. I wonder if any member of the Yu Family will be participating in the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai. If there are, hee hee..."

Yue Hongyan came before Lin Feng and smiled apologetically, "I'm sorry for causing you trouble, senior."

"It's alright, I don't care for such small matters," Lin Feng smiling and shaking his head.

With the end of this hiccup, Lin Feng and the rest turned their attention onto the many shops within Shazhou City.

With a single command from Lin Feng, Xiao Yan and the rest began to explore the streets on their own.

"The reason I brought you guys out is so that you can help me scout for treasures," thought Lin Feng happily. Shopping had become an enjoyable experience for him as he did not have worry about selecting goods. Sending his disciples out sufficed as they would bring back a bunch of goodies.

Looking at Zhu Yi's disappearing figure, he smiled slyly and thought, "Especially Zhu Yi, with a Fortune of 10 he would pick up treasures as he walks. As I was busy recently, I did not make use of your skills."

Lin Feng even thought about deploying Zhu Yi out permanently after he had set up the sect.

Yue Hongyan did not go. Instead, she chose to stay next to Lin Feng and stared at him weirdly.

Lin Feng coughed softly as he said, "Let us go shop too, do you have anything in mind?"

Yue Hongyan shook her head as she stared at the merchandise available in the stores. Her gaze contained only curiosity instead of a desire to purchase anything in particular.

Lin Feng came before a store. Upon stepping in, a middle-aged man stepped up to receive him.

This person's skin was yellow and he had a unique appearance

about him. His skin appeared severely dehydrated and similar to an old tree bark with numerous creases.

However, in the creases, there were many lights shimmering about. He looked extraordinary.

His two eyes were evidently different from normal people as they possessed a golden halo each.

"One of the tribes of the desert?" Lin Feng thought. The person looked at Yue Hongyan and warmly took out an azure-blue pearl.

The pearl contained a strong amount of water essence. Through the description provided by the shopowner, it appeared as if the pearl could help women maintain perpetual youthfulness.

Lin Feng was silent. Did he really appear to be a looks-conscious person who would spend money on this?

However, it was still funny. Lin Feng turned his head to Yue Hongyan. After all, all women loved to look pretty. Perhaps Yue Hongyan liked it too.

Who knew that upon seeing this, Yue Hongyan twitched her mouth as her face turned to one side. She muttered something softly.

"What?" The shopowner did not hear clearly and was slightly thrown off-balance.

Lin Feng heard it clearly. Yue Hongyan actually said, "What a useless object!"

"It appears that only battle-worthy items are worth something in your eyes." Lin Feng smiled and shook his head.

The shopowner wanted to keep them, but the two of them had already left the shop.

Upon exiting the shop, he saw Zhu Yi approaching them holding a perfume bag.

"Master, I found something strange about this item. Looking at it, I feel both extremely affectionate and extremely repulsed by it. It's unbelievably strange." Zhu Yi passed the perfume bag to Lin Feng and said, "Hence, I bought it for you. It's quite pricey though...."

"Nope, it's not pricey at all!" Lin Feng said repeatedly. "Buy what you like, I'll foot the bill."

Holding the perfume bag, Lin Feng suddenly understood what Zhu Yi meant when he said it was both affectionate and repulsive.

The problem was not with the perfume bag itself, but its material. For some reason, the cloth that was used to make this bag contained strands of the Great Solar Brilliance within it.

Zhu Yi's crucible combined dark powers within it and hence, needed light energy to perfect it. He needed the perfume bag desperately, hence he felt affectionate towards it.

However, as Light and Darkness opposed each other. Zhu Yi would feel repulsion in the midst of his affection.

"However..." Lin Feng carefully squeezed the perfume bag and rubbed it with his index finger. Breaking open the bag, he unveiled the items within.

It contained small, bright red seeds that emitted a golden light.

Lin Feng slightly arched his eyebrows as he investigated it for a while. After a while, his eyes flew wide open and he turned his head to look at Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi stared at his master, perplexed.

Lin Feng retracted his gaze as he sighed.

"You have to believe in fate. What Zhu Yi buys must be something extraordinary."

Chapter 182: My Sassy Brother Shihao

Lin Feng squeezed the perfume sachet and could feel bits of energy from the Great Solar Brilliance through the sewn fabric of the perfume sachet.

Lin Feng flooded the sachet with his mana and slowly began to understand the mechanism of the sachet.

In the depths of the endless darkness within the sachet, a brilliant glow suddenly appeared. Within the glow, a Buddha sat afloat in mid-air, with its hands placed in a certain symbol position, radiating brilliantly.

By now, Lin Feng had understood that the fabric for the perfume sachet was actually from the kasaya of Daneng the Eminent Monk from the Great Thunderclap Temple.

Most of the kasayas of the eminent monks from the Great Thunderclap Temple were usually top-tier magic items.

However, the fabric right in front of him was merely a fragment of the kasaya, where most of its magic essence had scattered, leaving only remnants of its previous glory.

Nevertheless, the remnants of the magic essence was still quite a substantial amount, which meant that the kasaya must have been a very high level magic item.

Lin Feng had a vague impression of the dharma used to cultivate this kasaya.

Endless Brilliance Tathāgata Mantra was a highly revered ancient text of the Great Thunderclap Temple. It was one of the five Tathāgata Mantras and was the top text which illustrated the path towards enlightenment and brilliance in the Grand Celestial World.

"Seeing the fragment of the kasaya, I can almost feel the remnants of the essence of the Endless Brilliance Tathāgata Mantra. I guess it's really true when the saying goes that a camel which had starved to death would still be larger than a horse."

Lin Feng shook his head and retrieved a few red grass seeds, which were giving off a faint golden glow, from the perfume sachet. "Even though it might have come from a very powerful kasaya, but nevertheless it was still only a fragment and had limited uses. But these seeds are really remarkable."

Initially, Lin Feng's focus was placed on the fabric used to stitch the perfume sachet together. It was only after a while when he realised that the contents within the perfume sachet were the seeds of a precious spiritual grass called the Xihe Grass.

The actual value of the Xihe Grass by itself was not really anything impressive. Regardless of whether it was used as an ingredient for an elixir or to cultivate magic items, it did not possess any exceptional uses. In fact, its actual availability was very low and was nearly extinct.

Fortunately, the Grand Celestial World did not have a large demand for the Xihe Grass and hence, even though its numbers were small, no one was really concerned about it.

But Lin Feng was different. He was very concerned about the Xihe Grass because it was the only spiritual herb which could be used as a fuel for the Grand Sun Primordial Fire!

With a large quantity of the Xihe Grass, Lin Feng could then finally nurture the spark of the Grand Sun Primordial Fire into the real and actual Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Lin Feng's spark might be able to activate the Grand Sun Primordial Fire but was never really the true Grand Sun Primordial Fire. It could at best be considered a "castrated" fire.

The Seven Great Primordial Fires had almost limitless potential when it came to the power of their flames.

Lin Feng's spark, however, was actually adulterated by the Golden Crow Grand Sage before passing onto its own bloodline. In order to make it easy for them to control, the Golden Crow Grand Sage had reduced the power of the adulterated Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

Because of this, Lin Feng had always felt disappointed. Now that he had finally gotten a glimpse of hope of obtaining a large quantity of the Xihe Grass, he was excited about the prospect of nurturing the complete Grand Sun Primordial Fire.

"The seeds have already lost the vitality and their lives. But because of Lucky, it shouldn't be a problem to revive the seeds. I shall give it a try after returning to the mountain." After drafting out his plan, Lin Feng kept the perfume sachet properly.

It was just right at this time when Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian began returning one after another, with their own rewards and findings.

"No wonder he scored an Eight for the Fortune Score. Look at the things that they had found." As Lin Feng checked through their loot, he thought, "However, they are not items that they can use immediately. They should just put them aside first."

Lin Feng led his three disciples as well as Yue Hongyan who was getting closer to his Sect along the path in Shazhou. Till now, there was still no clue or trace of the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus, which was the main objective of the trip.

Following the intelligence provided by Kang Nanhua, Lin Feng and the rest entered a huge shop in the south of Shazhou.

In the previous two Spiritual Conference of Hanhai, rumour had it that the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus was being sold around here.

As Lin Feng entered the shop, he realised that there were not many people inside but all the rippling from their pool of mana demonstrated the high calibre of the people inside. The weakest among them was a Foundation Establishment stage cultivator.

Most of them were at the Aurous Core stage but Lin Feng could barely sense that there were ripples which indicated the presence of the Nascent Soul stage cultivators.

The hall which faced the door was filled with floating paintings.

Of course, the shop did not sell paintings but they were rather the pictures of how the different treasures which the shop sold looked like.

There were descriptions of the origins, the uses and the price of the treasures next to the paintings.

Sometimes, the picture on the painting scroll would suddenly disappear and the painting scroll would become a white piece of paper. This meant that the item had been sold to someone else and the shop had ran out of stock.

Lin Feng glanced across the hundred or so paintings and very soon, he found his target in a rather conspicuous position.

A green lotus with nine lotus seeds which gave off a colorful radiance was nicely drawn on a painting scroll.

At the bottom righthand corner of the painting, the words, "The Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus" were written in a beautiful font.

"The price must be decided over a discussion?" Lin Feng frowned as he realised Kang Nanhua seemed to have mentioned before

about how the owner of the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus wanted to settle the deal by trading one treasure for another.

He had tried to trade for two years but to no success. It can be learnt that the owner had very high expectations of the treasure he should be getting in return.

Lin Feng thought for a while before summoning the manager of the shop. He pointed at the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus before saying, "I need you to help me contact the seller and tell him that I want this treasure of his."

The manager might not know how strong or weak Lin Feng was but because he had managed and seen many powerful clients, he was not willing to risk it by being impolite in any way. He replied politely, "I will gladly pass your message to the owner. However, the location of the Mirror Master is very uncertain and when it comes to when he will be able to come, I cannot make any promises. Therefore, I seek for your forgiveness in advance."

"Mirror Master?" Lin Feng squinted his eyes after hearing the name.

The Grand Celestial World had the implicit rule that all cultivators of the Nascent Soul stage could be addressed as Masters or Grandmasters.

Since the person was labeled as the Mirror Master, he must then be a Nascent Soul stage cultivator.

The manager nodded his head, "That is right. The Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus was left by the Mirror Master, Miao Shihao in the shop for sale."

Mirror Master, Miao Shihao?

How come it sounded so weird?

Yes, Miao Shihao sounded like a pretty tough guy's name. But for some warped reason, he had a weird title of Mirror Master. It sounded like a big and tough guy staring in the mirror, which was pretty oxymoronic.

As Lin Feng continued to ponder on this, he suddenly felt a powerful ripple of mana entering the shop. The person who just entered did not give any attention nor concern to the other Nascent Soul stage cultivators and simply demonstrated his own mana haughtily.

The implicit demonstration of the ability to move between voids and spaces demonstrated clearly that the person was at the Nascent Soul stage.

Lin Feng turned his head around and was shocked.

The man whom he saw was a tall and lean young man which had the most exquisite of facial features. Lin Feng could not help but admit that the man was the most handsome man he had ever seen thus far.

However, the handsome man was dressed in a long purple robe decorated with golden edges. He was as fair as a virgin and it was clear that his brows were trimmed. The sweet aroma which he carried around with him when he entered the shop nearly caused Lin Feng to faint.

As he walked towards Lin Feng, it was a weird sight to see how his knee caps were knocking into one another and how his hips shook about crazily.

What struck Lin Feng the most was how he formed a feminine hand gesture with his right hand!

"I could sense that someone was using his mana to understand more form the painting of the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus. Hence, I rushed here immediately to see who was interested in my treasure?"

The young man laughed in a sissy manner as he walked to Lin Feng's side before 'examining' Lin Feng with his penetrative eyes.

"What the... Where did this sissy come from?" Lin Feng shivered as he felt goosebumps rise on his entire body.

It was now when he could hear how the manager paid his respects to the handsome young man, "Master Miao, you are finally here. That man over there is interested in your Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus . I was just about to inform you."

Lin Feng shivered as he screamed in his own head, "What the...? So this is the Mirror Master guy?"

Xiao Yan and the rest also donned a very strange expression as they continued staring at the sassy Master Miao.

No matter how confused they felt, the man in front of them who was sexier than Yue Hongyan demonstrated the mana rippling of a Nascent Soul cultivator.

Miao Shihao stopped scanning Lin Feng after a few sweeping glances as he lifted his slender and long finger to his lips before speaking in the most seductive of voices, "You look decent enough. Come, let's discuss."

Naturally, the shop had rooms specially arranged for top clients and the rooms had an impossibly nice atmosphere. Its seats were made from exquisite soft purple jade which could help condition the mana of the cultivators without them having to circulate the mana themselves.

At the corner of the meeting room, smoke rose slowly from the incense burner. The incense was made from combination of many different types of spiritual herbs, which was very beneficial for both the body and soul of all cultivators.

However, Lin Feng and his group felt deeply uncomfortable after entering the meeting room.

Apparently, this meeting room belonged to Miao Shihao only. He must be a big client of the shop and hence could own his own meeting room. In fact, he was given the liberty to decorate the entire meeting room.

The problem was that the Master Mirror had actually designed it to be like the room of a lady.

"I must take my leave the moment when I have acquired the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus," Lin Feng thought. He really did not want to stay here any longer than he needed to as Master Mirror could no longer be sufficiently described with the word 'sassy'.

Zhu Yi, who was shrewder than the rest, could conceal his own thought just like Lin Feng. However, when it came to Xiao Yan and Yue Hongyan, they could not conceal the discomfort which was clearly written on their faces.

Xiao Budian, being the ever curious one, was too absorbed in observing the room.

After entering the meeting room, Miao Shihao did not bother welcoming Lin Feng and the rest but simply laid on his own mattress as his head rested on his right hand. He did nothing but stared at Lin Feng with a lazy look.

Lin Feng found the corner of his mouth twitching uncontrollably after seeing what Miao Shihao did.

Hey, that was supposed to be an exclusive move of a sexy lady?

Don't think I had not realise that you actually have an Adam's apple!

Lin Feng felt like he had offended all the Gods in the world to land up in a situation like this.

Miao Shihao appeared to be unaware of these as he began to talk while maintaining his lazy look, "I can give you the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus. But only if you can offer what I specify. If not, there is no room for discussion."

He gave off a very sissy laugh, "But then you might find it quite hard to find. Hehehe!"

Chapter 183: We Need Actors

"Your brother Shihao here wants something but it's not very easy to find what I want."

Miao Shihao covered his lips and chuckled in an extremely charming fashion.

The corner of Lin Feng's mouth twitched as he said plainly, "What do you want, my friend?"

Miao Shihao raised his left hand and began to admire it; he had a slender hand that was as graceful as a woman's one. He casually spoke, "Your brother Shihao here wants the Six Great Primordial Waters, just one will do. Do you have any?"

Lin Feng raised his eyebrows. "How coincidental. I do happen to have one."

"Oh?" Miao Shihao put down his hand and peered at Lin Feng with interest. "You really have one?"

Lin Feng nodded his head. "I have the River Styx Primordial Water. Are you satisfied?"

"The River Styx Primordial Water is indeed one of the Six Great Primordial Waters..." Miao Shihao droned. "Sadly, no!"

Lin Feng frowned slightly. "Are you patronizing me?"

Miao Shihao scrutinized Lin Feng with a look of curiosity, then giggled as he said, "Don't be angry, don't be angry. I have not explained properly yet."

He stuck out a slender index finger and waved it around. "I do want the Six Great Primordial Waters, but I only want the One Heavenly Primordial Water or the Grand Moon Primordial Water. I don't want anything else."

Lin Feng looked at him quietly. "Is there anything special I'm not aware of?"

"Of course!" Miao Shihao flicked his nails and reverted to his casual expression. "The Blood River Primordial Water is too dirty. Can that even be called water?"

"The Xuanming Primordial Water is too cold – I don't like it. I prefer warmth like the flowers during springtime."

"The Great Chaos Primordial Water is too clumsy. I prefer more agile and nimble items as I have a good mind."

He raised his head and looked at Lin Feng. "As for the River Styx Primordial Water, it's too dry and uninteresting. I don't like it either."

Lin Feng fell silent and thought to himself. "You bastard. So

picky. Are you keeping fish?"

He contemplated for a moment and slowly said, "The Grand Moon Primordial Water is hard to say, but from what I know the spring of the One Heavenly Primordial Water is at the mountain entrance to the Great Void Sect..."

Miao Shihao raised his hand and cut Lin Feng off. His expression turned into one of disgust and contempt as he said, "Don't speak of Great Void Sect in front of me. It disgusts me and makes me nauseous!"

"If I had the enough powers and abilities, the first thing I would have done would be to kick down the mountain entrance of the Great Void Sect." Miao Shihao pouted and said, "If you want me to find the Great Void Sect for the One Heavenly Primordial Water, you can wait for a lifetime and it's not going to happen. It's not even going to happen in the next."

He seemed a little distressed as he picked up a willow leaf and rubbed his temple lightly with his fingers. "The One Heavenly Primordial Water had been claimed by those trashy people who love to embroider white clouds onto their clothes, and there has been no news of the Grand Moon Primordial Water. If not for these two realities, I would not have been so anxious."

"Trashy people?" Lin Feng did not know whether to laugh or cry as he heard Miao Shihao's description of the cultivators from the Great Void Sect.

He had seen some cultivators from the Great Void Sect before – Yan Mingyue, Pang Jie and Chen Gang – and with their personalities and heart for cultivation aside, their appearances were already impeccable.

Miao Shihao looked at Lin Feng and slammed the small table angrily. "If it wasn't so hard to find them, I certainly would not have placed my Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus up for sale. It's been three years and yet I have achieved nothing!"

Lin Feng laughed coolly. "My friend, your emotions are all over the place. This is not the state of mind you should have when discussing important issues."

"Eh?" Miao Shihao shot Lin Feng a look of surprise. "What, surely you cannot possibly have the One Heavenly Primordial Water or the Grand Moon Primordial Water with you, besides the River Styx Primordial Water?"

He made clear what he so greatly desired, but Lin Feng did not seem to intend to give up. Clearly, Lin Feng was confident and this gave Miao Shihao some hope.

However, wariness surfaced upon Miao Shihao's face. "I can't tell how deep is your mastery. Are you from the Great Void Sect? Are the four people behind you your disciples or just from the same Sect? Their mana waves do not look like the mantra of the Great Void Sect, however."

Lin Feng did not answer his question but pulled out a small vial

instead. He took out the seal of the vial with his mana and a faint and clear fragrance wafted out from within. The vial emanated a fragrance with a profound feeling of mother nature's blessing upon all things.

Miao Shihao's eyes sparkled. "It really is the One Heavenly Primordial Water!"

He got up from his couch as he stared at the small vial in Lin Feng's hands with those sparkling eyes of his.

Lin Feng laughed faintly and said, "What I do not know is whether or not this is enough for you? If this is not enough, I don't have any more for you."

Miao Shihao nodded. "This vial is enough."

He looked at Lin Feng and said, "How did you get this vial of One Heavenly Primordial Water? I don't mean anything else, I just want to know if you're friends or enemies with the Great Void Sect."

"I don't mind telling you." Lin Feng laughed lightly again as he said, "There was a junior from the Great Void Sect who was being rude and unruly in front of me, so I destroyed him and took this One Heavenly Primordial Water from his body."

Miao Shihao's eyes brightened. "Oh? Was his name Chen Gang?"

Lin Feng looked up and stared into Shihao's eyes. "This I do not know. I don't usually ask for my adversaries' names before I destroy them."

"Please do not misunderstand." Miao Shihao smiled amiably. "Several months ago, the Great Void Sect lost contact with one of their new disciples called Chen Gang. Even though they tried their best not to spread the news but they couldn't fool me."

"At that time, I thought the demonic clans of the Barren Expanse, the Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Great Zhou Empire were the only ones that dared to attack and kill people from the Great Void Sect. I never thought it was you. Tsk tsk, what a great kill!"

Miao Shihao made a gesture resembling an orchid with his right hand and tapped the air lightly. Suddenly, streaks of colorful and brilliant light appeared. Within the streaks of light, a lotus pedestal appeared and the nine lotus flowers upon the pedestal exuded blinding light and a forceful spiritual energy.

"Just because you killed that trashy Chen Gang, I shall give you the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus."

As he said those words, the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus drifted in front of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng was a little surprised. He scanned the item with his mana and immediately recognized that Miao Shihao did not do anything illegitimate with it and the item in front of him was the

authentic Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus.

Lin Feng looked up and asked Miao Shihao, "What is the meaning of this? Don't you want the One Heavenly Primordial Water anymore?"

Miao Shihao rolled his eyes and replied, "Oh you, of course, I still want the primordial water. But I will exchange it with you for something else. If you want Talisman-Dollars, please do let me know the price."

Talisman-Dollars referred to the currency set by the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade for the world of cultivation. It was widespread in the western areas of the Great Qin Dynasty as well as the Hanhai Desert Clans and was essentially treated as basic currency by all.

Talisman-Dollars were the same thing as talismans. The values of the talismans were separated by the respective levels of the cultivators who created them.

Qi Cultivation stage cultivators liked to refer to them as Qi Talismans. Only Qi Cultivation stage cultivators who have reached the twelfth level can produce talismans that could be exchanged with other talismans of equal value.

Cultivators within the three realms of the Foundation Establishment stage could produce Ocean Talismans, Alter Talismans and Crucible Talismans.

Cultivators within the three realms of the Aurous Core stage were used to differentiating talismans by their substance with reference to the Aurous Core, from the lowest to the highest value: Yellow Talismans, Green Talismans and Red talismans.

As of current, the highest level of Talisman-Dollars in use were the purple talismans. These were produced by cultivators of the Nascent Soul Stage. It was also known as the Origin Talisman.

The Qi Talisman, Ocean Talisman, Altar Talisman, Crucible Talisman, Yellow Talisman, Green Talisman, Red Talisman and the Origin Talisman comprised eight different levels of Talisman-Dollar currency, from the lowest to the highest. From one level to the next represented a value jump of a multiple of ten.

For example, one Ocean Talisman was equal to ten Qi Talismans, one Altar Talisman was equal to ten Ocean Talismans which were also equal to one hundred Qi Talismans, and so on.

The only exception was the Origin Talisman as the power was so great and the supply so little that one Origin Talisman was equivalent to one hundred Red Talismans.

Miao Shihao looked in Lin Feng's direction and said, "I have had some savings over the years. As long as your price isn't too outrageous I should have no problem meeting it, and I will not haggle with you. Alternatively, do you want something else?"

Lin Feng thought for a second and said, "You seem to understand a lot about the Great Void Sect. Is that right?"

It was likely to be more than just 'understand'. Miao Shihao received insider information from within the Great Void Sect that Chen Gang had gone missing. He must have had some serious influence over the transmission of intelligence in the Great Void Sect.

Indeed, Miao Shihao pouted and said, "Ah, those trashy people. What happens inside the mountain entrance I do not dare to say, but those who are Striders-On-Earth I can say I know enough."

His eyes suddenly lit up as he looked at Lin Feng. "Unless you want to..."

Lin Feng shook his head and laughed. "It's not like that. I do not wish to disturb the holiest ground under the Heavens as long as they don't disturb me as well."

"My search for information is more about curiosity than anything else."

Upon hearing his words, Miao Shihao bent over like a tomato shrunk from the frost. "Forget it. I will pass on information to you and you give me the One Heavenly Primordial Water? What do you say?"

Lin Feng pushed the vial and sent it in front of Miao Shihao. Miao Shihao laughed and accepted the gift and rolled his eyes at Lin Feng. "Oh, you seem like you trust me."

Lin Feng's lips twitched again and laughed dryly, "My friend, you are a straightforward person so I shall not be stingy."

Miao Shihao nodded with a look of satisfaction. "I am beginning to like you more and more. How about this, the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai will be inaugurating after a few days, and they will be opening an auction. If you wish to bid for anything in the auction and you lack the funds to do it, feel free to look for me and I'll lend you. Don't be afraid to bid."

Lin Feng automatically absorbed the former part of his sentence. His attention was focused on the latter part.

"Many cultivators slay demons and then auction off their treasures. Could it be that you're welcoming the legendary auction?"

A new idea popped out in Lin Feng's mind.

"Wait, auction... Maybe this is my chance?" Lin Feng was calculating ceaselessly. "I already have the props and as the director, I'm already here. I lack some actors and players."

As he completed his calculations, a warm and amicable smile habitually appeared on Lin Feng's face.

He turned and looked at Xiao Budian and the others, and laughed as he said, "I will remain to speak to my friend Miao for a while.

You all can go out for a spin and have some fun."

He paused before continuing, "If you meet anybody looking to cause trouble with you, I have a request."

Xiao Budian and company glanced at each other and thought to themselves, "Surely Master is not asking us to fight with them?"

Lin Feng spoke gradually. "If you meet anybody looking for trouble, remember: You can do anything you like, but never be on the losing side!"

"You guys can only take advantage of others and not the other way around. If you've been bullied, come back and complain to me."

Xiao Budian and the three others were stunned for a short while, but smiles subsequently broke out on their faces. Xiao Yan was elated. "Master, you don't have to worry."

As he watched the silhouettes of his disciples leaving, Lin Feng's smile became even more radiant and bright. "The script is done; the props are ready. Now I just have to wait for the other players and actors to be in position."

Chapter 184: But We Are The Good Guys!

Yue Hongyan, staring at the backs of Xiao Yan and co., turned and looked at Lin Feng, mystified. "Elder..." Lin Feng, through a shake of his hand, conveyed that there was nothing to be alarmed about. He had already left his mana mark on Xiao Yan and co.; as long as they did not leave the borders of Shazhou City, at this sort of distance, he could arrive in time in the event of danger. Miao Shihao, looking interested, covered his lip coyly and smiled. "They're your disciples? Outstanding, all of them."

Lin Feng was already capable of selectively ignoring Miao Shihao's many feminine gestures. "Just a few hopeless brats, sorry that you have to see these," he smiled drily. Repeatedly shaking his head, Miao Shihao gushed admiringly, "I, Brother Shihao, will never sweet-talk or flatter others. Sir, those few disciples of yours are truly extraordinary. When I was at Foundation Establishment, sadly, I did not think that I was as strong or capable. When they form their Aurous Cores or even their Nascent Souls, naturally, they should all be the finest of their stage."

"My friend, you flatter them." Lin Feng smiled faintly. After a moment of thought, he asked, "The Spiritual Conference of Hanhai, is it just for trading of treasures?"

Miao Shihao extended one hand into the air, his five slender, jade-white fingers open. As he examined his fingers, he said mindlessly, "Not just to trade treasures. After the conference is formally opened, there will be many mantras and spells available."

Tipping his head, Miao Shihao stared at Lin Feng and smiled.

"However, the majority of the stuff traded privately during the conference are fragments. There are few of the truly valuable. The real good stuff can only be found in the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade's official auctions."

"What are the qualifications for attending the auctions?" Lin Feng asked quietly. "Minimum of Aurous Core, at least one treasure of your own up for auction, and one previous attendee of the conference as guarantor. If you fulfill these three criteria, you can receive an invitation." Miao Shihao said. "You can only act as guarantor for one person each time. If you receive an invitation, you can bring at most two companions." Nodding, Lin Feng smiled at Miao Shihao, "If so, I'm afraid I would need you, my friend, to make a guarantee for me." "No problem at all, since you're interested, I'll definitely act as this guarantor for you." Miao Shihao simpered.

As they conversed, Lin Feng suddenly felt his heart tinge. "Xiao Budian? This feeling...he ploughed into someone's formation?" Remembering that people from the Yu Clan might be in Shazhou as well, Lin Feng still didn't feel entirely confident. "Before the official opening of the auction, I will come here again to find you, my friend. I would ask that you be my guarantor then." He said, standing up.

"You're going already?" Miao Shihao was rather unwilling to see him go. Lin Feng's body shivered, cringing, and laughed drily. "One of my disciples seemed to have got into a little trouble, I'm going to take a look." Covering his lip coyly, Miao Shihao smiled. "You tell your disciples not to look for you when they get into trouble, but actually you care for them a lot." "So it's goodbye now, my friend." Lin Feng turned and walked towards the door; Yue

Hongyan bowed and followed behind him.

As Lin Feng pushed open the door, a fragrant odor suddenly drifted towards him as Miao Shihao followed. On his attractive face, a curious grin stretched from lip to lip. "Sir, those disciples of yours are rather to my liking as well, so I came to see how they can surprise me. You would not mind if I tag along, would you?" Lin Feng smiled, "My friend, you insist on witnessing my embarrassment." Miao Shihao seductively rolled his eyes at him, "How unflattering! As if I could bear to." Lin Feng's lips twitched, resisting the urge to punch his nose in, and walked out wordlessly. If this joker wishes to follow, let him.

After they exited the shop, Lin Feng probed mentally and headed straight for the west of the city, arriving in front of a large compound. The compound appeared completely unremarkable, but Lin Feng could subtly sense a strong feeling, sharp and aggressive, baring its teeth yet carefully hidden, as if confronting a sword ready to be unsheathed any moment.

"Someone set up a formation here, a powerful sword formation no less." Lin Feng considered carefully. "A way of the sword, indomitable and indefatigable, treading on the Heavens and singing to the skies. The idea within links the Nine Heavenly Skies and melds Heaven and Earth. Ah, I remember, this should be the way of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect!"

Together with the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Sword of Radiance Sect, the Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect comprised part of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Its strength even surpasses that of the

Sword of Radiance Sect, the Intense Flaming Sword Sect and the Great Barren Sword Sect; within the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect was a solid second place. The profoundness of its sword Way, its number of masters, the extent of its influence, are all second to only the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Gazing at the sword formation in the compound before his eyes, a confused expression came over Miao Shihao's face. "How could the Heavenly Master Sword Sect's Skywalking Sword Staircase Formation be here? The Heavenly Master Sword Sect has a dedicated resting place in Shazhou, but that's in the north of the city."

"This looks like a private residence." Lin Feng's eyes flashed. There was no need to enter; Lin Feng raised his hand and drew a circle of light in mid-air. Within the circle, images flashed and transformed, and the figure of Xiao Budian instantly materialized. The little brat twisted and turned slyly, passing through the layered sword formation like a slippery fish. From time to time, bursts of sword Qi would erupt, forming a web of death and blocking Xiao Budian's path. He did not attempt to go against them head-on; twisting his fingers and stopping from time to time, he managed to continuously calculate the pattern of the formation's transformations, wandering through it unobstructed. What's even better was that, without breaking the formation by force, he would not alert the one who set the formation up.

The trio, Lin Feng, Miao Shihao and Yue Hongyan, all stared at Xiao Budian curiously, unaware of what was going on in his little head. Surrounded by the destructive sword Qi, Xiao Budian has already penetrated the periphery sword formation and entered the

main hall of the residence. Here, Xiao Budian's speed visibly slowed; after some lengthy calculations, his face crumpled. "It's not working. Screw the calculations!" Xiao Budian curled his lips, holding his palms together. Wind and Thunder Energy amassed, blasting through the masses of Sword Qi barriers blocking his path. The sword formation was completely activated; countless bursts of sword Qi formed a staircase in front of Xiao Budian, reaching up to the Heavens. It's just that every step on this staircase was formed by innumerable bursts of sword Qi; as the ladder extends, the sword Qi became more solid, forming bursts of sword aura. At the very top, the concentrated sword Qi were indistinguishable from real swords, awe-inspiring and incredibly intimidating.

Xiao Budian laughed, wind and thunder at his feet as he stepped onto the Heavenly staircase. Lin Feng and Miao Shihao looked at each other, coming to a realization. "So it's because the master is not in the formation." With the scale of the ruckus Xiao Budian made, there was still completely no reaction, with only the sword formation reacting automatically; obviously, the master who set the formation up was not in the compound now. Lin Feng was silently puzzled, "Did Xiao Budian find something strange about this compound?" He watched patiently as Xiao Budian rapidly scaled the sword Qi staircase; any step he walked was immediately shattered, as if treaded on by an ancient beast. At the upper steps formed by sword aura, the magic power was more consolidated, and correspondingly, the attacks stronger. Wind and thunder raged in Xiao Budian's hands as his strength rised. Storms and thunder, weaved together, smashed onto the steps of sword aura, blasting the aura into smithereens as well.

"The formation of an Aurous Core cultivator...it's so strong!" Drops of sweat appeared on Xiao Budian's forehead as he pants,

cheeks red as fire. He did not halt, charging straight onto the top step composed by sword radiance. Right as he steps onto this step, numerous bursts of sword radiance streaked straight at him ferociously; the idea within was impossibly savage, penetrating even the Heavens and the Earth. However, with the previous preparation, the power of Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm spell had already risen to a whole new level, its strength equal or even surpassing the strongest attack of an Aurous Core cultivator. To Xiao Budian now, such strength was at the edge of losing control. However, he had an extremely good grasp of the degree, halting the power of the Infinite Thunderstorm at the critical point of his control and manipulating the tremendous wind and thunder energy to battle the sword radiance triggered by the formation. In a series of fierce vibrations, the wind and thunder dissipated, and the sword radiance was smashed and disintegrated as well.

Chuckling, Xiao Budian stepped over the final step. Stepping onto the highest step, he did not reach the rooftop of the main building but rather, a secret room beneath the building. The secret room was completely empty, with no decorations or furnishings, save for the floor in the center of the room, where a Spiritual Herb was planted. The Spiritual Herb was over a meter tall, its slender stem, like bamboo, divided into eight segments, appearing a radiant dark blue.

Even across the formation, Lin Feng could sense the incredible Medicinal power it contained; the Concept appeared to connect above the Nine Heavens, just like the sword Way of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. Beside him, Miao Shihao gasped. "'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb? This thing is not common at all. It can only be found at the blessed spot - Heavenly Master Sword Sect's headquarters, Mount Tongtian."

"'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb?" Once Miao Shihao said the name, Lin Feng realized that the Spiritual Herb before his eyes was the most important ingredient of Celestial Elixir, the secret Spiritual Medicine of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect. Celestial Elixir has the same effect as the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation in Lin Feng's system. They can both raise the Mastery of the user; it's just that its effect was not as aggressive as the Trāyastriṃśa Elixir of Creation. Raising the mastery level of cultivators using the Celestial Elixir involved a certain chance of failure; but even so, it was definitely one of the few notable Elixirs of the entire Grand Celestial World, reinforcing the high status of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

This particular 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb has only eight segments, obviously yet to fully mature. However, Xiao Budian could not care less; although the only one in the secret room, he still glanced around furtively and then, grabbing the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb, pulled it out of the earth. Yue Hongyan, staring at this scene in shock, looked at Lin Feng hesitatingly. "Sir, Tianhao, he is..." Lin Feng, lips twitching, did not reply as Miao Shihao chuckled ceaselessly. "What else? Stealing their Spiritual Herb. Or to be exact, not just stealing, but robbing in broad daylight. Breaking past their sword formation and robbing them unabashedly. Oh god, I'm going to die of laughter. This little brat is interesting, I like him! Fits Brother Shihao's liking!" Lin Feng looked at Xiao Budian, expressionless, as he howled silently. "Disciple, Disciple! We're the good guys! With this move, our image was destroyed!"

Chapter 185: How Unreasonable!

Xiao Budian plucked the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb, and rubbed its thin bamboo-like leaves between his fingers. He grinned to himself, "It's just like what that person said. This is a rare treasure."

He scanned his surroundings shiftily with his large round eyes, "Well, I should leave now. That person should be returning anytime now."

With that, Xiao Budian slipped out of the mansion and disappeared amongst the crowds on the street.

Lin Feng gazed at Xiao Budian's back in silence, and as he noticed Miao Shihao's vision shifting towards him, he coughed to clear his throat. "Ahem, how embarrassing."

Miao Shihao grinned widely and said, "Not at all. I'm actually quite fond of this brat."

Lin Feng forced a hollow laugh, and thought to himself, "My poor disciple, you're being admired by such a sissy. I don't even know whether this is a blessing or a curse."

"Eh?" While attempting to entertain Miao Shihao with this awkward conversation, Lin Feng suddenly recalled something and gazed into the distance. He saw a group of people walking towards the mansion, and judging by the confident demeanour of the man right at the front of the group, Lin Feng knew that the mansion's

owner had returned.

The owner was dressed completely in green, with a long sword secured to his waist by a blue ribbon. A ray of sword radiance shot up from his head all the way to the sky, as if opening the doors to heaven and drawing in the celestial spiritual energy from above.

This was a trait unique to cultivators of the Heavenly Sword Sect, or more specifically, sword cultivators who have already formed their Aurous Cores.

Behind him was a crowd of over ten people with nonuniform clothes and varying levels of mastery. Most of them, however, seemed incredibly intimidating, as if they all had their long blades drawn and ready to kill.

Among them were four Elders who were not ostentatiously flaunting their overpowering aura like the others, like razor-sharp swords kept in the scabbard. But if they needed to, their contained powers could explode violently, making them even more frightening than their haughtier counterparts.

With their sword radiance permanently exposed, the spiritual essence within is consequently more scattered, making it more vulnerable to erosion from the elements. Eventually, it would become blunt and useless.

But these four Elders were all cultivators at the Aurous Core stage, and could effectively contain their own mana and Sword Qi to prevent any leakage. Only during battle do they unleash their

blinding and decimating sword radiance.

In doing so, their blades become even sharper and deadlier than before.

Everyone in this group shared one similarity – all of them yielded long swords. Regardless of whether the swords were secured at their waists or slung behind their backs, the swords all looked identical, as if they had been manufactured on an assembly line.

An ancient yet regal pattern depicting the mountains and rivers was carved onto each of their scabbards. This was the symbol of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

These sword cultivators were all Mount Shu cultivators.

The Heavenly Sword Sect cultivator leading the way chuckled, "The 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb has been transplanted to my secret chamber. It still needs a little more time before it's completely ripe. My four respected seniors may lodge in my mansion for a few days."

"Once the Spiritual Conference is over, the spiritual herb should be completely matured by then."

One of the four Mount Shu Sword Sect elders stroked his long beard and nodded in satisfaction. "Thank you for the trouble you've taken, Fu Shuo."

Fu Shuo, the Heavenly Sword Sect cultivator, smiled and replied, "Since I wish to dedicate myself to Mount Shu, I can't possibly pay them a visit empty-handed. I just hope that the Baizhen Elder can put in a good word for me then."

His words were too direct, causing the various Mount Shu sword cultivators to curl their lips secretly in disgust.

Nonetheless, they were still very satisfied. After all, being able to obtain the Heavenly Sword Sect's most precious spiritual herb was certainly no small achievement.

The four Aurous Core elders looked at each other, and all of them cracked a bright contented smile.

"The Heavenly Sword Sect's strength has been rising fast in recent years, and their actions have also become increasingly presumptuous. They even tried to usurp our sect's position as the First Holy Land for Sword Art. It's time we teach them a lesson, and let them know that they should never challenge the authority of Mount Shu." The Baizhen Elder stroked his long beard and thought to himself, "Without the advantage bestowed by the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb and the Celestial Elixir, the Heavenly Sword Sect is incapable of causing any real harm."

The Mount Shu Sword Sect has been coveting the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb for a very long time, repeatedly formulating various strategies to secure it. They just have not confronted the Heavenly Sword Sect to demand for it.

The Heavenly Sword Sect was naturally well-guarded and under strict surveillance. Even if there were deserters attempting to flee to Mount Shu, no one would be able to take a single leaf from the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb out of the Heavenly Sword Sect.

But this time, Fu Shuo managed to extract an entire plant. Even though this was just a seedling, it has aroused the Mount Shu Sect's strong interest.

With that thought in mind, the Baizhen Elder gave a very straightforward answer. "You need not worry one bit. I will put in a good word for you in front of the Grandmaster. If it concerns the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb, even the Holy Masters may make an exception to welcome you."

Upon hearing this, Fu Shuo was elated, but he did not lose his cool and simply nodded, then raised his hand and gestured towards the elders. "Respected Elders, allow me to bring you to the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb. This way please ..."

Fu Shuo suddenly froze without even completing his sentence. After carefully sensed his surroundings, he broke out in cold sweat.

He could sense that the Heavenly Stairs Sword Formation, which he installed to defend the mansion, had been broken by an intruder.

"Calm down, calm down!" Fu Shuo bit his tongue and forced himself to regain his composure. Even though he felt incredibly

frantic, he could not reveal his anxiety in front of the Mount Shu cultivators.

He was still desperately clinging on to the improbable possibility that the intruder did not notice the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb hidden in his secret chamber.

In fact, besides the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb, Fu Shuo also hid various talismans, spiritual herbs and other precious treasures around his mansion.

Fu Shuo was now begging the heavens, hoping that the intruder stole something else from the mansion. He didn't care if everything else was lost, but the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb must be left intact.

Especially since this herb only needed a few days more to reach maturity. If the herb was stolen, it would waste all the effort and time poured in to nurture it.

"Please follow me." Fu Shuo's heart was palpitating wildly, but he maintained a perfectly calm and confident composure as he led the group into the mansion.

Unfortunately, Mister Fu Shuo was so nervous that he did not notice that he was no longer walking in a straight line.

He led the cultivators into the main building of the mansion, and then straight down to the secret chamber. When he slammed the

doors open, Fu Shuo almost collapsed in shock.

There was only a large depression in the ground at the centre of the empty chamber. The 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb was gone. Even the roots were all dug out.

When the Mount Shu sword cultivators entered the room after Fu Shuo and saw the cold barren chamber, their faces turned red.

The Baizhen Elder raised his eyebrows in vexation and asked, "Fu Shuo, what is going on?"

"Some bastard dug up the herb while I was away!" Fu Shuo's face was burning with resentment and he started hyperventilating in sheer anger. His body's sword Qi was surging uncontrollably, with the overwhelming power forcing the Mount Shu cultivators with lower mastery levels in the Foundation Establishment stage backwards.

Even though he already anticipated this outcome, Fu Shuo was still falling into hysteria. His eyes were seething with rage, wanting so hard to tear the thief apart and to peel the skin off that bastard's body.

He deserted from the Heavenly Sword Sect to join the Mount Shu Sword Sect. To the Heavenly Sword Sect, this was a crime worthy of death. With his previous sect being so desperate to slaughter him, his only chance of survival is to receive protection from the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

But after losing the ‘Nine Steps to Heaven’ Herb, his golden ticket for salvation, the Mount Shu may no longer defend him with all their might.

The Mount Shu Sword Sect and the Heavenly Sword Sect might not be on good terms, but they are still members of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Furthermore, the Mount Shu Sword Sect is the leader of the Alliance, and sheltering a traitorous deserter from an ally sect is most certainly unacceptable.

Only the ‘Nine Steps to Heaven’ Herb would give the Mount Shu Sect enough reason to shield him from his pursuers.

Now with the herb missing, an ominous shadow of death loomed over Fu Shuo, making him nearly breathless.

"The spiritual energy in the soil hasn't dissipated completely. The herb thief hasn't gone far, chase after him! There's still a chance to get the herb back!

Fu Shuo screamed in exasperation and, without even waiting for the Mount Shu Elders, morphed into a ray of sword radiance and rocketed upwards, bursting straight through the floorboards and the roof of the mansion, into the sky.

The Mount Shu Elders glanced at each other and nodded in unison. Since Fu Shuo already abandoned the Heavenly Sword Sect, there would be no one else left in the world willing to protect him if he tries anything funny with the Mount Shu Sect too.

"It looks like someone has really stolen the herb." The Baizhen Elder said solemnly. "The 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb is extremely important to us. Let's go after him. We must retrieve the herb, it already belongs to Mount Shu. The herb thief will pay the price with his blood!"

Over ten rays of sword radiance rose into the air and propelled towards the direction that Fu Shuo flew off in.

"Xiao Budian strolled down the streets and contemplated to himself, "Hm, I'll bring this back for Master. But since there are eight segments in total, should I eat one segment first?"

As he was mulling over this, Xiao Budian suddenly sensed a murderous blast of energy lunging at him from behind. He turned around and saw an azure ray of sword radiance slicing through the skies, tearing through the clouds, and flying straight towards him.

A middle-aged man in green robes was riding on the sword radiance. It was indeed Fu Shuo. After a sweeping scan of the area with his mana, he quickly spotted the herb that Xiao Budian was carrying and roared maliciously, "You little pest, put down that herb!"

Xiao Budian spat out his tongue in response, and kicked up a storm of wind and thunder with his feet. He picked up speed instantly and slipped away without a trace.

Fu Shuo was smouldering in fury, and bellowed, "Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique!"

He charged upwards into the skies and fused with his sword radiance in mid-air, morphing into a resplendent ray of azure light and pierced down through the clouds.

Fu Shuo's Heavenly Sword Teleportation Technique possessed extreme levels of speed as fast as lightning. In a blink of an eye, he had already caught up with Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian turned around and exclaimed unhappily, "You are so unreasonable. Herbs are grown to be eaten, you're so petty!"

Such a bold and indignant statement inflamed Fu Shuo to the point where he almost vomited blood, nearly causing him to separate from his sword radiance.

"Eat this instead!" Fu Shuo's bloodshot eyes glared menacingly at Xiao Budian and with a swipe of his fist, the attacking power of his sword mastery of the initial Aurous Core stages soared to its peak. Fu Shuo was about to pierce Xiao Budian to death with one blow of his sword.

"How dare you steal my herb, I'll kill you ten thousand times!"

Xiao Budian snickered and flipped out his hand to reveal a golden plate.

The golden plate glowed brilliantly, and a ferocious tiger shimmering in a coat of pure gold light leapt out from the plate. Its

thunderous roar shook the earth and reverberated through the lands, and countless gusts of winds sliced Fu Shuo's sword radiance into pathetic little bits like razor-sharp knives.

The giant golden tiger glared venomously at Fu Shuo with its piercing eyes, with its overpowering aura making Fu Shuo weak in his knees.

"The ... the peak of the Aurous Core stage?!" Fu Shuo's eyes were bulging from their sockets.

With a powerful swipe of its massive paw, the giant tiger sent Fu Shuo's sword radiance flying backwards as if it was swatting a fly.

Chapter 186: Master Of The Celestial Sect

The Heavenly Master Sword Sect cultivator Fu Shuo, who was in the initial Aurous Core stage, came and went in a flash.

He charged all the way to Xiao Budian like a sudden lightning bolt, then was thrown all the way back again with even greater force and speed.

At that moment, Fu Shuo felt as if his heart had ten million immemorial beasts galloping across it.

Never did he expect that an elixir thief supposedly only in the middle stages of the Foundation Establishment actually possessed the soul essence of a Demon Tiger at the peak of the Aurous Core stage.

And what made the situation even less tolerable for Fu Shuo was Xiao Budian snickering in the distance. "Unreasonable people should be taught a lesson."

Motherf*cker, who's the unreasonable one here?

Fu Shuo was still in mid-air, fuming mad until his eyes turned black. He opened his mouth wide to refute Xiao Budian, but he suddenly felt a sharp pain at the bridge of his nose and swallowed a mouthful of sand instead.

He had, very unfortunately, slammed face-first into the ground.

Over ten rays of sword radiance, some fast and some slow, followed behind Fu Shuo to the scene. Everyone stared at the sight before them in complete bewilderment. No one expected that Fu Shuo, who had arrived just seconds before them, was already sprawled on the ground, utterly defeated.

The Baizhen Elder and three other Mount Shu Sword Cultivators in the Aurous Core stage looked at each other. The Baizhen Elder took a step forward and looked down at Xiao Budian, "Dollie, was it you who stole the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb?"

Xiao Budian rolled his eyes, "I don't know what you're talking about."

He glanced at Fu Shuo lying flat on the ground and curled his lips. "This man is crazy and unreasonable. He charged in to attack me, so I taught him a little lesson."

"What a cunning little brat." The Baizhen Elder was infuriated but cracked a smile at Xiao Budian. "Looks like you need to be taught a lesson instead."

He slapped the scabbard at his waist and shot a ray of sword radiance towards Xiao Budian.

Xiao Budian anticipated his opponent's move and with a bellowing roar, the Demon Tiger's soul essence opened its huge mouth and fired a ray of golden light tens of meters in length and as wide as a door.

The Gengjin Shattering Demonic Light!

It was razor-sharp, slicing down everything in its path with its immense power, outmatching even the Baizhen Elder's sword radiance.

The Baizhen Elder smiled, "Although its power is at the peak of the Aurous Core stage, it's still a mindless soul essence. It has respectable power yet it cannot control itself. How can it possibly defeat my superior Mount Shu sword art?

He raised his sword. The emitted sword radiance suddenly vanished right before it was about to collide with the Demon Tiger's Gengjin Shattering Demonic Light.

And before Xiao Budian could react, the sword radiance that had supposedly vanished then passed through the Demon Tiger's soul essence and instantly reappeared before Xiao Budian, about to strike him.

At this moment, Xiao Budian could clearly feel the piercing mercilessness of the sword, sending chills up his throat.

"Block it!" Xiao Budian called out telepathically in a moment of desperation. With a thunderous roar from the Demon Tiger's soul essence, its tail suddenly erected into a steel whip and ruthlessly lashed the Baizhen Elder's sword radiance.

With a deafening "Clang!", both sides collided, producing a thunderous resonance of metal crashing against each other. The sword radiance was repelled to one side by the iron tail.

The Baizhen Elder frowned in mid-air. "Is the Shaoze Sword not lethal enough?"

His sword was the Shaoze Sword of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords.

It slices through space and turns great distances into mere meters. It can traverse space to slaughter its opponents.

The Shaoze Sword of Mount Shu can only be harnessed by the Grand Celestial World's few cultivators in the Aurous Core stage and is one of the few all-powerful weapons that transcends spatial boundaries.

Based on the mastery level of the cultivator and his familiarity with this particular style of swordplay, the distance of space it can traverse and its attacking power would differ accordingly.

The Shaoze Sword is the most lightweight and agile of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords, hence it is correspondingly the weakest in terms of pure attacking power.

The Baizhen Elder took another glance at the Demon Tiger's soul essence and frowned, then turned to the three other Mount Shu Aurous Core cultivators and said, "Let's do this together. We'll set

up our sword formation to resolve this quickly. There are many eyes watching us here, it wouldn't be good to drag this any longer."

The short and fat Mount Shu Elder replied nonchalantly. "What about the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade?"

The tall Elder beside him shook his head. "The Heavenly Master Sword Sect is already aware that Fu Shuo stole the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb and escaped. They'll be here in no time. It won't be good to cross swords with them here."

The short and fat Elder sneered, "What's bad about that? If those bastards dare to slander us, we'll just eradicate them. I want to see if they have the guts to spout nonsense at Mount Shu."

The oldest Elder who had been silent the entire time then said, "If the Heavenly Master Sword Sect dares to slander us, Mount Shu's thirty thousand Divine Swords will annihilate their mountain, but this decision is not ours to make. This must be arranged by the Sect's internal counsel and the various Grandmasters."

"All we need to do is to acquire the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb as soon as possible."

The Baizhen Elder replied, "Indeed. Let's get to it then."

The other three nodded and in a quick flash, they spread out and formed a square surrounding Xiao Budian and the Demon Tiger's soul essence.

The sword in the Baizhen Elder's left hand shielded his chest while the sword in his right hand was pointed to the sky. A magnificent surge of Sword Qi enveloped his body and gushed upwards through the clouds, before crashing down to the ground. It was like a pillar of Qi holding up the heavens.

Within the Sword Qi, countless fragments of broken space resounded like colliding crystals.

The other three cultivators followed suit. The short and fat Elder cracked a wry smile as the Sword Qi that enveloped him was the sturdiest, illuminating a breathtaking sight. The outpouring torrents of power were vigorously overwhelming and seemingly unstoppable, able to destroy everything in the way.

The Shaoshang Sword is the most lethal and overpowering of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords.

The oldest Elder may look weak and feeble, but as he was enveloped by Sword Qi resembling towers of white mist, the mana pulses he emitted were the most vigorous of the four.

The white mist of Sword Qi looked like wisps of clouds floating around flimsily, continuously changing their shapes with the wind.

But those with experience would recognise this as the Taiyin Sword, the most versatile and unpredictable of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords. The blade is like a cloud of mist with no

definite shape, but that doesn't impair its lethality in the slightest.

Precisely because it has no definite shape, victims are unable to anticipate its movements.

The tall Elder stared down at Xiao Budian expressionlessly. The Sword Qi he emitted was pure gold, not glittering and flamboyant but dull and opaque, mellow like the mountains.

Before the golden pillar of Qi, anyone would appear to have lowered their head, bowing humbly and reflecting on their sins.

The Shaoyang Sword is the most balanced of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Swords. It's hard to master, but once one masters it, it has no weaknesses and can handle all types of enemies. Most acknowledge it as the most formidable of the Six Swords.

Having all four Mount Shu Aurous Core elders attacking together would definitely be showing Xiao Budian enough courtesy.

The four pillars of Sword Qi appear to be holding up the four corners of the skies, a truly majestic sight to behold.

What's even more frightening was that the mana of all four cultivators seemed to be in sync with each other, with the vast columns of Sword Qi merging to form a simple sword formation.

Within the sword formation, all spiritual energy had been expunged, leaving only endless amounts of Sword Qi, trapping

Xiao Budian inside.

This was the precaution they made against Xiao Budian's Great Teleportation Talisman, in case he wanted to open a hole in space to flee.

The four cultivators had taken all possibilities into consideration and naturally believed that they already had the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb in the bag.

Facing such a formation, Xiao Budian's face turned solemn, but he did not show any sign of fear, instead patting the Demon Tiger's soul essence in front of him and saying, "Boy, I'll still need you to lend me a helping hand."

The Demon Tiger's soul essence let out a low roar, its body bathing in a shower of golden light. Through Lin Feng's training, it lost independent thought, hence it was equally fearless, religiously following every one of its master's orders.

Xiao Budian clasped his hands together and summoned two merging spirals of violent thunderbolts and howling gales, both feeding the other's growth with soaring levels of power.

The four cultivators still in mid-air shook their heads and laughed at this sight.

The tall Elder seemed to show some adoration for him. "To possess this high level of mastery at such a young age, you must

have a strong mind and highly commendable bravery."

"Heck, if you hand over the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb, I promise that I'll not pursue this matter further, and I'll even accept you as a disciple of the Mount Shu Sect. Will you take this offer?"

Xiao Budian blinked his eyes but did not utter a word, and just continued conjuring his Infinite Thunderstorm spell.

The short and fat Elder yielding the Shaoshang Sword scoffed. "Insolent brat. If you want to live, quickly surrender the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb. Consider yourself lucky that we're extending an invitation to the Mount Shu Sect to you, don't push your limits!"

Xiao Budian curled his lips. "No way. Come at me with whatever tricks you have up your sleeves. I'm a disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, who would I be afraid of?"

"The Celestial Sect of Wonders?" The short and fat Elder taunted. "I've never heard of that name before. Who even knows what sort of obscure little sect this is?"

He was about to continue flouting, but then his expression changed drastically.

A gaping crack suddenly split through the space that was sealed up by the four cultivators' Sword Qi.

Their Sword Qi mana, which was previously in perfect sync with each other, now seemed to be separated by an invisible wall, no longer able to communicate and coordinate their movements.

Their sword formation had miraculously been broken!

The Sword Qi dissipated in all directions, unveiling the overhead sun once again. The layers of clouds parted to reveal the silhouettes of three people.

One of them was a young lady dressed entirely in fiery red, with scarlet hair and a blood-flushed face. She looked like a blazing flame.

One of them was an exceptionally handsome young man dressed in violet robes with dashes of gold. His radiant smile and gorgeous eyes made him seem unbelievably energetic and vibrant, making him even more eye-catching than the girl in red.

The young man smiled but didn't pay much attention to the four cultivators below, instead of fixing his gaze on the person in front of him.

They were naturally Yue Hongyan and Miao Shihao. And in front of them, striding forward and walking down from the clouds, was Lin Feng.

The short and fat Elder bellowed, "Who are you?"

Lin Feng gave him a brief glance. "I'm Lin Feng, Master of the Celestial Sect of Wonders"

"Perhaps you've not heard of it before? No matter. After today, you'll remember my name and the grand name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders even better than that of the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Chapter 187: The Mirror, Flower, Water And The Moon

"From today onwards, you'll remember my name and the grand name of the Celestial Sect of Wonders even better than that of the Mount Shu Sword Sect."

Lin Feng's tone was casual and light as if mentioning a very trivial matter.

But to the four Mount Shu Sword cultivators, it was incomparably grating to their ears.

The short and fat Elder sneered, "Aren't you bragging a little too shamelessly? Even the Great Void Sect wouldn't dare to boast in front of the Mount Shu Sect."

Lin Feng smiled, not saying anything else, and turned his gaze to the faraway skies.

Behind him, Miao Shihao also did the same. He looked as if he had cracked a smile even though he didn't.

In the distant skies, the clouds suddenly parted, blowing in a gust of cold wind that was chilling to the bone, almost freezing everyone solid.

An icy blue cloud carrying a small army of people descended from

the skies and approached Lin Feng.

The convoy dressed in red was the group of cultivators from the Crimson Fog Sect that butted heads with Lin Feng and Yue Hongyan previously.

Standing in the centre of the convoy was a young man in red robes, glaring at Yue Hongyan with intense hatred.

But he didn't dare to move a muscle and waited deferentially behind another convoy dressed in white.

The cultivators in white that stood in front of the Crimson Fog Sect cultivators evidently looked far more superior, as their mastery levels indeed exceeded those of their counterparts in red.

Especially the Elder in white at the forefront, whose terrifying waves of mana mercilessly tore the surrounding space. He was clearly a grand cultivator who had formed a Nascent Soul.

The frigid air was emanating from his body. He barely moved but by just standing there, he had caused the air temperature of the entire Shazhou City to plummet drastically.

Since Shazhou City is located at the edge of a desert, the weather was still unbearably hot even though it was autumn.

But this Elder in white, with just a brief discharge of his mana, instantly plunged the entire city seemingly at the peak of summer

into the depths of winter.

Lin Feng could tell without looking that this person was definitely the Nascent Soul Grandmaster of the Yu Family, and the spells he specializes in would be the Xuanming tactics passed down in the Yu Family.

The young man in red glared at Lin Feng and Yue Hongyan, then said to the Elder in white, "Sixth Uncle Grandmaster, it's these two who didn't stop attacking me even after I declared that I was part of the Yu Family, and even assaulted me further instead."

The Elder in white was Yu Wanfeng and has very high seniority in the Yu Family as the sixth uncle of the household's master. The young man in red hence addresses him as Sixth Uncle Grandmaster.

Yu Wanfeng glanced at Lin Feng and Yue Hongyan, then turned to the young man in red and said coldly, "Is this the incompetent gigolo that you spoke of, the one without a single sliver of mana mastery?"

The young man in red wanted to reply, but his eyes were wide open in shock, unable to utter a single word.

He gawked at the sight of Lin Feng, shrouded by purple clouds, striding on space, and even levitating Yue Hongyan, who was in the middle Foundation Establishment stages and previously couldn't walk on space.

How could this be someone with no mana mastery?

Being able to stand upright on space is a feat only achievable by cultivators minimally in the Aurous Core stage.

The young man in red was momentarily lost for words, and scowled at Lin Feng vengefully, "Look at you, your mana levels are far greater than that beauty over there, but you didn't do or say anything, and let a lady only in the middle Foundation Establishment stages singlehandedly fight against over ten of us. Can you still call yourself a man?"

Alright, she may be in the middle Foundation Establishment stages, but she stood her ground against her opponents, and even overpowered them and sent them running.

But the man in red was still extremely spiteful, "A tiger pretending to be a pussycat, and making me embarrass myself in front of Sixth Uncle Grandmaster. All the sacrifices I made to create a good impression have all gone to waste!"

Yu Wanfeng was indeed unhappy with the man in red, but it didn't bother him too much. He glared at Lin Feng and Yue Hongyan from the corner of his eye and said, "The Crimson Fog Sect is still a part of the Yu Family. Whoever dares to mess with the Yu Family must pay the price."

As he said this, Yu Wanfeng stretched out his hand and grabbed the air, gathering terrifying amounts of cold air which morphed into a giant hand and reached for Lin Feng and Yue Hongyan.

"So you've delivered yourself to me." Lin Feng snickered to himself. He could use this chance to test just how powerful a cultivator in the Nascent Soul stage truly was.

"Trying to hurt my friend right under my nose, do you think it'll be that simple?" Miao Shihao sneered. "I have not repaid you for giving me the One Heavenly Primordial Water. Let me handle this for you."

As he said this, his right hand held out an Orchid Finger and pointed it at the incoming giant hand of cold air.

Numerous shimmering rays of light intersected in mid-air to form a perfect rhombus.

The rhombus flickered with a faint glow, like a mirror without a frame, and faced the giant hand of cold air.

The surface of the mirror then swelled like ripples on water, and another giant hand of cold air suddenly erupted from the mirror. Its size, shape, mana level and temperature were all exactly the same as the one Yu Wanfeng conjured!

This wasn't just a virtual reflection in a mirror, but a tangible reproduction manifesting as a physical entity.

"A copy? No, a projection, or more of a reflection." Lin Feng stared in amazement.

Two identical giant hands of cold air collided and instantly exploded, bursting in a thick cloud of fog and hail.

"The Ray Reflecting Zone?!" Yu Wanfeng was stunned, then carefully sized up Miao Shihao before exclaiming, "The Mirror Master, Miao Shihao?"

Miao Shihao smirked. "Yes, that would be me."

Yu Wanfeng's face turned sour and glared icily at Miao Shihao, his words cold and piercing like icicle spears. "Miao Shihao, I know that your current mastery level did not come easily. If you turn around and leave now, I'll ignore whatever happened just now."

"Or, do you actually think that you can handle the wrath of the Yu Family with your mastery at most at the initial Nascent Soul stages? Don't let yourself suffer such a pitiful death!"

Miao Shihao retaliated sarcastically. "I'm so scared, you're really frightening me."

He placed his hands behind his back and looked to the sky. His gaze was not fixed at a particular point and his eyes were in a dream-like trance. "Life is but a mirage. You may attain longevity through mastery, but you'll still pass on one day. Can you escape the jaws of death or the Destruction of Heaven and Earth?"

"Well then, what's so scary or significant about the cycle of life

and death?"

Yu Wanfeng nodded slowly and said with a solemn face. "Alright then. Since that's the case, I'll send you back to Samsara now!"

He clasped his hands together and summoned a spell. An icy blue ball of water abruptly appeared before him

Dense cold air spouted out from the ball of water, instantly causing another drastic plunge in the surrounding air temperature.

Snow was falling from the sky!

Lin Feng examined the ball of water, and the pupils of his eyes contracted slightly. Calling that an ice ball would be apter since it was not in liquid form, but a solid sphere of ice.

The freezing Xuanming Primordial Water, one of the Six Legendary Primordial Waters!

Yu Wanfeng then separated his hands, and the Xuanming Primordial Water before him abruptly surged upwards then torpedoed towards Miao Shihao.

In that instant, everything around them was dyed icy blue. The Xuanming Primordial Water even froze the surrounding space, hence trapping Miao Shihao who could no longer escape by tearing a hole in space.

"This is why I hate the cold." Miao Shihao sighed and pointed the Orchid Finger in his right hand at the incoming Xuanming Primordial Water.

A pure white flower appeared in front of the Xuanming Primordial Water. It had four petals forming the shape of a cross, and its pure white petals shimmered with a light pink glow.

When this seemingly delicate and fragile flower landed on the Xuanming Primordial Water, its petals suddenly severed, radiating a brilliant burst of light in front of everyone.

An instant of beauty, a moment of eternity.

The lifespan of a flower from blossoming to withering is ephemeral, like a meteor shooting across the sky, but it flaunts the most spectacular and eye-catching resplendence.

In that moment, the icy blue of the Xuanming Primordial Water disappeared, and the whole of Shazhou City was bathed in a pinkish white glow of light.

The glow appeared and vanished in a flash. The pink light had faded, the flower had disappeared, but Yu Wanfeng's roaring tempestuous Xuanming Primordial Water also disappeared along with everything else.

"The Superior Orchid Cacti!" Yu Wanfeng exclaimed in rage as he

glared at Miao Shihao.

Miao Shihao beamed, but did not reply. His gaze shifted towards the faraway skies, "There sure is a lot of people today."

Lin Feng too looked into the distance. There, a sword radiance of the highest level ripped through space and raced towards them.

In the blink of an eye, the sword radiance had already landed in front of everyone. The sword radiance was only three feet long, but its lustrous Sword Prowess level was over a thousand times higher than the meagre sword formation that the Baizhen Elder and his fellow comrades made.

This Sword Prowess was like a straight path to heaven, able to overcome all obstacles and ascend all the way up to the Nine Heavens.

Once it arrived in front of Lin Feng, the sword radiance abruptly protracted, instantly transforming into a Pristine Light Avenue rolled out in mid-air.

A convoy of people stood on the Pristine Light Avenue, and at the forefront was a middle-aged man in flowy green robes. The blue ribbon fastened around his waist wafted with the wind with inexplicable charm.

The four Elders below were astounded when they recognised that man. "The Skywalker Master, Yang Tonghui!"

Yang Tonghui didn't say a word and immediately reached out and grabbed Fu Shuo, who was still sprawled on the ground.

When he saw Yang Tonghui, Fu Shuo's body trembled like a sieve sifting wheat bran. "Mas ... Master, I ..."

"Where's the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb?" Yang Tonghui went straight to the point without beating around the bush. Fu Shuo was shivering and bawling, and pointed at Xiao Budian, who was hiding behind Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled, "Fu Shuo stole the herb and was preparing to hand it to the Mount Shu Sword Sect. My disciple knew about this by chance and retrieved the herb from him. Now's the time to return it to its rightful owner."

He turned to Xiao Budian. Xiao Budian was not willing to give it up, but he didn't dare to throw a tantrum at his master in front of others, and meekly ceded the herb to Yang Tonghui.

Xiao Budian felt as if his heart was bleeding. "Had I known this would happen, I would have taken a bite first."

Yang Tonghui accepted the herb and heaved a sigh of relief. "I thank you. How may I address you, my friend?"

Lin Feng smiled, "I'm Lin Feng, Master of the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Yang Tonghui nodded. "I'll pay you my respects at a later time."

He turned to the Mount Shu Elders and frowned instantly.

The Baizhen Elder pleaded, "Skywalker Master, please be fair. We too knew about this just a short while ago. Both our families are members of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance. Why would the Mount Shu Sect take in our ally's traitor?"

Yang Tonghui nodded and replied in a neutral tone. "Very well then."

The Mount Shu Elders could only swallow their pride. They already possess the highest mastery levels among all the Mount Shu Sect members in Shazhou City. Even if they wanted to exact revenge, they still need to contact their sect's Nascent Soul Grandmaster.

"Let's go." The Baizhen Elder exchanged fleeting glances with his comrades and was preparing to leave. As for Fu Shuo, he was already captured by his master, and could only submit himself to fate.

As they turned to leave, Lin Feng's voice bellowed from behind.

"Do you think you can just leave after bullying my disciple?"

Chapter 188: Let Us Be Fair

"Do you think you can just leave after bullying my disciple?"

Lin Feng gazed at the Mount Shu Elders calmly.

The short and fat Elder sneered, "You still don't want to let us go in peace? Mount Shu has ten million sword cultivators, each with one sword. You'll be minced to scraps."

Lin Feng was not angered by that comment and smiled instead. He extended his right hand and spread his fingers wide.

Surging purple clouds jetted out abruptly from Lin Feng's right palm and blanketed the four Mount Shu cultivators.

"What insolence!" The Mount Shu cultivators bellowed and drew their swords to destroy Lin Feng's cloud formation.

But the purple clouds cordoned off an independent area of space, isolating them from the real world.

After a flurry of chaos, The Mount Shu cultivators watched, aghast, as the sky above them, the clouds, the ground beneath their feet, the flowing rivers, all turned purple. It was as if they had been transported into another world.

In the distant skies, a purple sun was steadily rising over the

horizon, bathing everything in the violet sunlight that even gave a comforting warmth to the skin.

The Baizhen Elder was terrified, and searched his surroundings anxiously for his companions, only to realize that everyone that was beside him had vanished. It was as if he was the only soul left in the entire world.

It wasn't just for the Baizhen Elder. All four Mount Shu cultivators realized that they were alone, trapped in an alien purple world.

Back in the real world, both Yang Tonghui's convoy from the Heavenly Sword Sect and Yu Wanfeng's army of Yu Family disciples gawked at Lin Feng in complete astonishment.

Lin Feng stood calmly on space. On the ground below him was a perfect cube with walls of dense purple clouds trapping the Mount Shu cultivators inside.

The interior of the cube had been divided into small individual sections, with each section housing one Mount Shu cultivator.

Even though they were observing from the outside world, Yang Tonghui and everyone else present could tell that each individual section was a miniature world existing independently of the other sections. Each section had its own mountains, rivers, wind, sun and moon - everything an actual world consisted of.

"To be able to create nature and conjure life ... Just who is this man, to display such a level of Abhijina?" Yu Wanfeng was perplexed as Lin Feng's spell did not use shockingly exuberant levels of mana.

But his enigmatic abilities of space manipulation, as well as his powers of creation and his knowledge of summoning life-forms, were all unfathomable mysteries even for a senior Nascent Soul cultivator like Yu Wanfeng.

Yang Tonghui stared at Lin Feng and was similarly lost in thought. "Master of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, Lin Feng ... right? Seems like a formidable talent who was previously reserved and elusive, but is now preparing to establish his own sect to impart his skills to the next generation."

Lin Feng looked at the individual little worlds formed by his purple clouds and nodded to himself. "Just as I thought. This spell can only be executed completely after I advanced to the middle Aurous Core stages."

The Celestial Small Worlds, the fourth spell that Lin Feng mastered in the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams, uses one's mana to isolate space, craft worlds and create life.

In this miniature world, Lin Feng was absolute.

Enemies outside the cube are unaffected, but once one is trapped within the Celestial Small Worlds, even a Nascent Soul cultivator would have to submit himself to Lin Feng's every whim and fancy.

Only the Original Cow Deity and a few other Nascent Soul beings with all-powerful mana and Abhijina can evade capture from this spell, and can promptly escape from the isolated world if trapped.

But the Baizhen Elder and his comrades clearly did not possess those powers.

They soon dawned upon an even more frightening realization.

"Why has my mana mastery been suppressed to mere Foundation Establishment levels?" The short and fat Elder shrieked after he discovered the changes to his body.

Inside Lin Feng's Celestial Small Worlds, the Elder's Abhijina and mastery levels have all been restricted to the Foundation Establishment stages.

Just as the short and fat Elder was becoming increasingly hysterical, the world before him suddenly glowed and flickered, and another figure entered the world.

A small child around ten years old, wearing a purple sleeveless robe, was giggling at him. It was Xiao Budian.

Lin Feng's mighty omnipresent voice reverberated through the purple world.

"My mastery levels are about the same as yours, so this wouldn't be considered as picking on the weak. But since you assaulted my disciple, you must be punished."

"I do things fairly. All four of you were using your superior Aurous Core mastery to pick on a single opponent in the Foundation Establishment stages. Was battling my disciple four-against-one very enjoyable for you?"

"Now that both of your mastery levels are back at the Foundation Establishment stage, battle each other one more time. Let's see whether your Mount Shu swordplay is sharp enough to combat the profound spells of my Celestial Sect of Wonders."

The short and fat Elder was hopping mad. "How dare you ridicule the Mount Shu Sect ..."

Without waiting for him to finish his sentence, with a strong gust of wind, Xiao Budian was already beside him chortling, "Hey shorty, are you paying attention?"

After fumblingly dodging Xiao Budian's fist, the short and fat Elder was so enraged that his face flushed red. "This brat has the soul essence of a Demon Tiger at the peak of the Aurous Core stage. How can I possibly take it down?"

Xiao Budian chuckled, "So that's what you're afraid of. Relax. Since your powers are also at the Foundation Establishment stage, I won't be using that Demon Tiger."

He gleefully sized up the short and fat Elder and said, "If you're still afraid, I'll let you have the first move."

The Shaoshang Sword is indeed formidable, being razor-sharp beyond compare. But now with only the power of 'One Foot of Winter', using it against Xiao Budian's Infinite Thunderstorm was like yielding a sharpened sword that was only two fingers wide and a few centimetres thick against a massive ten-ton metal hammer!

The sword, in this case, is a peerless treasure sword, and can even slash off the sides of the metal hammer.

But this doesn't change the huge gap in power between the two. In the end, the sword would obviously be smashed to pieces by the massive hammer!

Outside the purple world, Yang Tonghui and Yu Wanfeng were observing in awe and shock.

They then glanced at Lin Feng, their gaze clearly marked with trepidation and sombreness.

Lin Feng was using his powers of world-creation and his mana mastery to suppress opponents in small constructed worlds, and he did not completely quell their powers but rather accurately adjusted them to the peak of the advanced Foundation Establishment stages, just one step short of the Aurous Core stage.

Such intricate manipulation meant that Lin Feng had nearly

absolute control over his little, isolated worlds.

Unless opponents have higher mastery levels than Lin Feng, they wouldn't have a chance to fight back once they were trapped inside the isolated world.

The problem was that they couldn't pinpoint Lin Feng's exact mastery level.

The less they knew, the more frightening it was.

Yu Wanfeng watched the short and fat Elder very closely. Mount Shu is one of the three Holy Grounds, and their mantras are definitely among the best in the Divine Lands.

The Shaoshang Sword is also one of Mount Shu's signature Six Passages of Swords and is known for its raw attacking power.

Theoretically speaking, being a sword cultivator specializing in war and slaughter, the short and fat Elder's combat abilities should usually go unmatched even among cultivators in the same stage.

At the very least, Yu Wanfeng pondered to himself, if he fought against a Mount Shu Elder also in the initial Nascent Soul stage, he would probably be on the losing end. This was already considering that he yielded the Xuanming Primordial Water and that his abilities exceeded those of his peers.

But in spite of all that, the short and fat Elder was being

helplessly pulverized by Xiao Budian.

Even though his mastery levels were suppressed, he was still at the final stage of the Foundation Establishment, while Xiao Budian was only at the middle stages!

Such a gap in mastery made Yu Wanfeng break into cold sweat.

He looked at Lin Feng again and felt even more miserable. He then turned and glared furiously at the young man in red robes, who had complained about Lin Feng previously.

The man in red robes stared blankly at Lin Feng, with his mind in a complete mess. When he noticed Yu Wanfeng glaring at him, he felt as if he was drenched by a bucket of ice water, his legs numb and wobbly.

Yu Wanfeng gazed at Lin Feng, looking conflicted. He had the mind to yell a couple of insults, but his words morphed when they left his mouth. "Excuse us for the misunderstanding."

With a wave of his hand, icy-blue clouds shrouded the Yu Family disciples and the Crimson Fog Sect cultivators, instantly transporting them far away.

Lin Feng smiled to himself, "Very well. I'll have one more actor at the auction. This one even delivered himself to my doorstep pleading to join my show."

He calculated to himself expressionlessly. "He'll probably speak up soon."

Just as he had expected, Yang Tonghui pondered momentarily after witnessing the Mount Shu cultivators trapped in the Celestial Small Worlds and then gestured to Lin Feng, "Sect Master ... Lin, they have indeed committed a grave mistake and should be punished for it, but ... I believe they've learnt their lesson. Please spare them."

He paused, took out a porcelain vial and said, "This is the Seven-piece Celestial Elixir. Please allow your disciple to accept this, and please show some mercy and spare them."

Lin Feng thought to himself, "I knew you'd play the Samaritan here. I was waiting for this. If you hadn't spoken up, I'd still be reluctant to let such brilliant actors go."

Chapter 189: Perfecting The Plan

"If you hadn't spoken up, I'd still be reluctant to let such brilliant actors go."

Lin Feng smiled and raised his hand, withdrawing the Celestial Small Worlds. He said calmly, "Mount Shu actually condones their disciples running wild like this, truly unbecoming of the leader of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance."

Yang Tonghui clearly picked up the subtle message behind Lin Feng's words.

He mentioned Mount Shu being the leader of the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance instead of one of the Three Holy Grounds.

"A tree with lush verdant leaves will inevitably have some wilted branches and dried leaves. I believe their seniors would never allow such a rampage to tarnish their reputation." Yang Tonghui laughed, gazing at the Mount Shu Elders below him.

The Mount Shu Elders emerged from the Celestial Small Worlds, beaten to a pulp by Lin Feng. Even the short and fat Elder, the most pompous and stubborn of the four, was pulverized by Xiao Budian.

When they met Yang Tonghui, their Sect's reputation no longer provided a psychological advantage against a Nascent Soul Grandmaster, hence did not dare to say anything.

Lin Feng nodded and said to Yang Tonghui, "Now that this matter is settled, I'll take my leave."

Yang Tonghui asked, "Is Sect Master Lin here to participate in the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai?"

"Yes." Lin Feng replied frankly. Yang Tonghui pondered for a while and smiled, "Will Sect Master Lin also be joining the auction organized by the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade three days from now?"

An idea suddenly flashed across Lin Feng's mind after repeated mental calculations. Perhaps he could use Yang Tonghui to perfect his plan.

After much consideration, Lin Feng smiled and said, "I'm attending the auction for the first time, I don't know how to participate. Are there any requirements or restrictions?"

As Lin Feng said this, Miao Shihao, who was silent all this while and seemingly staring blankly at the sky, finally came to his senses and shot a look at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng met his gaze and said nothing.

Miao Shihao pursed his lips and smirked, then lowered his head without saying anything as well.

Yang Tonghui, on the other hand, was happily introducing the requirements of the auction to Lin Feng, namely the three conditions, exactly as Miao Shihao had explained previously.

Lin Feng pondered, "I see, I need a recommender."

Yang Tonghui turned to look at Miao Shihao, who he assumed was travelling together with Lin Feng.

Miao Shihao grinned, "The Skywalker Master need not look at me. I may be going with Sect Master Lin but unfortunately, I've already agreed to be the recommender of another friend this time round."

Yang Tonghui nodded and smiled at Lin Feng. "I can be your recommender if you'd like."

Lin Feng looked relieved. "You've really saved me by being so willing to extend a helping hand. How can I reject your kindness?"

Yang Tonghui smilingly shook his head without saying anything.

Speaking of helping, it was actually Lin Feng who had been a massive help to Yang Tonghui.

Not only did Lin Feng retrieve the 'Nine Steps of Heaven' Herb for him, Lin Feng also spared the Mount Shu cultivators on his account. This meant stomping on the dignity of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and raising the stature of the Heavenly Sword Sect.

In a sense, this gesture would definitely be just as beneficial as retrieving the 'Nine Steps of Heaven' Herb, if not more.

Although Yang Tonghui did give up the Seven-piece Heavenly Elixir, it's an insignificant sacrifice compared to what he gained.

Lin Feng called Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan to his side and nodded at Yang Tonghui. "Thank you, my friend. See you in three days' time."

After he bid farewell to Yang Tonghui and his convoy of Heavenly Sword Sect cultivators, Lin Feng turned to leave with Miao Shihao, with Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan in tow.

After travelling a considerable distance, Miao Shihao used his mana telepathy and said, "What are you up to again?"

Lin Feng chuckled, secretly grateful for Miao Shihao for being so cooperative in putting up an act in front of Yang Tonghui. He wanted to reply when Miao Shihao shook his head violently. "Wait, no, don't say it!"

His eyes glimmered and smiled lightly. "It wouldn't be fun if you reveal it now. I'll wait and see what tricks you have up your sleeves. You truly are interesting, I was right to follow you."

Lin Feng was dumbfounded and twitched his lips. He wanted to tell Miao Shihao that his last sentence would easily cause

unwanted misunderstandings.

But he knew that Miao Shihao wouldn't take it to heart if he said it, so Lin Feng just shook his head and laughed along.

Lin Feng wouldn't object to Miao Shihao travelling with him, but he definitely would not return to Miao Shihao's "boudoir".

After finding a place to rest in Shazhou City, he sent a message to Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi, requesting them to return quickly and regroup.

After they've settled in, Lin Feng was determined and unbending in chasing Miao Shihao out of his room, leaving only Xiao Budian with him.

Xiao Budian gazed at Lin Feng pitifully, "Master ..."

Lin Feng could tell straightaway that this brat was still indignant at the 'Nine Steps to Heaven' Herb flying away from him right in front of his lips.

"Stop looking so pitiful. As your master, how would I not know what you're thinking?" Lin Feng was displeased yet amused at the same time. Xiao Budian rolled his huge round eyes and cracked a wide grin. "Hehe, Master, what a pity this is."

Lin Feng smiled, "Silly boy, treat that as a pre-investment. We'll earn much more next time."

He flipped out the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus. "Not to mention, this is all yours."

Xiao Budian was elated. He carefully scrutinized the green lotus on Lin Feng's hand and felt the bountiful spiritual energy contained within it.

"Hm?" Xiao Budian's expression turned deadly serious. "Master, my spiritual altar ..."

He couldn't bother to say much more. He just sat cross-legged on the ground and conjured a spell from the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams.

Lin Feng scanned the situation and realized that the sixth spiritual altar in Xiao Budian's Aura Sea, which had been steadily developing its foundation up till now, was speedily shooting up from the ground.

Enveloped by powerful spiritual energy, the spiritual altar was being erected layer by layer, rising higher and higher until it assembled into a nine-storey spiritual altar.

It was the sixth first-class spiritual altar in Xiao Budian's body.

Lin Feng nodded and said, "Tianhao, concentrate, don't lose your focus."

With a flick of his hand, the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus floated into the air and landed on Xiao Budian's head. The lotus shone lustreously, morphing into a ray of Pure Aura with a brilliant rainbow-colored glow and fusing into Xiao Budian's body.

Xiao Budian shuddered for a moment before calming down and guided the Blue Nine-Petalled Lotus' spiritual essence into his Aura Sea.

Once the Pure Aura entered Xiao Budian's Aura Sea, it instantly dissipated and nine rainbow-coloured light spots flew forth. These are the mana essence of the Nine-Petalled Lotus.

The nine rainbow-coloured light spots floated motionlessly above Xiao Budian's Aura Sea, while the Pure Aura infiltrated into the Aura Sea below.

Xiao Budian's Aura Sea instantly rippled with pure light and began to churn and swell like boiling water.

With that, the seventh, eighth and ninth spiritual altars also shot up towards the sky and moulded into shape.

Xiao Budian's entire body was flooded with surging mana. All nine spiritual altars were first-class!

At the same time, the nine spiritual altars that were all arranged in a straight line began to shift.

Lin Feng's eye pupils contracted as he saw the drastic changes in Xiao Budian's nine spiritual altars.

The spiritual altars, that are supposed to stand anchored at stationary positions in the Aura Sea, were rearranging themselves to form three concentric rings.

In the outermost ring, four spiritual altars were arranged in positions corresponding to the North, South, East, and West directions respectively. The middle ring also consisted of four altars, but these were placed in the Southeast, Southwest, Northeast, and Northwest positions respectively instead.

The innermost ring contained the last remaining spiritual altar.

Lin Feng, who has been observing the changes closely, immediately recognized the new pattern formed. "This pattern is exactly how the nine lotus seeds are arranged within the Blessed Nine-Petalled Lotus."

Once the nine spiritual altars fell into position, the nine rainbow-coloured light spots formed from the lotus seeds floating above the Aura Sea began to move, landing on each corresponding spiritual altar.

A shadow began to form on each spiritual altar. They were shadows of crucibles.

Xiao Budian's mastery levels have always grown the fastest

among all of Lin Feng's disciples.

If it wasn't for the abnormalities in his body requiring him to erect nine spiritual altars, he could have formed his crucibles before Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi and proceeded to the advanced Foundation Establishment stages earlier.

Now with all nine spiritual altars successfully completed, he immediately entered the crucible-formation stage, wanting to complete his crucibles as well.

When each crucible shadow on the spiritual altars was matched with a lotus seed, the virtual shadow instantly began manifesting as a physical entity.

"Manifesting nine crucibles at once would really take a toll on one's spirit, even if one possesses ample mana." Lin Feng watched and pointed at Xiao Budian, infusing a ray of purple Qi into Xiao Budian's body.

The stronger the mana, the easier it is to manifest the crucibles. Completing the process as quickly as possible would inflict significantly less stress on one's spirit.

Xiao Budian was not distracted in the slightest, concentrating wholeheartedly on channelling his mana. He transported Lin Feng's purple Qi into his own Aura Sea, and split the ray of Qi into nine portions, distributing them evenly to each crucible.

On each of his nine spiritual altars, his sumptuous mana was all concentrated within each shadow.

"Boom!" Xiao Budian hastily opened his eyes. His eyes were gleaming brightly as if there were nine light spots shining forth from his pupils.

In that instant, the nine crucible shadows in his body manifested into nine real massive four-legged crucibles.

Xiao Budian stood up then grovelled before Lin Feng, "Master!"

Lin Feng smiled and helped him up, then thought to himself, "Nine first-class crucibles? He still hasn't reached the Supreme Master's glory. Perhaps he is accumulating them to metamorphize all at one go when forming the Aurous Core?"

Nine spiritual altars would normally be able to form nine crucibles, but nine crucibles surely cannot produce nine Aurous Cores.

For Foundation Establishment cultivators to form an Aurous Core, they must channel all their mana and Abhijina into the Aurous Core. But for Xiao Budian to do the same, he must merge the nine crucibles into one.

After sending Xiao Budian off with a few warm words of encouragement, Lin Feng sat alone in his room. After deliberating for a moment, he took out a ring.

Lin Feng's psychic sense entered the ring and saw the small Taotie Tun Tun, still petite and adorable, sitting alone in the Light Prison, seemingly bored to death.

When she noticed Lin Feng, Tun Tun twitched her nose and let out a grunt, then back-faced Lin Feng, looking particularly unwilling to entertain him.

But unfortunately for her, Lin Feng had grasped her weaknesses and said something that made her turn back around unhesitatingly.

"Do you still want the Grand Sun Primordial Flame?"

Tun Tun swung around to see Lin Feng smiling widely, and barked angrily, "You're such a bastard!"

Chapter 190: Take Up Positions!

"You are such a terrible person!" Tun Tun shouted angrily.

Lin Feng quietly nibbled at the side of his mouth as he thought, "At least it's better than being someone who's unreliable like you, who is hell-bent on beating up your crush and then raping him."

However, he was unwilling to spend too much time on this issue with Tun Tun. Smiling, he turned to her and said, "So do you want the Grand Sun Primordial Flame or not?"

Tun Tun swallowed, and said wistfully, "You're willing to give it to me?"

"Of course," Lin Feng smiled like a fox that's about to steal a chicken. "I don't only plan on giving you the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, I also plan on giving you a corporeal body again and bringing you back to full strength."

Tun Tun was stunned as she looked at Lin Feng warily, "What do you want?"

Lin Feng smiled, "Nothing! I never said I will not give you the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, right"

While he didn't exactly say that he would not give her the flame, he remembered the last time he remained mum about this. She turned and ran off without looking back!

Tun Tun appeared to be mulling the issue over as she stared at Lin Feng suspiciously. Lin Feng, however, was smiling when he said, "The kindling of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame that I possessed had undergone some alterations. There is an upper limit. Even if I give it to you it won't be much use to you."

"As of now, I've found a way to increase its firepower. After I cultivated the real Grand Sun Primordial Flame, I will naturally give a portion to you."

Tun Tun asked, "You have Xihe Grass? That item is apparently extinct in the Barren Lands."

Lin Feng's smile was radiant and warm like the sun in springtime as he said, "I've always been good to you. If you feel that there's something wrong, then it's your problem."

Lin Feng waved his robes as a black mass landed outside the Light Prison.

That was half of the corpse of the Gengjin Tiger King. While it had already been severely decayed, it still shone with an eye-dazzling vibrancy as it emanated an unimaginable power.

In reality, it was thanks to Lin Feng's Dual Dimension Vacuum Charm that created the illusion that Lin Feng had torn the corpse apart. If he were to use his bare hands, it would be unimaginably difficult.

Tun Tun's eyes fell straightaway on the Gengjin Tiger King's corpse as she became unable to avert her gaze. She drooled, "The remains of a Gengjin Tiger Demon? It's actually a Demonic Lord level member of the tribe."

Despite the fact that it's only half a corpse, but Tun Tun was still able to swallow it and re-create her corporeal body. Despite not being able to regain her former glory, she would still be able to attain the level of a Demonic Commander, or the equivalent of human Aurous Core stage cultivator.

With the powers of the Taotie tribe, she would not need to be afraid of any demons below a Demonic Lord or a human cultivator who had yet to reach the Nascent Soul stage once she hit the level of a Demonic Commander.

While she can't do much to her foe, her foe can't kill her too.

Lin Feng smiled and asked, "Do you like it?"

Tun Tun's eyes were straight as she nodded, "I like, I like, I...wait!"

It took her some effort to peel her eyes away from the remains of the Gengjin Tiger King. She deliberated for a while before saying, "You are willing to give it to me? Aren't you scared that I'll take revenge on you?"

Lin Feng smiled as he looked at her, "You think you can do that? I think your father is more of a match for me thank you."

Tun Tun unhappily hit the bars of her Light Prison, "What? He's already so old and can be said to a Demonic Lord with his Demon Soul. He's much better than that stupid old tiger in his glory days."

"Right, right," Lin Feng nodded his head carelessly. "Let's be clearer here, do you want it or not?"

Tun Tun said immediately, "Of course!"

Lin Feng smiled as he collected the Gengjin Tiger King's corpse. Tun Tun became anxious instantly, "Are you fooling around with me?"

"I'll give you the thing when the time comes, but not now," Lin Feng said quietly. "After the Xihe Grass matures and I've cultivated a huge amount of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, I'll give you this tiger corpse and the flame."

"Be patient, it won't be long."

Saying that Lin Feng's consciousness exited the ring, leaving an anxious Tun Tun.

"This move was right, but to see when would it be useful depends on my opponent," thought Lin Feng as he pushed opened the door and entered the room.

Helping Xiao Budian create his spiritual tower and form a crucible took quite some time. As of now, the auction was starting.

"It's starting, take up your positions everyone," Lin Feng tapped with his ring and the Avatar of Ares appeared next to him. Then, it disappeared.

Lin Feng raised his head to look at the horizon. A sword radiance flashed past and stopped before Lin Feng. From it emerged three humanoid shapes, with one of them being Yang Tonghui. Behind him stood Aurous Core stage cultivators from the Heavenly Master Sword Sect.

Yang Tonghui looked at Lin Feng and asked while smiling, "Are you ready Master Lin?"

Lin Feng nodded, "Thank you, my friend."

With that, he summoned Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan, who headed to the auction with Yang Tonghui.

Yang Tonghui looked at Xiao Budian as his gaze flashed, "After not seeing you for a few days, you actually entered the later phase of Foundation Establishment? Could it be that you had been in the bottleneck for too long and you managed a breakthrough earlier?"

Before Lin Feng, he would never have dared to assess Xiao Budian's powers with his skills. He could only see that Xiao Budian

was concentrating his crucible and in the later stages of Foundation Establishment already.

If he knew that Xiao Budian had nine spiritual altars and nine crucibles, it was likely that his eyeballs would have hit the ground.

The group of them reached the center of Shazhou. Under the leadership of Yang Tonghui, they flew up in the sky.

Lin Feng looked at the space above, "So the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade's auction site is actually hidden in the void above. Not bad."

"Master Lin is indeed sharp," Yang Tonghui nodded his head in agreement. "The auction by the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade is actually located in a blessed spot owned by them. Normally, it's hidden. However, during the annual Spiritual Conference of Hanhai, it would open once."

As they continued flying, the space in the sky began to ripple as if someone flung a rock into a pond. Five streaks of color appeared.

In the entrance of the space, there were a few cultivators. The leader wore his robes loosely as if he had merged with the space around him into one. He was a cultivator in his Nascent Soul stage.

This person knew Yang Tonghui before. Upon meeting him, he greeted him, "Master Yang, long time no see. I hope you're fine."

Yang Tonghui smiled, "Mr Song, it's been a while."

He introduced Lin Feng, "Master Lin, this is one of the executives of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, Mr Song Fu."

Song Fu's gaze flashed as he looked at Lin Feng, "Are you Celestial Sect's leader Master Lin?"

Lin Feng's heart rejoiced. He checked the system and realized that his prestige in the northern foot of Mount Kunlun had already hit 75. He could accept disciples with potential value above 75 here.

Initially, Lin Feng's prestige in the Hengduan Mountains was 70 as he killed the Gengjin Tiger King.

While he did not kill a Nascent Soul stage cultivator earlier on, he did humiliate Mount Shu Sword Sect. The impact of that act was greater than slaying the Gengjin Tiger King.

Song Fu probably guessed Lin Feng's identity upon hearing Yang Tonghui's address and from Lin Feng's appearance.

Lin Feng smiled, "Mr Song, sorry to trouble you."

"Not at all," Song Fu shook his head.

Yang Tonghui said from the side, "This is the first time Master Lin is attending the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade's auction. I am his referee."

Song Fu smiled, "I hope you are not too troubled by our rules. Please, come in."

Lin Feng brought Xiao Budian, Yue Hongyan and Yang Tonghui into the little blessed spot inside.

Inside the blessed spot, it appeared to be the galaxy. Countless dots shined from inside and if Lin Feng were to concentrate, he realized he could not see through them.

"Are they concealed by mana? Is this to ensure anonymity?" Lin Feng pondered as he arched his eyebrows. Then, he saw a representative from the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade approaching. The representative respectfully greeted Yang Tonghui, "Good day to you, Master Skywalker. Your seat is prepared."

Yang Tonghui pointed to Lin Feng and said, "This is Master Lin, he's my guest."

"Hello Master Lin," said the representative. News spread fast, and he probably knew of the events in Shazhou already. In dealing with new arrivals in the city, they had to be extra careful so to not offend anyone accidentally.

The representative bowed, "Since this is your first Master Lin, do you have any special request? Would you like to be next to Master Skywalker?"

"While I couldn't tell from outside, it appears that frequent visitors have their own seats," Lin Feng smiled as he looked at Yang Tonghui. "Could I trouble you to seat me next to my friend?"

Yang Tonghui smiled, "Of course, no problem."

The two of them laughed. Under the guidance of the executive, they flew towards two dots of light.

As they approached, the dots became balls. The representative took out a pass and the light faded to reveal what's inside.

Lin Feng could only see two granite rock, resembling the stars in the galaxy.

Yang Tonghui brought his two sword cultivators to one of the giant granite. Lin Feng, Xiao Budian and Yue Hongyan then sat on another.

The giant granite appeared to be a table with a tablecloth, but it was bare save for the cloth.

The representative smiled apologetically, "It's not very nice, I hope you won't mind."

Lin Feng noticed that Yang Tonghui's environment looked the same before realizing that every was standardized. Of course, he would not mind. Smiling, he said, "No problem, my coming today is to understand the prosperity of the Spiritual Conference of

Hanhai. This is but a small issue."

After settling down, Lin Feng looked out and realized that he was sitting in a ball of light that formed a giant ring of light around a black hole.

Yang Tonghui telepathically told Lin Feng, "The auction would start in two hours. Before that, it's a time for everyone to mingle and exchange knowledge."

"Some items would be exchanged here."

Lin Feng nodded as he calmed himself. Immediately, he could sense countless psychic consciousness interacting with one another in this little galaxy.

Chapter 191: The Official Opening

Lin Feng sat upright in his seat as he quietly absorbed the countless psychic senses and interactions around him.

Most of these interactions were between independent cultivators and were messy and disorganized. He had to rely on the radiance of the small asteroid within the holy abode of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, which masks the characteristics of individuals' mana when used to search, to cover his identity and mastery.

Dealing and display were not person-to-person affairs but myriad psychic senses intertwined together to convey what each individual wished to buy. Many people's interests would be concentrated on a particular item, be it magic treasures and items or abhijna and mantra.

The concentration of psychic senses formed a small circle of projected consciousness.

Lin Feng was unable to identify every single source of the psychic senses unless somebody made a sound, or because of the small asteroid's radiance.

He was content and in a good mood as he had no interest in murdering someone for their goods in the first place. He picked a circle of consciousness with the greatest number of psychic senses and entered within.

A white patch of intense brilliance appeared and within it was a

rock with a deep crater on its surface, and within the crater was a statue of Buddha.

The statue of Buddha sat on lotus flowers and a full moon wheel; its throne was supported by eight peacocks. On his right hand was a lotus and a bell was on his left, and its expression was stoic as its whole body was radiating brilliance. The statue was intimidating and possessed great power and influence.

A thought flashed across Lin Feng's head. "Is this the Forever-Bright Tathagata?"

At this moment, an elderly voice spoke from within the small circle of projected consciousness. "This was the Buddha Statue which originated from the Great Thunderclap Temple of old. It embodies the true Dharma of the Forever-Bright Tathagata. It's a pity I am not fated with Buddha and thus I am unable to seek enlightenment on the mysteries within."

"I brought it out today not for auction but for a buy-out price of eighty yellow talisman-dollars. If anybody likes it and can pay up, he can have it. If there's more than one interested party, the person that can resonate with the statue will take it."

Someone in the audience said, "We can detect traces of Buddhism from the statue, but that is all. There is no Dharma, and neither is there any power of the Buddha within the statue. The price of eighty yellow talisman-dollars is too high."

The elderly voiced replied plainly, "I will not haggle with eighty

yellow talisman-dollars. If nobody wants it, I will just continue keeping it for myself."

Lin Feng was silently observing the Buddha statue and shook his head after a long while. There was indeed a pure Buddhist incense emanating from the statue, thus it probably was an authentic item from the Great Thunderclap Temple. However, the statue did not contain any mana or movement of spiritual energy.

In that case, there would naturally not be any mantra or abhijna left within the statue.

Yet Lin Feng felt a bit restless as he peered at the Buddha statue.

The seller of the statue was a stubborn one as he refused to lower the selling price and this caused many potential buyers to back out.

Many of them did not harbour high hopes at this auction as the participants were mostly independent cultivators making private deals amongst themselves. Put bluntly, they were here to pick up the pieces and scavenge.

Even though this description did not include the Aurous Core stage cultivators, eighty yellow talisman-dollars were still considered a hefty sum for them.

Talisman-dollars were the same as talismans. Lower level talismans were easier, but cultivators who were producing talismans at their own level had to expend an immense amount of

effort and time. Furthermore, the purchase of the talismanic paper and ink already required expenditure.

Lin Feng contemplated as he watched the independent cultivators bargain and haggle.

The backgrounds of bigger sects were revealed by small details.

For example, the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Yu Family, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect had their attention focused on the latter part of the auction.

To them, eighty yellow talismans were nothing.

The disciples of these sects were nothing like the independent cultivators. The independent cultivators went through thick and thin to obtain cheap deals and pick up the pieces, or they sold magic items in exchange for talismans or for resources for cultivation.

The disciples of these bigger sects just had to sit within the cave and cultivate peacefully. The holy abodes of the bigger sects were considered cultivators' paradise as they were ample with spiritual energy and had no lack of elixir and booster providence. It was no doubt more than enough for them.

On the other hand, the independent cultivators who were messing around here were all old fritters with only dozens of years of cultivation experience. Even though some of them may have had

some form of savings and accumulation, they spent their days moving around outside to try and find resources for cultivation and this wasted precious time; cultivation would thus be much less effective than otherwise.

There was no lack of strong and resilient individuals among the independent cultivators; there even cultivators of the immortal soul stage who travelled the world. However, for independent cultivators to live a comfortable life they had to have to be at least at the level of the Miao Shihao. If independent cultivators with levels of mastery did not have a good master, their days would be hard.

"My sect still has a long way to go." Lin Feng thought to himself.

At this point in time, the Buddha Statue found a buyer and the deal ended. An unnamed independent cultivator finally made the hard decision to spend eighty yellow talisman-dollars to purchase the Buddha statue.

A huge red hand reached out from within the circle of projected consciousness and grabbed the Buddha Statue from inside the rock and subsequently disappeared in an instant.

As the Buddha Statue had a buyer, the circle of consciousness dissipated.

Lin Feng's consciousness withdrew as well. He thought to himself, "Why do I feel as if I missed something?"

He frowned as he extended his consciousness to the Avatar of Ares. "Wait by the door and see if anybody emerges from the holy abode of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade."

The Avatar of Ares paused as it received Lin Feng's transmission and looked at the holy abode in front of him as he telepathically communicated to Miao Shihao using his mana, "Wait for a while."

Miao Shihao just greeted the owner of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, Song Fu, who was standing by the entrance. A sparkle flashed across his eyes as he received the projection, and he immediately stopped in his tracks and began to engage Song Fu in idle chatter. At the same time, he replied with another voice-projection, "What crazy idea are you thinking of now?"

"It's too early to say what we can gain from it. Wait and see," The Avatar of Ares replied.

Song Fu seemingly unintentionally glanced at the Avatar of Ares and continued chatting with Miao Shihao as if nothing happened.

The Avatar of Ares returned to its original state of heavy armour. It covered itself tightly, and it even put on the helmet that it took off initially.

Its attention was not focused on the entrance to the holy abode. Song Fu stood there to welcome incoming guests, but besides that, there were also independent cultivators who were making private deals exiting the holy abode.

"Oh? It should be him." A thought flashed across the Avatar of Ares' mind as it began to stare at an elderly individual exiting the holy abode.

This elderly individual was floating and his mana was fluctuating. He was a cultivator that recently entered the Aurous Core stage.

As he exited the holy abode, he carelessly tossed out a small rock.

As it happened, this rock fell in front of Zhu Yi and continued to drop. Zhu Yi extended his consciousness and mana to catch the falling rock.

The Avatar of Ares peered towards Zhu Yi. Zhu Yi observed the rock for a moment and subsequently passed it to the Avatar of Ares, and said, "Master, there is something weird with the hole in the centre of this rock."

"It is tainted by the aura of the Buddha statue." The Avatar of Ares shared Lin Feng's mind and consciousness but not his physical body. Their thoughts and minds were connected and it could immediately tell that this rock was the one just used to display the Forever-Bright Tathagata statue.

The hole in the centre of the rock was indeed used to display the Buddha statue.

The Buddha statue had been taken away by the buyer, leaving a

deep crater in the middle. The Avatar of Ares scrutinized the surface of the deep crater and discovered thin grooves and lines, seemingly formed due to the length of time the Buddha statue spent sitting in the crater.

"There is something weird about these lines." The Avatar of Ares remained expressionless as it turned to look at Zhu Yi. "I'm afraid there's something fishy going on here."

The auction was about to begin. The Avatar of Ares wasted no more time as it brought Xiao Yan, Zhu Yi and Miao Shihao into the holy abode together.

Miao Shihao had his old seat within the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, while the Avatar of Ares brought Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi to another seat nearby.

Lin Feng had already obtained information about the whole process from the Avatar of Ares, and thought to himself, "Zhu Yi's good fortune certainly wasn't a bluff. He was tripped by a rock as he exited the entrance – there is definitely something about this rock."

Just as he was deep in thought, the auction had officially begun. The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade controlled the holy abode, shut the entrance and completely descended into the void.

The centre of the holy abode resembled a dark cave, but suddenly lit up as countless lights began to appear and surround it; it became a huge sphere of light, something like a shooting star.

A shadow emerged slowly from within the sphere of light. It was one of the owners of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, nascent soul stage cultivator Song Fu.

"Everyone, today is the auction hosted annually by the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, the grandest one there is. Thank you, my friends, for showing up to support us." As Song Fu spoke, he clapped his hands softly and a small blue pearl drifted out from the sphere of light behind him.

Rich water-type spiritual energy emanated from within as if it were of the ocean with the never-ending horizon.

However, the spiritual energy within carried an essence of violence and brutality. The waves of mana more closely resembled demonic power rather than that of Heaven and Earth or that of cultivators of the human race.

Song Fu introduced the item. "This is the Red-Eyed Azure Hydra's demonic core, and it has already attained the level of the pinnacle of demonic commanders. These kinds of water-type demons have extremely short tempers and will fight their enemies to the death for no reason at all. Obtaining the demonic core was no easy task."

"This demonic core's water-type spiritual energy is dense and pure. Most importantly, the product is complete and perfect and is devoid of any blemishes or defects. This is hard to come by."

Many buyers atop their own shining rocks within the void

noded their heads. The Red-Eyed Azure Hydra who had reached the pinnacle of the demonic commanders and about to form his demon soul was a force to be reckoned with as the situation could get ugly even if they were hunted and killed.

To maintain a perfect and undamaged demonic core was a difficult thing to do. Nascent soul stage grandmasters would have had no trouble obliterating the demons but could not guarantee that the demonic core would not be damaged.

The product was excellent; hence the price must naturally also be good. This demonic core's starting bid was eighty green talisman-dollars.

This price was exactly ten times compared to that of the Buddha statue dealt privately by independent cultivators. Furthermore, this was only the starting bid. The final price would be another multiple of the original bid, and if buyers compete and overbid, the final price would be even more outrageous.

Lin Feng had no interest in this demonic core as it was of no use to him nor to most of his disciples.

Compared to the demonic core, Lin Feng was much more interested in investigating the small rock used to display the Forever-Bright Tathagata statue.

He was extremely interested in the grooves and lines within the crater inside the rock.

Lin Feng's thoughts related to the Avatar of Ares, and he extended his consciousness deep into the lines of the rock.

Lin Feng focused and meticulously studied the patterns of the lines and faintly recognized that the patterns formed a painting or picture of some sort.

Within the painting was a Buddha sitting within a void with innumerable suns, moons and stars all around it, as if it focused all of the world's radiance and light upon the body of the Buddha.

Chapter 192: Forever-Bright

"Forever-Bright Tathagata?" Lin Feng thought to himself as he tried to understand the concept of power displayed by the Buddha statue in the painting.

Just as his mind began to establish a connection with the Buddha statue, he did not feel anything abnormal except for a field of white covering his vision, making him dizzy.

After delicate appreciation, Lin Feng immediately discovered the profundity within.

There was nothing else in this enormous patch of white, except for radiant light.

Lin Feng could feel himself stepping into a world where only light existed.

"Pristine and extreme light... Everything else is rejected and only light remains."

The empirical nature of light was not warmth or the illumination of all beings but an absolute purity; it was a rejection of everything else.

Lin Feng was inspired. He suddenly realized that did he not exist in a similar world full of light, as a stranger and an unwanted guest?

As his train of thought stopped there, Lin Feng instantly felt the immense pressure from the brilliant light surrounding him.

There was no burning pain and neither was there a sharp one; Lin Feng could only feel the persistent rejection.

In this world, nothing else could be accepted, except for light.

Lin Feng could not feel any warmth from the boundless radiance.

These streaks of radiance were primitive and pristine, and did not carry any kind of warmth or heat; it was just pure light.

Endless, majestic and vast. One did not feel much hostility from it, but rather an unstoppable force without equal.

It was like Mount Tai crushing eggs as it easily pulverized adversity until not even ash remained.

Negative thoughts and scenes began to incessantly flicker across Lin Feng's mind.

"I shouldn't be existing here in the first place. Rejection is normal..."

"This place would be perfect without my existence. My entry was a mistake..."

"I can't block it anymore. Even if I could block it for a while, I will collapse in no time. I might as well stop wasting effort as I have no hope at all..."

All kinds of messy thoughts invaded Lin Feng's mind. Over here, there was a sense of the crushing of one's willpower and caused them to inadvertently develop feelings of dejection and defeat.

Lin Feng had already opened his mind. Under the relentless assault of these negative emotions, he was gradually falling and crumbling.

"Eh, I think I hit jackpot." Lin Feng was elated rather than shocked as he was absolutely confident that there was only one possibility that could pressure him with such crushing force.

The Great Thunderclap Temple's ultimate scripts of Dharma was called the Tathagata Mantras of the Compass. This was the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra, the Grand Celestial World's most extensive and extreme mantra on Light.

The text of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra was not printed nor was it hidden within the statue; it was hidden within the imprints and grooves made by the statue.

This pattern of markings detailed the true meaning of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra.

Lin Feng endured the rejection by the Forever-Bright Light. He did not fight back or resist, but just held his position.

He relaxed his senses as he quietly absorbed and appreciated the wisdom contained within the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra.

"The teachings of Buddhism speak of equality and everybody can become the Buddha." Lin Feng watched the statue within the Forever-Bright Light silently as he thought to himself, "The true Buddha was not one that instilled fear, nor was it a giant one, but it was one that gave people a feeling of watching himself or herself from the previous life."

"Releasing the hearts of Buddha within people and their mindfulness, along with their understanding of their origins over thousands of lifetimes and their realization of the essence of their inner self is the wisdom of Dharma."

Just as he thought to himself, the face of the Buddha within the Forever-Bright Light began to become clear.

Its eyes were closed into slits and it wore an expression of warmth and peacefulness. It was quite unlike the fearsome and intimidating statues typically seen within temples. Instead, it emanated a rejuvenating energy that people seemed to be familiar with.

Lin Feng smiled as his expression also became one of tranquillity.

He said calmly, "Forever-Bright Light, Limitless Dharma illuminating all things. I diffuse the Forever-Bright Light into the hearts of all man so that they could attain great wisdom and freedom."

The Forever-Bright Light that was rejecting him all along softened and quietened down at this moment. It no longer rejected Lin Feng but existed harmoniously with him.

Lin Feng had completely fused with the Forever-Bright Light as one and could not be told apart as the Forever-Bright Light accepted him as part of itself.

Lin Feng's consciousness withdrew from the lines and patterns along the rock. The Avatar of Ares laughed and pointed its finger at Zhu Yi's forehead. "Zhu Yi, calm your mind and appreciate with care!"

The Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra's profound wisdom and the Forever-Bright Light's concept of power had been wholly passed on to Zhu Yi.

Zhu Yi's body shook as his eyes radiated.

"The art of the gentleman is remaining steadfast in the face of seduction and the temptation of treasures." Zhu Yi took deep breaths hurriedly as he tried to calm himself down.

Zhu Yi was clear about the problem of his crucible. There was

unbalance between light and darkness as there as only the path of darkness but not the path of light, thus only half his crucible was complete.

Even the calm and composed Zhu Yi nearly lost his senses as he had attained what he so greatly desired.

With such an unsteady mental state, he was definitely unable to grasp the true meaning of the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra.

Zhu Yi crossed his legs and shut his eyes. He was not trying to understand the mantra, but was trying to calm himself down completely. Only then did he start to seek enlightenment by studying the Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra that Lin Feng passed on to him.

In the beginning, the pressure piled upon Zhu Yi was much greater than that of Lin Feng's experience.

Lin Feng had completed the Aurous Core, and the steadfastness of his soul vastly surpassed Zhu Yi.

After a long while, Zhu Yi suddenly opened his eyes and light fired from within; it was an enchanting sight.

The crucible within his body's spiritual altar that stood on two legs suddenly trembled and shot out streaks of light as it gradually formed the other two legs.

Between the explosive sounds, Zhu Yi's crucible finally morphed into one with four legs and stood upright on his spiritual altar.

The aura of light and darkness appeared at the same time. A streak of light energy and another streak of dark energy were intertwined upon the front surface of Zhu Yi's crucible, and faintly exhibited an understanding of the twin elements of creation.

Abnormalities on the crucible was the mark of a supreme one!

Back in the day when Lin Feng completed his own Supreme Crucible, there was a tidal wave of glowing radiance, evolution and limitless morphing of fate and fortune.

By developing the Supreme Crucible from the First Class Crucible, Zhu Yi could be said to have opened a big door of opportunity to the Grand Celestial World's arena of cultivation.

Lin Feng was happy for Zhu Yi as he felt the change within Zhu Yi's body.

Zhu Yi opened his eyes and returned to his standing position. He thanked Lin Feng with utmost respect and reverence, "Thank you, master. I could not have attained today's enlightenment and fortune without your teachings and wisdom."

Lin Feng laughed and said as he shook his head, "This is the result of your own hard work. I do not dare to claim credit. There's

an old saying that goes: In the long road of cultivation after you, do not slack and remember today's lessons and hard work."

Zhu Yi nodded his head. "I will remember this by heart."

Lin Feng continued, "Do maintain and nurture your crucible. Surely you must have noticed that previously there was no light but only darkness in your crucible. It was a huge weakness."

"But now, there is an excess of light and darkness is now slightly weaker. The disequilibrium between light and darkness may cause you problems if you want to cultivate to the Aurous Core stage in the future, even if you a Supreme Crucible."

Zhu Yi thought to himself, "The darkness may exceed light once again if I try to strengthen it, and it will remain in disequilibrium. I could enter a vicious cycle of adding to either pillar endlessly."

"I shall suppress the light for now until both parties are at an equilibrium. I will adjust again after reaching the Aurous Core stage."

Lin Feng nodded and laughed. "Good, good, good! No pain, no gain."

Taking a step back today is for advancing two more tomorrow.

You can give up momentary benefits right in front of you for the betterment of the future shows that you understand the real

meaning of taking and letting go. I am extremely pleased."

Zhu Yi began to laugh as well. "I definitely still need your guidance."

Subsequently, Zhu Yi began to nurture his crucible while Lin Feng's attention returned to the ongoing auction.

The auction was getting more heated from the popularity of the previous auctioned items.

Song Fu was in a good mood. Participants of the auction had to provide one item each to the auction and the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade had to pick the best items to auction.

Whatever the item that was being auctioned, the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade took a cut from every deal. The higher the final price of the deal, the greater the profits of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade.

There were many arch-enemies and nemeses within the auction's audience, and the price of the final bid was undoubtedly going to rise when these people bid against each other out of spite.

Song Fu waved his hand and revealed the next item up for auction – it was a small tower.

There were countless streaks of red lightning within the tower.

Upon closer inspection, one could see that the streaks of lightning ultimately morphed into a pillar of ember flame of considerable force.

"The name of this tower is the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower.

Even though it is only a magic item of the Aurous Core stage, there were huge amounts of Scarlet Thunderous Fire stored within," Song Fu introduced the item. "As we all know, the Scarlet Thunderous Fire is one of the most powerful spiritual fire apart from the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires. It is comparable to the Great Thunderclap Temple's Acalanatha inferno of old."

Everybody that could recognize the product sprung to life. The Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, the Six Great Primordial Waters and the Four Grand Primordial Winds were entities that one could only meet but could not ask for. Even if one did come across such an entity, taming it for cultivation was still a challenge.

One could only ask for the second-best alternative. A spiritual fire such as the Scarlet Thunderous Fire was a fantastic choice.

Song Fu announced the bidding price, "This Red-Jewelled Thunderflash tower goes for fifty red Talisman-Dollars. Every bid has to be at least one red Talisman-Dollar!"

The auction quietened down as this item was not cheap. Red talismans could only be produced by cultivators that were at least

at the Aurous Core stage. Fifty red talismans, which were equal in value to five hundred green talismans and five thousand yellow talismans, would definitely be considered a huge sum.

Furthermore, this was only the starting price.

Yet when one could understand when the usefulness of the Scarlet Thunderous Fire was considered. This Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower was considered the pinnacle of magic items that belonged to the Aurous Core stage. Even if senior cultivators from the Nascent Soul stage would have a use for it if they purchased the spiritual fire.

"Fifty-one red Talisman-Dollars!" The bidding started in no time and rose continuously to seventy red Talisman-Dollars in the blink of an eye.

"I bid seventy-five Talisman-Dollars!"

The auction returned to silence once again as everyone's attention shifted to a point of light.

On the Mount Shu Sword Sect's seat, Bai Zhen laughed coldly as he said, "Lin Feng is afraid of us raising his bids. Even though he entered the venue along with Yang Tonghui of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect, it's just a cover. The seat beside Mirror Master Miao Shihao should also belong to him or his disciple."

"This seat is the one he is using to bid." A short elder beside Bai

Zhen scoffed and said, "Teach him a lesson. Let him know that his small sect is nothing in front of Mount Shu Sword Sect!"

Chapter 193: An Ambush

"One purple Talisman-Dollar!"

The frail Elder beside Bai Zhen and the short and fat Elder, who trained in the Grand Moon Sword, directly raised the bid.

The bid was raised by a huge amount as well.

One purple Talisman-Dollar was equal to one hundred red Talisman-Dollars!

Mount Shu Sword Sect was the holy ground of the art of swordplay, and they did not know much about talismans, yet this did not stop them from hoarding and storing large amounts of talismans.

It could also be said that of all the people at the auction, besides the organizers from the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, the families of the Mount Shu Sword Sect had the most solid financial backgrounds.

"Do you really desire this Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower? If not, do not compete with the Mount Shu Sword Sect. Even if I provide you with support, our combined wealth will still not be enough." Miao Shihao transmitted with voice-projection, "There must be better items yet to come."

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares sat upright in its chair and wore a blank

expression. It was just staring at the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower beside Song Fu, in the middle of the void.

Xiao Yan turned his head and asked, "Master?"

Avatar of Ares laughed and said, "As you wish."

Xiao Yan nodded and rubbed his palms together in excitement and declared his next bid immediately. "110 red Talisman-Dollars!"

"One hundred and fifty red Talisman-Dollars! You wish to compete with Mount Shu's finances? Dream on!" Bai Zhen sneered as he raised the bid without hesitation.

Everybody understood from his bid that Bai Zhen was deliberately trying to cause Lin Feng trouble.

Within the holy abode, uncountable psychic senses were instantly intertwined as they interacted and everybody shared their opinions.

One middle-aged cultivator was shocked. "Who is Mount Shu Sword Sect trying to cause trouble for? Is it the Great Void Sect?"

An elderly voice drifted from a rock not far from him and said, "Don't you know what happened at Shazhou three days ago?"

"Oh, it's you Elder Fei. I'm not sure as I've just arrived at

Shazhou today."

Elder Fei understood. "I guess I can't blame you then. Let me tell you the story. A powerful individual that called himself the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders and his disciples appeared 3 days ago and humiliated the Mount Shu Sword Sect!"

The middle-aged cultivator was astonished, "Oh? Since the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple, in the human world of cultivation, besides the Great Void Sect and the Great Zhou Empire, there's someone else trying to compete with Mount Shu Sword Sect?"

A female voice cut into the conversation, "You don't say. The Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders does have some tricks up his sleeve. He trapped Mount Shu's four big sword cultivator elders of the Aurous Core stage with a wave of his hand, and subsequently relegated them to the foundation establishment stage before sending on of his own disciples in foundation establishment stage to challenge them."

The middle-aged cultivator muttered under his breath. "Even if they were both in the foundation establishment stage, surely Mount Shu Sword Sect will still come out on top? If we are talking about single combat and killing potential, even the Great Void Sect is not as good as Mount Shu."

The lady laughed lightly and replied, "Everybody thought the same. However, the disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders defeated the Shaoshang Sword Elder in one move."

"Just saying, even though the Mount Shu elders had their mastery relegated, their powers were still at the peak of the foundation establishment stage. The disciple of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was only in the middle of the stage."

The middle-aged cultivator was speechless. He wanted to say something a clever retort but he realized that many psychic senses were transmitting the same information all around.

If there were so many witnesses, surely it was not a fabrication.

"So strong..." The middle-aged cultivator mumbled to himself. "That means the person competing with Mount Shu must be the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Elder Fei's voice once again drifted back, "It should be right. That day, the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders was together with Mirror Master Miao Shihao. His participation in today's auction should also be by Master Miao's introduction."

"But I saw the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders enter with Master Yang of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect." A voice retorted.

Elder Fei was a little shocked. "Then I'm not sure. But it seems like there's no one else besides him in Shazhou with such enmity incurred from Mount Shu."

"Maybe people of Mount Shu just want the Red-Jewelled

Thunderflash Tower for themselves?"

Elder Fei nodded and said, "That is indeed a possibility. Let's just watch on in silence."

Atop the seat of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, the Shaoyang Sword cultivator elder frowned. "Paying large amounts of money just for the sake of a grudge isn't quite appropriate, is it?"

Bai Zhen laughed and said, "This is the idea. But do not worry, we actually do need the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower."

"Fourth Senior Uncle is cultivating an authentic skill called the Flying Sword of Thunder and Fire and has fallen into a bottleneck. He needs the support of a high-quality spiritual fire."

The short and fat elder nodded and said, "It would be nice if we had the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires, but in the end, it's not just something we come across. The Scarlet Thunderous Fire is one of the strongest spiritual fires after the Seven Legendary Primordial Fires and bears the power of Thunder by nature. Surely this will appease Fourth Senior Uncle."

The tall Elder seemed convinced. "That's good then."

Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares was also communicating with Miao Shihao on this side. "What do you think is the highest price that we can call on this Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower?"

"It should not exceed five purple Talisman-Dollars. Anything above that is just pure grudge," Miao Shihao responded without much thought.

The Avatar of Ares nodded as Xiao Yan raised the bid once again. "Two purple Talisman-Dollars."

The holy abode erupted with excitement as the rate of bidding seemed to suggest both parties might actually fight with each other to the end.

Before Xiao Yan finished his sentence, Mount Shu declared their next bid without hesitation. "Three purple Talisman-Dollars!"

The auction fell silent. It was not until Song Fu was getting ready to declare Mount Shu as the winner of the bid for Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower did Xiao Yan declare with his clear voice,

"Three hundred and fifty red Talisman-Dollars."

Over at Mount Shu's side, Bai Zhen and company glanced at each other as the most senior Elder gradually said, "Destroy him."

Bai Zhen nodded his head and raised the bid at once. "Five purple Talisman-Dollars!"

The audience of the auction erupted in an uproar once again. Mount Shu's pattern of raising the bid was way too overbearing.

"Master, what do you think Mount Shu's reaction will be if I raise the price to five hundred and one red Talisman-Dollars?" Xiao Yan's eyes sparkled as he looked towards the seat of the Mount Shu Sword Sect.

The Avatar of Ares was noncommittal. "Let's give it up. This is but a warm-up, raising the bid further is not the way."

Xiao Yan nodded his head and stopped raising the bid.

It was as Miao Shihao predicted. Five purple Talisman-Dollars was about the upper limit of the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower's price. Any upward movement in the price could only be resolved by hostile bidding between the two parties.

Nobody else in the holy abode declared a higher bid as Xiao Yan gave up. This Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower was finally sold to the Mount Shu Sword Sect for five purple Talisman-Dollars.

Some of the others felt it was a bit anti-climatic as they thought this Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower's bidding was going to rise to an outrageous price.

However, the next item up for auction quickly attracted everyone's attention.

A small jade letter drifted in front of Song Fu. Everybody at the auction who recognized good products could tell this was a Jade

Letter of Teaching; it was meant to record mantras.

Lin Feng's pupils contracted. His consciousness had not yet scanned the jade letter and could already feel the heavy and ripe energy flowing from it.

Naturally, this was not the aura of the jade letter itself but came from the mantra recorded on it and all its concepts of power.

Song Fu introduced the item. "Upon this jade letter is the record of an Earth-type mantra, named the Book of Nations. Even though there are some defects, the level is extremely high. The starting price is thirty red Talisman-Dollars, and every raise has to be at least one red Talisman-Dollar."

There was a disturbance in the holy abode. Thoughts flashed across Lin Feng's mind as he captured the waves of psychic senses passing around. "The Book of Nations... The full name should be the Heavenly Book of Nations Mantra. This mantra recorded the true meaning of the world and is an Earth-type mantra of the highest level, higher than even the Earth Tripitaka of the Great Thunderclap Temple... Sadly it is but an incomplete article..."

"The Heavenly Book of Nations..." Lin Feng deliberated in his head. As he was doing so, the price of the Book of Nations had already risen to ninety red Talisman-Dollars.

Lin Feng took a deep breath and raised the price himself. "One purple Talisman-Dollar."

The auction quietened down slightly as he opened his mouth.

Over at the side of the Mount Shu Sword Sect, Bai Zhen sneered and said, "Going into battle by yourself?"

"This mantra is useless to us." "Even so, we can't just let him take it like that." "That is the idea."

Once the price rose to one hundred and seventy red Talisman-Dollars, all of Lin Feng's competitors withdrew. Even though the Book of Nations was great, it was ultimately an incomplete mantra and caused its price to plummet by more than ten times of the original value.

"Two purple Talisman-Dollars." At this moment, Bai Zhen finally stepped in. His first bid was already a raise to two purple Talisman-Dollars, which was also equivalent to two hundred red Talisman-Dollars.

Lin Feng's expression remained unchanged. "Two hundred and ten red Talisman-Dollars."

People of the Mount Shu Sword Sect had yet to raise the bid when a cold and elderly voice interrupted the scene. "Two hundred and forty red Talisman-Dollars."

The audience broke out into a commotion as they did not expect a third party to enter the picture with such force.

The third party was quickly recognized by bystanders. "That is the seat of the Yu Family."

The bidder was indeed Yu Wanfeng. He laughed coldly as he cast his view towards Lin Feng's seat. "I will teach you a lesson today for being so arrogant."

Lin Feng's expression once again remained unchanged as he calmly raised the price again. "Two hundred and sixty red Talisman-Dollars."

Bai Zhen and company no longer continued their bidding. They were all sadistically watching Yu Wanfeng carry their mantle to raise the price repeatedly.

"Wherever you have come from, lowly independent cultivator, I will have you know today that the world is big indeed!" The short and fat elder chortled. "We're not the only ones who want to flatten you today!"

The price of this incomplete mantra had already risen to five hundred and fifty red Talisman-Dollars and was way over the value of the item. At the same time, it was the highest price in the auction.

Lin Feng rapped his fingers against the short table beside him, and said after some deliberation, "Five hundred and sixty red Talisman-Dollars."

Yu Wanfeng replied without hesitation, "Five hundred and seventy red Talisman-Dollars."

Lin Feng paused and replied slowly, "Six purple Talisman-Dollars."

Once this price was declared Yu Wanfeng knew that this was Lin Feng's last bid. If he raised the price any further, Lin Feng was bound to give up.

As a Grandmaster of the nascent soul stage, six purple Talisman-Dollars were nothing much to him. Furthermore, he had the backing of the Yu Family's finances.

However, Yu Wanfeng had no interest in the Book of Nations. He wanted to raise the price just to spite Lin Feng.

He had already received insider information from the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade that there would later be an item that he greatly desired, thus he had to reserve his finances.

He already achieved his goal of bleeding Lin Feng for such a great amount.

From his estimations, the value of this incomplete Book of Nations was only three purple Talisman-Dollars and he had raised it a hundred percent.

Lin Feng would have bled even more if he had not given up on

the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower.

Yu Wanfeng was elated. "The Mount Shu Sword Sect and I have our sights set on you. Don't expect an easy day ahead!"

The final price of the Book of Nations was six purple talismans-dollars, which was also equivalent to six hundred red Talisman-Dollars.

Yang Tonghui of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect voice-projected to Lin Feng, "If Master Lin wants something else in the future, the Heavenly Master Sword Sect can loan out some Talisman-Dollars to you."

"There is no need." Lin Feng smiled. Beside him, Xiao Yan hesitated before asking, "Master, surely six purple Talisman-Dollars for that mantra is a bit..."

Lin Feng cut him off as he said, "There is no harm as I'm not using my own money."

The auction resumed as he spoke.

Chapter 194: Friendly Fire

Following the Book of Nations in the auction was a small black seal.

Song Fu held the black seal in his hands and said slowly, "The name of this magic treasure was the Seal of Closure. One could store mana prior to usage and could be fed into the user afterwards. The mana stored within the seal will not be lost in the process."

"One could withdraw mana from the seal in batches, or all at once." Song Fu paused, and added, "From my own tests, the volume of storage within the magic treasure is enough to replenish the mana of a cultivator in the Nascent Soul Stage from zero to full."

There was a commotion amongst the audience in the holy abode.

Many thoughts mingled and intertwined, especially from the elders of the Nascent Soul Stage. It was evident that they had finally met something they liked.

The whole wide world abounded with herbs and elixirs with the ability to regenerate mana, and the only difference lay in the strength of its effect.

Under normal circumstances, the general consensus was that the best item to regenerate mana was the Cosmos Celestial Elixir. The effectiveness of the item could replenish the mana of a cultivator

from the Nascent Soul Stage instantly, even if it were empty.

Under special circumstances, this meant one had an extra life if he were participating in a magic battle.

Its usefulness was not limited to battles. When the cultivator had reached a bottleneck, large amounts of mana were required to sustain the breakthrough to the next level. Thus, when the cultivator's mana was no longer enough, he could consume a Cosmos Celestial Elixir and instantly replenish his mana pool to break through the bottleneck in one execution.

When manufacturing and refining elixirs or magic items, one could consume similar elixirs to sustain his or her mana pool until the process was complete.

The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade once auctioned Cosmos Celestial Elixirs. One such elixir was ultimately auctioned off for four purple Talisman-Dollars; this was the significance of its value.

Even though it was a valuable item, the Cosmos Celestial Elixir was ultimately an exhaustible item. Its volume reduced with every instance of usage.

The Seal of Closure, however, could be reused to replenish mana repeatedly.

Song Fu looked around and gradually said, "The opening price of the Seal of Closure is four purple Talisman-Dollars. Every bid had

to be at least eight amber Talisman-Dollars."

Just as he finished his sentence, bidding began to start all around the holy abode

This round of bidding escalated from the very beginning. In the blink of an eye, the price of the Seal of Closure skyrocketed to eight purple Talisman-Dollars.

The bidding slowed down as Aurous Core Stage cultivators pulled out. All that was left were the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators.

The purple talisman, also known as the original talisman, was not like other talismans. Even the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators could not simply just produce them.

Every piece of purple talisman was the product of the creator's mana and effort.

A certain number of purple talismans could even match that of the Seal of Closure in battle.

The speed of bidding significantly slowed down as the price reached around twenty purple Talisman-Dollars. Finally, the bidding stopped entirely as the price hit twenty-two purple Talisman-Dollars.

All of a sudden, Yu Wanfeng said, "Twenty-five purple Talisman-Dollars."

Once this was said, everyone in the holy abode began to get excited.

Twenty-five purple Talisman-Dollars could be considered the entirety of one's holdings from the perspective of independent cultivators - sometimes even to the grandmasters of the Nascent Soul Stage.

Only a person like Yu Wanfeng, who had the backing of the Yu Family of the Great Qin Dynasty, could make such a bid without hesitation.

Yu Wanfeng smiled as he beheld the Seal of Closure. This item was his main target in this auction. He would have given up every other item he bid for just to get this item.

The Xuanming Primordial Water was of the world's coldest quality. Only the talented demons of the Xuanming Tribe, which coexisted with the Primordial Water, could control the primordial water with ease.

The Yu Family ancestors could be said to be extremely brilliant and talented for creating the authentic Xuanming Mantra. This allowed human cultivators to be able to control this primordial water. However, the strength of the physical bodies of human cultivators paled in comparisons to the beasts of Xuanming, and this created a dilemma.

Cultivators who were training with the Xuanming Mantra could

attain a certain level of Xuanming Primordial Water but the total volume had a limit. If one exceeded this limit, he or she was at risk of being frozen to death by the primordial water.

Since ancient times, the Yu Family had two solutions to this problem. One must put in effort to raise the level of one's mana to enjoy dominion over the Xuanming Primordial Water. The other was to train one's physical body to a point where one's physical body could resist the extreme cold brought about by the primordial water.

Yu WanFeng had no talent in training his physical body.

Therefore, he had to find other ways to increase his power and strengthen his control of the Xuanming Primordial Water.

The Seal of Closure thus became his target. Elder Yu was bound to obtain this item today.

"Thirty purple Talisman-Dollars."

Just as he was feeling the glory and about to show off, a sharp and child-like voice rang out from within the holy abode.

Yu Wanfeng nearly fell off his seat. He searched carefully for the origin of the voice and discovered it came from the seat that belonged to Lin Feng.

"Thirty-two purple Talisman-Dollars." Even though Yu Wanfeng

was furious, he followed the bid without hesitation.

Xiao Budian glanced at Lin Feng on the seat.

Lin Feng smiled and said, "Decide for yourself."

Xiao Budian laughed and nodded. He called out another bid immediately, "Thirty-five pieces!"

"His desire for the Seal of Closure could match mine." As he was thinking, another bid sounded out. "Thirty-six purple Talisman-Dollars."

Yu Wanfeng was stunned. He looked towards the origin of the voice and was instantly dumbfounded.

F*ck, it was the Mount Shu Sword Sect!

These sword cultivators seemed to have something against Lin Feng. If Lin Feng did not say anything, they were also silent, and when Lin Feng made a bid they immediately raised their own bid.

It seemed as if Bai Zhen and the others observed that Lin Feng definitely really wanted the Seal of Closure. They were not afraid of Lin Feng putting them in a spot; it was their turn to force Lin Feng into a corner.

"The problem is, I also want this Seal of Closure!"

Yu Wanfeng cried out on the inside. This time, it was infighting.

"Thirty-seven pieces... No, thirty-eight purple Talisman-Dollars!"

Yu Wanfeng immediately raised the bid.

Xiao Budian was even more outrageous and shouted, "Forty pieces!"

Yu Wanfeng was getting anxious and restless. Before Xiao

Budian's voice dropped, Bai Zhen followed up the bid, "Forty-one purple Talisman-Dollars."

Yu Wanfeng leant back on his seat. He was not so worried anymore as forty-one purple Talisman-Dollars was getting close to his limit.

He glared at Lin Feng and Mount Shu Sword Sect, and muttered with a tone of indignation, "Go and fight among yourselves. If you were to force me, I will rob it from you in the outskirts of Shazhou City."

Once the price was raised above forty-one purple Talisman-Dollars, Xiao Budian became more serious and solemn. He re-raised the bid after a long while, "Forty-two pieces." It was clear that his bidding momentum had slowed down.

The four Aurous Core Stage elders of the Mount Shu Sword Sect were also having a heated discussion on their side.

"Should we continue bidding?" Bai Zhen asked doubtfully.

The tall and lanky Elder that practiced the Shaoyang Sword said angrily, "Lin Feng looks like he's already reaching his limit. If we raise the bid any more we will be taking the Seal of Closure home."

The short and stocky Elder pouted and said, "That's not a big deal. When we engage in battles, we often find ourselves short in reserves despite the sharpness of our radiance. With such an item to replenish our mana would offset our weaknesses and immensely improve our combat effectiveness."

The tall and lanky Elder retorted, "Since you're aware that we are sword cultivators, individuals of our generation do not require any other item besides our swords. We've only achieved today's success by cultivating the art of swordplay to the ultimate level. If we begin to rely on other items and repeatedly look for a way out, our standards in the art of swordplay will only degenerate."

The oldest of the four, and also the most senior Elder suddenly spoke, "There is one last anchoring item that has yet to appear."

As he finished his sentence, the other three of them quietened down. Bai Zhen asked, "So, do we stop here?"

The old man answered, "We can raise the bid one last time. From where I'm sitting, Lin Feng really desires this Seal of Closure."

Bai Zhen nodded, and immediately raised the bid another time.

"Forty-three purple Talisman-Dollars!"

Xiao Budian was silent for a long time before replying, "Forty-four purple Talisman-Dollars."

"I bid forty-five pieces!"

Xiao Budian had barely finished his sentence when Yu Wanfeng, who had been quiet for a long time, voiced his bid all of a sudden.

The holy abode quietened down as everyone waited for Lin Feng's response. However, Xiao Budian finally stopped raising the bid. Yu Wanfeng heaved a sigh of relief even though forty-five purple Talisman-Dollars had exceeded his upper limit. If Lin Feng raised the bid again, he would have had to consider robbing the item afterwards.

The company from the Mount Shu Sword Sect were frustrated. "****, this old hag got it in the end!"

The holy abode came alive as everyone began to discuss what just happened.

"The owner of the Celestial Door is but so. Why did he withdraw so easily?"

"Maybe there's a better item to end the auction later."

"That's quite possible. If that's the case, then there's definitely going to be more drama to watch."

"Everyone, the following item is the final item if the action." Song Fu beamed. The previous item, the Seal of Closure, fetched such an outrageous price. How could he not be happy?

"This is a special item. It is an avatar!"

Song Fu clapped his hands, and a flickering shadow radiating golden light drifted out from the sphere of light behind him. It was actually a platinum tiger lying down on the ground, except it was a lot smaller.

The tiger's eyes sparkled with chilling brilliance, as if it was a living thing. Its field of vision had no focal point however, and its pupils were much alike that of an infant. It was quite apparent that it did not have its own consciousness and was incapable of reason.

Yet, its body was emanating an aura of strength and power, displaying the power of the pinnacle of the Aurous Core Stage. The golden energy around it was so thick it almost seemed as if they solidified into sharp blades.

"This Golden Tiger Avatar has been cleared out completely. Anybody can use it as an avatar after cultivation and mediation."

Everyone, including the cultivators of the Nascent Soul Stage, was astonished.

To the cultivators below the level of the Nascent Soul, possessing the power of an avatar with the power of the Aurous Core stage could potentially exceed the individual's original self in terms of power and combat ability.

To the cultivators of the Nascent Soul stage, the Golden Tiger Avatar was clearly powerful and robust and was a good choice in the event that they need to perform reincarnation in another body.

Cultivators of the Aurous Core stage could live for thousands of years, and the life expectancy of Nascent Soul stage cultivators was even longer, but without reaching the level of the Immortal Soul their lifespans were ultimately limited. Towards the end of their mortal life, flesh began to decay and their bodies would be fraught with frailty and ravaged by old age. At this point, many cultivators of the Nascent Soul stage would choose an avatar for rebirth and continue their lives in another body.

This Golden Tiger Avatar was an optimal choice for many of them. If they could gather enough materials and put in effort to cultivate and make sacrifices they could potentially obtain an avatar with the power of the Nascent Soul stage. How could this not excite them?

Lin Feng smiled as he witnessed the uproar in the auction.

Chapter 195: With The Flow Of Feng Shui

"Everyone in the audience knows all about the goods, so I won't waste any more words." Song Fu smiled cheekily at the audience and said softly, "This Golden Tiger Avatar's starting price is ten purple Talisman-Dollars!"

The holy abode quietened down in an instant. Ten purple Talisman-Dollars were a record starting bid at the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade auction.

However, the silence was short-lived as someone quickly placed a bid, "Eleven purple Talisman-Dollars. I'll have it."

"Only eleven purple Talisman-Dollars and you want to boast?" The onlookers mocked his bid.

"Go big or go home! I raise the bid to fifteen purple Talisman-Dollars."

"Seventeen pieces!" "Eighteen pieces!" "Twenty Pieces!"

The price for the item skyrocketed and exploded to thirty purple Talisman-Dollars in no time.

Yu Wanfeng coveted the Golden Tiger Avatar. His forte was pure cultivation rather than physical strength. If he possessed such a powerful physical avatar as his substitute, his combat effectiveness would be greatly heightened.

In that instant, he began to regret giving everything up to take home the Seal of Closure.

Bai Zhen and company of the Mount Shu Sword Sect looked at each other. As they were not the final winners of the previous item bids, they still retained a large portion of their finances.

The last item up for bidding indeed did not disappoint. Bai Zhen and the others all wanted the item for himself but seemed a little embarrassed about it.

Bai Zhen coughed and said, "Let us purchase it first. We can decide after bringing it back to the Sect."

The tall Elder hesitated. "If we look at the pattern of the bidding, it is highly likely that the price will surpass our limits..."

"Do not deliberate. Buy it." Out of the blue, a voice sounded out from beside them.

A rustic-looking youth abruptly appeared behind them. He was clad in a hemp robe and had a longsword around his waist, but it was not a sword originating from Mount Shu Sword Sect.

He did not exhibit any form of energy or aura, which made people think he was just a normal person without any experience in cultivation or training.

However, upon laying eyes on him all four of them respectfully greeted him. "Mr Kong."

With this youth in a hemp robe in front of them, besides showing respect Bai Zhen and company were even faintly afraid.

This was because the simple-looking youth was Kong Chang, the First Disciple of the Leader of the Lixiong Sword, one of Mount Shu's six big branches.

Of the Mount Shu Six Passages of Sword, the Lixiong Swords were the most vicious, sinister and hostile. Every single one of their disciples was murderous and killed people like chopping butter. Kong Chang lived the stereotype and was the best of them, and was nicknamed the Man-slayer.

Kong Chang looked young, but he had been famous for almost a thousand years and was already a big sword cultivator of the Nascent Soul Stage. His accumulated notoriety and influence intimidated and scared even Bai Zhen and the other three of them.

Kong Chang calmly observed the Golden Tiger Avatar lying beside Song Fu. "This avatar's essence is ample with energy. It's highly suitable for us sword cultivators to train a substitution avatar. I need to have it."

Bai Zhen emphatically nodded and immediately turned around to raise the bid. "Forty purple Talisman-Dollars!"

Once again, the holy abode quietened down as the bid was declared.

Nobody expected the Mount Shu Sword Sect to raise the bid to such an astonishing number.

Raising the bid from thirty purple Talisman-Dollars to forty purple Talisman-Dollars displayed an air of dominance and coveting.

The participants of the auction were naturally rich individuals, but there were not many that could throw forty purple Talisman-Dollars just like that.

After all, nobody would consciously go bankrupt just to purchase an item.

Somebody tried to challenge the bid by raising it to forty-two purple Talisman-Dollars but could not surpass the air of dominance from Mount Shu Sword Sect.

Kong Chang waved his hand as if he was swatting flies. Bai Zhen immediately raised the bid to fifty purple Talisman-Dollars.

Once this bid was declared the entire place went completely silent. The Aurous Core stage cultivators have already entered the mindset of just watching the show as they could not afford to participate at such a high level.

A great many of the Nascent Soul Stage cultivators have also retracted their interest. A small number of them could afford the price of fifty purple Talisman-Dollars but chose to give it up as they witnessed the relentless willingness of Mount Shu Sword Sect to spend money.

Bai Zhen and company looked at each other and smiles broke out across their faces.

Kong Chang tapped the hilt of his sword lightly and said, "Go and collect the item."

He barely finished his sentence when a voice suddenly rang out from within the void. "Sixty pieces."

"Boom!" That triggered an uproar within the holy abode as everyone stared at the radiant rock. Everyone knew it was Lin Feng's seat as could be inferred from previous biddings.

Lin Feng's voice echoed throughout the holy abode. "I bid sixty purple Talisman-Dollars."

Kong Chang's expression instantly turned cold. He peered at Lin Feng's seat and asked, "That is the seat of the Celestial Sect of Wonders that you talked about?"

Bai Zhen and company nodded their heads as Kong Chang gripped the hilt of his sword.

"Do you really wish to fight here, Master Kong?" A voice appeared inside Kong Chang's head. He grunted while his hand finally left his sword hilt and coldly retorted, "I raise the bid to sixty-five purple Talisman-Dollars!"

Everyone got excited as they saw Mount Shu Sword Sect reply with a bid. It was clear the real battle was about to begin.

"Will the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders finally take action?"

"Will they battle Mount Shu Sword Sect to the end? I can't even tell who the likely victor will be."

"There will be a good show to watch now."

Discussions abounded within the holy abode. On Lin Feng's side, whether it was beside his own body or beside his Avatar of Ares, Xiao Yan and his two other disciples along with Yue Hongyan wore weird looks on their faces, as if they wanted to laugh but did not dare to.

Xiao Yan glanced towards the seat of the Mount Shu Sword Sect and muttered under his breath, "Retard, you're done. That Golden Tiger Avatar was consigned by my master to the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade to be auctioned!"

The Golden Tiger Avatar was created by Lin Feng after he defeated and killed the Gengjin Tiger King. He used half of the

physical remains and infused it with a third of the essence of the demon's soul to create the current avatar.

"Seventy purple Talisman-Dollars." Lin Feng grinned as he raised the bid once more. He was already in a state of comfort.

"Did you guys not happily raise my bid in the previous round? I will have you know, this is called the turn of the Feng Shui."

Tycoon Miao whispered from the side, "Even if you have no use for such an excellent avatar, you can leave it for your disciples. Why sell it?"

He paused for a moment and continued, "Furthermore, it's quite likely that Mount Shu Sword Sect will acquire your avatar. Will you not be aiding your enemy then?"

Lin Feng laughed. "It's just an avatar. It's not a big deal. If it ends up in the hands of irrelevant individuals then there is nothing more to be said, but if someone wants to use this avatar to cause me trouble then that person will be in for some bad luck."

Lin Feng was acutely aware that the Golden Tiger Avatar had a huge defect, although the defect did not typically display itself. However, Lin Feng had the solution to remedy the defect.

"Surely this is considered selling a fake product? Tsk Tsk. The person who buys the fake is rather pathetic, and the person who goes bankrupt for a fake even more. Take heed, take heed."

At this instance, Mount Shu Sword Sect raised the bid to seventy-two purple Talisman-Dollars and Lin Feng countered with a bid of seventy-five purple Talisman-Dollars without a hint of hesitation.

The seat that belonged to the Mount Shu Sword Sect fell silent for a moment. A cold voice suddenly rang out, "Song Fu, I request that his auctioning credentials be checked. I suspect he is playing a prank with his bidding as he definitely does not have so much money!"

The audience in the holy abode teemed with opinions again. "Is Mount Shu Sword Sect trying to use their influence to push others over because they cannot out-bid them?"

"I don't think so. I have never heard of the leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, nobody knows where he's from. Who knows whether or not he has the financial backing?"

"We'll see how the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade handles the situation."

Kong Chang's attitude was rude and indignant. Song Fu frowned as he contemplated his options. It seemed as if he received orders from someone as he slowly responded, "Lord Lin has enough funding to participate in this round of bidding. The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade vouches for this fact."

Kong Chang was stunned. He glared at Lin Feng for a long time and finally declared, "Eighty!"

"Eighty-five." Lin Feng smiled faintly as he coolly responded to Kong Chang's bid.

Kong Chang was infuriated. He gripped the hilt of his sword as he contemplated, several times, drawing his sword and murdering Lin Feng on the spot.

However, he could feel a majestic will watching him from the shadows, forcing him to give up his intentions to fight here.

"Master Kong, listen to my advice. This avatar is not necessary, just give it up." The voice appeared once again beside his ear.

"No, I am bound to get it." Kong Chang took a deep breath as he returned to his original state of tranquillity and calmness.

The voice faintly sighed but said no more.

Kong Chang wore an expressionless face as he raised the bid once more, word by word. "One! Hundred! Purple! Talisman-Dollars!"

Everybody in the holy abode fell silent.

Lin Feng smiled as he estimated Kong Chang's mental limits. He decided to stop raising the bid as he did not want to buy back his own item.

Upon witnessing Lin Feng's inaction, the people of Mount Shu Sword Sect below Kong Chang heaved a sigh of relief.

With the financial background of the Mount Shu Sword Sect family, one hundred purple Talisman-Dollars were not a big deal. However, if the hundred purple Talisman-Dollars were used to purchase but one item, even they would feel bad about it as if their hearts were bleeding.

Even now, it seemed as if their hearts were no longer just dripping with blood but pouring like a fountain!

Kong Chang turned to look at the Golden Tiger Avatar. His bad mood lifted instantly as his eyes glinted with a warm radiance. "If I train and put in an effort to meditate, I can definitely raise the level of this avatar to the Nascent Soul stage."

Just as he was thinking, the discussions within the holy abode got louder.

"Is it just me or does this Golden Tiger Avatar look just like it is from the Gengjin Tiger Tribe?"

"I heard the tiger demons of the Gengjin Tiger Tribe took a huge blow atop the Changchun Peak of the Hengduan Mountains. Even the Gengjin Tiger King perished in battle."

"Changchun Peak? People of the Baicao Sect certainly do not have that kind of ability. Was it the work of the Great Barren Sword

Sect?" "No. I heard it was a person called Lin Feng who executed the Gengjin Tiger King. Is the name of the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders, not Lin Feng?"

"Are you saying that this Golden Tiger Avatar was taken out by the Leader of the Celestial Sect of Wonders to auction?"

"Then Mount Shu Sword Sect..."

Kong Chang listened up to this point. His face turned from red to green as he could feel himself puking blood and he could not do anything to stop it.

"Lin Feng!!!"

Chapter 196: Counting Money Is Hard Work

As Lin Feng sat on the seat, hearing the discussion going on in the Void Cave, he looked happily at the system as he noticed that his prestige in the northern foot of Kunlun Mountains had gone up to 85 from 75.

According to the system's description, when one's prestige hit 80 he would be able to recruit exceptional individuals in the region with potential values above 24.

The main quest of the system was for Lin Feng to recruit a total of 30 disciples with potential values of 25 and above. Now that he had met the prestige requirement, there would be many people who were willing to become his disciples should he announce that he's accepting new recruits.

However, as to when should he disseminate the news and how should he disseminate the news and the procedures involved in doing so, he was not fully sure about that and would need time to mull it over.

"Recruiting disciples in Shazhou and then bringing them back to the mountain would be the easiest way, but Mount Kunlun is indeed treacherous and a bunch of kids who had yet to begin cultivating the Tao would find it hard to approach the Lingyun Peak."

"However, if I were to recruit directly from Shazhou, it would be more convenient for me. But it would be convenient for my

opponents to disturb me too," Lin Feng thought. "Eh! I have a plan. However, for it to be successful, there are some conditions..."

The Golden Tiger Avatar was the last time on the auction table. Once the Gold Tiger Avatar was sold then the auction would be declared over. However, that did not mean that the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai was over.

Those who were willing to negotiate and trade could still remain in the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade. They could stay for three more days.

However, Lin Feng had already achieved his objective for coming here. Under the guidance of the manager, he met Song Fu.

Lin Feng asked, "Could Mr Song help me change 10 purple Talisman-Dollars into 1000 red Talisman-Dollars?"

Song Fu nodded his head, "No problem, this is the specialty of my shop. I have many different currencies here with me."

He clapped his hands, and someone came up to him with the record book.

"Master Lin's objects were sold for a total value of 150 purple Talisman-Dollars. Then, you used 6 purple Talisman-Dollars to purchase the scraps of the Book of Nations. Hence, you have 144 purple Talisman-Dollars."

"According to the rules of my place, I have to take 10% from you as commission. Hence, your finally tally is 130 purple Talisman-Dollars. According to your request, I would change 120 purple Talisman-Dollars for you into 1000 red Talisman-Dollars."

Miao Shihao was shocked as he covered his mouth and exclaimed, "Why is there so many?"

He flashed his gaze then before steeling himself, saying, "Wait, 150 purple Talisman-Dollars, are you saying that you are one who sold the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower and the Seal of Closure?"

Lin Feng smiled and nodded his head.

The Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower and the Seal of Closure were items that Xiao Yan and Xiao Budian obtained from their shopping in Shazhou. Then, Lin Feng remarked how convenient it was for someone to possess a Fortune value of 8.

Once he obtained these items and heard about the auction, a plan began to form in Lin Feng's mind.

The Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower, the Seal of Closure and the Golden Tiger Avatar were all items Lin Feng requested that the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade helped him auction off.

His participation in this auction cost him nothing while allowing him to obtain, for free, a Forever-Bright Tathagata Mantra and the

scraps of the Book of Nations. Furthermore, he made a profit of 130 purple Talisman-Dollars.

While the Red-Jewelled Thunderflash Tower did possess the Red-Jewelled Thunder Flame, it could not compare to Xiao Yan's Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire or Lin Feng's Grand Sun Primordial Flame and hence was useless to him.

As for the Seal of Closure, with the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds, Lin Feng and his disciples never had to worry about mana ever again in future battles.

Using two items that were of little use to them to exchange for a large sum of money was indeed worth it.

As for the Golden Tiger Avatar, selling it was like hitting two birds with one stone. Not only could he make money from its sale while raising his prestige, he could also conceal a trap within it. As a result, his profits here were vast.

Lin Feng managed to buy what he wanted at the auction and his enemies had inadvertently helped to subsidize his purchases.

This time, Lin Feng would be counting money till his hands hurt.

Miao Shihao's mouth uttered some nonsensical words as he stared at Lin Feng unbelievably, "You...you are truly..."

Lin Feng shuddered in cold sweat as he thought, "I am scared of

nothing but the amorous gaze you are shooting me right now."

Song Fu looked at Lin Feng while sighing, "Master Lin is truly capable."

Initially, when Lin Feng's Avatar of Ares followed Miao Shihao into the holy abode Song Fu did not investigate who was behind the Avatar of Ares out of respect for Miao Shihao. However, when he saw Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi following behind the Avatar of Ares he knew that it had something to do with Lin Feng.

The Pavilion of Heavenly Tree was the de facto leader of Shazhou and its intelligence gathering network was superior to other locals. Three days ago, when Lin Feng got into a conflict with Yu Wanfeng and Bai Zhen, Zhu Yi and Xiao Yan were not present on the scene. However, their rendezvous with Lin Feng after the conflict was noticed by the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade.

However, Song Fu did not expose him then as he, like Bai Zhen, thought that Lin Feng disguised himself as such as he was afraid of being recognized at the auction and then getting conned by his enemies.

In reality, that was indeed Lin Feng's intention to numb their senses from the moment he stepped in.

Lin Feng smiled, "I don't do this often. In my life, I need to do something to keep myself amused, no?"

He thought about for a while, before adding, "Mr Song, perhaps I would have another chance to cooperate with you in the future. Then, I would have to trouble you again."

Song Fu smiled, "I can only look forward to that day."

Lin Feng collected his profits, and thought, "What a lad! With so much talisman I could truly traverse through the world worry-free. If I see anyone I don't like, I could just chuck a thousand of these at them to squish them."

Thinking about it, his heart grew cold. With the wealth of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, if they were to meet with any adversary they could truly use their vast wealth to expel the undesirables. Even the Original Cow Deity would be knocked silly with that money.

In the world of cultivation where talismans were used as money, money could truly be used to kill.

No wonder the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade could be the hegemon in the western region of the Great Qin Empire.

Lin Feng then bade goodbye to Yang Tonghui of the Heavenly Master Sword Sect before leaving Shazhou and returning to the Kunlun Mountains.

However, it appeared that someone had managed to join his entourage.

Lin Feng stared speechlessly at Miao Shihao and asked, "Taoist Miao, I wish to bring my disciples back home. What do you want?"

Miao Shihao replied almost instinctively, "To go with you of course."

Lin Feng's head spun in confusion as he said, "Taoist Miao if you heard correctly my intention was to bring my disciple's back to my sect's abode."

"If you want to be a guest, then I would naturally welcome you. However, as I am quite busy these few days, I could only entertain you after I had completed my work, which would take at least a few days."

Miao Shihao tried to suppress a laugh as he said, "Of course I understand your words. It was you who misunderstand me. What I mean is that I want to return to the mountains with you."

Lin Feng was stunned as he stared at the androgynous-looking and flamboyant Miao Shihao before him. A sense of foreboding rose in his heart as he said, "Do you mean..."

"Finally you understand me! It appears that you are not that stupid after all," Miao Shihao said while smiling vibrantly. "I want to join your Celestial Sect of Wonders. Do you perhaps need a sect guardian or something like that?"

Lin Feng stared with his mouth wide open in shock, as the system sounded beside his ears.

"Congratulations on initiating the sect guardian task."

"Would you accept Miao Shihao as a sect guardian?"

Lin Feng choked on his saliva as he asked with difficulty, "Why do you have this idea all of a sudden?"

Miao Shihao smiled, "Because following you would be interesting. Also, you don't seem to get along well with those thugs from the Great Void Sect, do you?"

"During the auction, I already find you rather appealing, but I had no intention of joining you then. However, after the auction, you surprised me even more. I thought that if I were to follow you it would indeed be interesting, no?"

Lin Feng laughed drily, steadied himself, and made quick mental calculations.

Accepting Miao Shihao as his sect guardian had many pros.

First of all, while he may not appear very reliable, he was rather powerful.

During the battle against Yu Wanfeng, while Yu Wanfeng had to

almost rely on his Xuanming Primordial Water for assistance and used up to 90% of his power, Miao Shihao did not exhibit more than just a tiny bit of his power.

His Ray Reflecting Mirror and Superior Cacti Flower were the peaks of mythical spells, but they were not his true powers.

According to his theories, Miao Shihao's powers may be a combination of four items: the Mirror, Flower, Water and Moon. Together, they were a full spell set.

His search for the One Heavenly Primordial Water and the Grand Moon Primordial Water was an attempt to increase the power of the 'Water' dimension of his spell sets.

While Xiao Yan and the rest were highly extraordinary and prodigious, it would still take some time before their talent could be fully realized.

Soon, they would approach a phase of rapid growth. But it was still some time before they could become independent.

Having Miao Shihao and Kang Nanhua around would make many things easier. Sending his disciples out for practice would be easier and safer with the two of them watching over them.

Of course, there were downsides to it too. For example, Lin Feng could be sure that with Miao Shihao's personality it would be too much to expect him to serve the sect as wholeheartedly as Kang

Nanhua.

This Miao Shihao, if he were to take a liking to you then he would be willing to aid you even if it meant death in a heartbeat.

However, if he were to lose interest in you, then all the best to you.

However, Lin Feng did not care much for that. Interacting with different people would require different tactics.

Actually, it may be good to have someone with Miao Shihao's feminine personality.

Lin Feng could not help but to part his lips as he looked at Miao Shihao. Using his mana, he announced in a powerful voice, "There are three rules."

"First, do not behave in a feminine way in our sect."

"Impossible!"

"Second, even if we were to go out, please don't behave like that."

"You can't control me!"

"Third, if for whatever reason you become unhappy and wish to

leave, pre-empt me first."

Upon hearing the third rule, Miao Shihao appeared stunned. He looked at Lin Feng carefully and realized that Lin Feng was looking at him calmly back.

After a long while, Miao Shihao smiled, not in a seductress way nor in a perverted way, but like a gust of spring wind.

"I agree."

Lin Feng smiled too, "Nice."

However, in the moments that followed, Miao Shihao returned to his original demeanor. He covered his lips and smiled slyly, "However, the first two rules are difficult. Can you please set other rules?"

Lin Feng's smile froze on his face. He exhaled, looked at the sky, shook his head and waved his hand. His intention was clear. He wanted Miao Shihao to either shut up and accept it, or walk off.

"The independent cultivator Miao Shihao has officially become a sect guardian. You have completed the sect guardian quest and earned a chance at the lottery system"

Lin Feng sighed, "How come I feel that I have made a terrible mistake?"

As his entourage disappeared into the sky above Shazhou, a dimensional tear appeared in the void as a flash of sword radiance emerged. The Nascent Soul stage sword cultivator, Kong Chang, could be seen.

"I'm too slow," Kong Chang's two eyes were blood-red. He stared at the direction of the Kunlun Mountains. "We aren't finished!"

Chapter 197: A Welcome Back Party

Lin Feng and company headed through the Kunlun Mountains and approached the vicinity around Lingyun Peak. Breaking through the void, they were received by the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree upon Mount Yujing.

Landing on Mount Yujing, Miao Shihao appeared to have been shocked. Staring at Mount Yujing and the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, he was dazed for a long while before he finally exclaimed, "Now here's a place fit for human inhabitation."

Lin Feng agreed that everytime someone was taken aback by Mount Yujing he felt a glow in his heart.

However, he still laughed drily at Miao Shihao's exclamation, as he thought, "Saying that would piss off god-knows how many people."

As the company walked towards the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, they saw a group of ten kids running towards them.

These kids were all wearing form-fitting purple robes and a little blush was present on their snow-white faces. Each and every one of them had adorable complexions.

A strong aura could be felt around them as their eyes sparkled like newborn infants. They were imbued with a childish innocence and the taint of the world was absent from their complexion. These were the kids that Lin Feng had brought back from the

Hundred Herbs Sect.

Around 12 people ran out to welcome them as most of them ran in front of Lin Feng. They neatly formed two rows, with one row comprising six kids. Similar to little adults, they bowed in unison.

Their clear youthful voice sounded as one, "Welcome back to the mountain grandmaster."

Lin Feng was slightly taken aback, but due to the presence of Miao Shihao next to him, he could not express it. He nodded his head and smiled, "Eh, thanks for the welcome."

Despite not knowing what was going on, this ceremony did give him some face.

The 12 kids raised their heads, looked at Miao Shihao, and bowed again while saying, "Welcome honorable guest, if there's anything that did not please you about our welcome please forgive us."

Miao Shihao looked at the kids interestedly, then praising, "Not bad, really not bad."

He laughed a bit before continuing, "However, I am not a guest. I am a part of the Celestial Sect of Wonders too. Just call me Brother Shihao."

The kids were at a loss as they had never seen anything quite like that before.

One of them pulled his companion's sleeves, asking, "Brother Huanzi, what should we do? Mr Kang didn't teach this before."

Looking at the increasingly disorganized group of kids, Lin Feng coughed quietly before saying, "He is another sect guardian of our sect. He is the Master of Mirror and Flower, Miao Shihao. All of you could just address him as Mr Miao."

"Yes, grandmaster." The 12 kids reorganized themselves and soon took on an adult-like demeanor again. Respectfully, they bowed to Miao Shihao and said, "Good day to you, Mr Miao."

The sides of Miao Shihao's mouth twitched as he said, "Meh, this isn't as interesting as before."

The group of kids then welcomed Xiao Yan and the rest.

"Welcome back Big Master."

"Welcome Back Second Master."

"Welcome back Little Master."

As they had not formally recognized their masters, they could only be said to be kids within the sect without a fixed master. Hence, according to the sect's ranking, they had to address Xiao Yan as Big Master, Zhu Yi as Second Master and Xiao Budian as

Third Master.

At that moment, Wang Lin was the Third Master.

While they greeted Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi normally, they noticed that Xiao Budian was only a little bit older than them. 12 tiny faces scrunched like a bun.

Xiao Budian, however, took on his new role gladly. With a loud "hm" as a reply, he made the kids even more confused.

Xiao Yan and Zhu Yi looked at each other in shock too.

Yue Hongyan looked at the kids curiously. This time, Little Huanzi took the lead as the group fell into a disarray. He giggled as he shouted, "Welcome back, Sister Hongyan."

Looking at this scene, Lin Feng turned to the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree and saw Kang Nanhua walking over.

"You taught them this?" Lin Feng smiled as he asked Kang Nanhua. Kang Nanhua nodded his head, and said, "I was bored and there was nothing to do, so I decided to teach them a bit of manner. Next time, when you open up your sect and have to deal with guests, these kids can help with the reception."

Looking at these kids, Lin Feng noticed that the oldest was no more than six or seven. He inadvertently sighed to himself, "Looking at their age, this should be the time when they are the

most carefree and wildest. Instead, you disciplined them into this."

Kang Nanhua's tone became deeper as he said, "Due to their tribulations in the Hundred Herbs Sect after their minds cleared up they are a lot more mature than kids of their age and are more aware of details. They were not hard to discipline."

Looking at the group of kids, Kang Nanhua's expression appeared different. "Furthermore, I quite like interacting with them..."

Lin Feng's heart was twitched slightly as he felt that there was something amiss about Kang Nanhua.

At that moment, Miao Shihao's attention became focused on Kang Nanhua. Sweeping him with his gaze, Miao Shihao asked, "For a cultivator in the Aurous Core stage, why is your mana so strong?"

Lin Feng coughed dryly as he made introductions.

Miao Shihao analyzed Kang Nanhua with his gaze as he said with a tinge of envy, "What a lad, your mana level put me, a cultivator at the brink of the Nascent Soul stage, at shame. How did you do it?"

"Was it through the Great Thunderclap Temple's 'Herculean Diamond Sutra'? Nope, you do not seem to be a Buddhist. Was it through the Great Spirit Star Book of the Great Spirit Sect? Nope, you don't seem like one." Miao Shihao began to circle Kang

Nanhua. "Wait, this aura. Could it be the Great Chaos Primordial Water? Did you manage to produce the Great Chaos Primordial Water."

Kang Nanhua smiled slightly, "Indeed, I have."

Miao Shihao giggled, "Aiyah, this style of yours. Truly you appear different from the rest, and I like that."

Kang Nanhua was made slightly speechless by Miao Shihao, but as a result of his personality he just laughed it off without saying anything.

"Go up to the mountain and find a nice cave to rest in," Lin Feng said while he slapped Miao Shihao on the shoulder. Miao Shihao was not angry. Rather, he smiled a bit and headed off to the peak by himself to find his own cave.

Kang Nanhua remarked as he looked at Miao Shihao's disappearing frame, "I feel that he is not as airy-fairy as his behavior suggests."

Lin Feng smiled drily, and said, "Even if that's so, he is already driving me slightly crazy."

"How's Wang Lin?" Lin Feng asked as he shook his head.

Kang Nanhua replied, "Three days ago, he felt that he had already made the necessary preparations and hence, he sealed himself in

the cave. He planned on reaching the Foundation Establishment stage in one go."

Lin Feng calculated silently for a while. Three days outside is the equivalent of 300 days in the Heavenly Cosmic Ray World, which is almost a year.

"I wish him all the best," Lin Feng waved his hand and Xiao Yan and the rest went on their way.

After bidding Kang Nanhua goodbye, Lin Feng went to a quiet secluded spot and entered the system interface.

As he had accepted Miao Shihao as a sect guardian, the system rewarded him again with another lottery. Lin Feng decided to make the best out of this chance.

Firstly, he entered the Spin-A-Wheel page. He looked at it carefully, and he realized that it did not have the much-needed Sect Establishment deed.

He furrowed his eyebrows as he exited the Spin-A-Wheel page and entered the Dice system. There was nothing there too.

While the two systems randomly gave out 15 items each, they would not update the items they issued out before they were used.

That was to say that as long as Lin Feng had to undergo one more lottery before the Spin-A-Wheel system and the Dice system would

give him a new selection of items.

That was to say that since both systems did not possess the item Lin Feng wanted, he had to resort to two other ways to obtain the deed.

Firstly, he could choose to use the method that got him the Great Hall of the Main Pavilion. That would be through the Lucky Draw system.

In the Lucky Draw system, there were four types of sticks: red sticks, long white sticks, white sticks and short white sticks. Drawing the red stick would allow one to exchange for an item of choice with the item Lin Feng used as a collateral.

The white stick would waste the chance at the Lottery System and return the collateral, whereas the short white stick would confiscate the collateral without giving anything in return.

As for the long white stick, it is like a 'chance' card. While it would not return the collateral to Lin Feng, it would randomly pick an item to give him.

The first Sect Establishment deed Lin Feng obtained, the Great Hall of the Main Pavilion, was obtained after he had drawn the Long White Stick.

However, this Lucky Draw system was too risky. The item it may randomly issue out may not be what he needed.

After thinking about it for a while, Lin Feng decided to try the second method.

He decided to try for one of the mysterious boxes in the Spin-A-Wheel system to hopefully obtain a big 'three-in-one' prize.

After understanding the rules, Lin Feng understood that he had a 25% chance of getting a mysterious box. If he could obtain the special 'three-in-one' prize, and obtain three prizes in one go, then his chance of obtaining his deed would increase significantly.

Whereas for the Lucky Draw system the main goal was still to obtain the red stick.

Lin Feng took a deep breath, and after counting the sections he activated the Spin-A-Wheel system.

The wheel spun quickly and after three revolutions its speed began to slow significantly. It spun another half-revolution and appeared to be stopping.

"Three-in-one, special prize, three-in-one, special prize..."

The idealists would say that Lin Feng's prayers had touched the heavens while the realists would say that a 25% was rather reliable.

In the end, through his calculations, the wheel stopped at Lin

Feng's desired section.

The special prize, the mysterious box, belonged to him now!

"Next, I still need some gambler's luck." Lin Feng's heart felt like 15 different buckets drawing water at once. It was truly nerve-rattling.

He opened the mysterious box, and three rays of light shone from it.

"Nice!" Lin Feng was elated as he felt that he could almost burst from joy.

The first ball of light flew before him, and after the light had gone a crimson roll of silk appeared before him.

"The Demon-Destroying Crimson Silk. While it's useless in battle it works wonders controlling someone's inner demons."

Lin Feng looked at the system's description, as he pondered, "Well, it's something useful no doubt. One's inner demons are a major obstacle in cultivating. Let's not talk about me, even my disciples will face problems against their inner demons. As their master, while I can't help in that regard this silk can."

The second ball of light flew before Lin Feng and revealed itself to be soft armor. It appeared to be made out of jade as it shone radiantly.

While it appeared weak like a flowerpot, the soft armor emanated a strong mana and it appeared to possess a strong, indomitable will of its own.

"The Ancient Jade Armor, an Aurous Core stage item with extremely powerful defensive capabilities. It works wonder against contact sparring moves."

Lin Feng nodded his head, "Not bad too, while I can't use it I can bestow it to my disciples."

While the two items from the mysterious box were not bad, Lin Feng became increasingly panicky.

He still did not manage to obtain his Sect Establishment deed.

Lin Feng thought about the path that he had taken. While he had obtained nonsensical items from the Lottery system before, most of the time he was successful.

"Could I have messed it up this time?"

He stared tightly at the last ball of light.

Chapter 198: The Right Spin

After obtaining the mysterious box and obtaining the 'three-in-one' prize, Lin Feng had won two decent prizes from it. However, he still felt as if his heart was stuck in his throat.

His coveted Sect Establishment sect was still not to be found.

Lin Feng stared intently at the last ball of light, which finally faded away to reveal its true self.

"Huh?"

Lin Feng rubbed his eyes as he could not believe what he had just seen. "What day is it today?"

"I don't recall helping any old grandmothers across the road recently," Lin Feng said, slightly panicky. Everyone said that one's personality was eternal. However, with his immensely good luck, today could it mean that he was headed for a reversal of luck soon?

Images of the Spin-A-Wheel with none of his coveted items flashed in his mind together with that of a dice system that set him up for loss. He also saw himself drawing the short white stick, forfeiting his collateral...

It's not that Lin Feng was a pessimist, but rather the scene before him was too unbelievable.

After the third ball of light faded, what was before him was another mysterious box!

Lin Feng stared at it with his mouth open, "Is that what it meant by 'another go'?"

He thought about it carefully for a while before discovering another odd fact. If a mysterious box had only one item in it, it would be coated completely in black with a question mark on top of it. There would be no other distinguishing features.

However, for three-in-one boxes, other than a black body there would be silver stripes on it too!

And in that moment, what appeared before Lin Feng was a black box adorned with silver stripes. It was exactly the same as the box that had just come out of the Spin-A-Wheel.

"Why is my luck so good today? Does that mean lightning will strike me tomorrow?" Lin Feng's heart panicked as he thought about it. "It couldn't be that I used my fortune later as collateral for this right?"

He was unsure if he could return this box.

If he did return it, what would be the point of doing so?

"Hm! What a joke," Lin Feng's temper rose as he pressed on the mysterious box. "Every person will be confronted with death some

day, I might as well as live in the moment. Open!"

The box opened, and three balls of light flew out of it.

It was another three-in-one!

Two balls of light faded and with that, two deeds dropped into Lin Feng's hand.

Lin Feng looked at them carefully. One of the deeds was for the construction of a medicine room, and another was a deed for the construction of a library, one that he had barely missed earlier on.

"Well, what now? Would I get another box," Lin Feng was now totally relaxed as he stared intently at the last ball of light.

However, the system did not let him have his way. After the light from the third ball of light faded away, what landed before him was a small statue about the size of a palm.

The statue was weird. Its entire body was black but shining with an odd light.

The statue was a mythical beast. It had the head of a bird and the body of a beast. It possessed wings like a bat and paws like tigers and lions. Its two eyes glared with menace.

Lin Feng could almost hear the statue roar as if it had a life of its

own.

"The Black Jade Statue of the Black Crow, its seal possessed a sliver of the soul of Tianluo, one of the ferocious birds. It possessed a huge amount of dark powers."

Tianluo, otherwise known as the Black Crow, was one of the most powerful Immemorial Demons. Born from a limitless cesspool of darkness, it was a demon with an unlimited amount of dark power.

Lin Feng fidgeted with the statue in his hand, as he thought, "Dark powers? Let's keep this first, eh."

While he was happy with the few items he obtained, he still lacked the two deeds he needed to establish his own sect.

"Collateral, collateral. Who could be certain about one's character?" Lin Feng exited the system and went to the herb plot in the valley. He summoned Xiao Yan, and asked smilingly, "The question I left you the last time, have you thought of an answer already?"

Before leaving for Shazhou and right after he set up this herb plot, Lin Feng felt that his plot of herbs lacked something. Now that he had an answer, it was time for him to collect his 'homework' from Xiao Yan.

Xiao Yan smiled, "I thought of it, master."

He looked at the many curious types of herbs in the valley and said, "In the plot here, we have everything but water."

Lin Feng nodded his head satisfactorily as Xiao Yan's words encapsulated his sentiments perfectly.

While he did have the soil of the Blessed Spiritual Land, these magical herbs and plants could not survive solely on the earth. It would hardly be an ideal situation.

If he could water his herbs with water imbued with a large amount of spiritual energy, then the growth of his herbs would reach a new level.

Lin Feng pointed with his finger and some of the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds morphed into running water. They flowed through the plot, irrigating the plants.

"The water formed from the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds are filled with spiritual power, but I still think that something is lacking," thought Lin Feng. "Nevermind, this will do for now. We'll do it step by step and see if we could find better water sources."

He called Xiao Yan to feed Lucky with his Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire. After Lucky ate the primordial fire, he jumped into the valley and dissolved into a plot of blessed soil.

While the herb plot had already taken shape, it would still

require Lucky's blessed soil to accelerate their growth.

The stumps of grass that had been the Xihe Grass before they lost their life force immediately regained their vitality after landing into the Blessed Spiritual Soil. From the previously dry stumps grew many seedlings, which soon turned into clumps of young grass.

The young grass grew swiftly and in the blink of an eye became almost an inch high. The green grass then turned to a golden yellow and began to shine with a blazing intensity, as if they were little suns

Lin Feng and Xiao Yan stood on the valley and stared. What appeared before them was a sea of gold.

"Now that's more like it," Lin Feng nodded his head as he began to harvest a large amount of golden Xihe Grass.

Holding a bunch of Xihe Grass in his hands, he felt the heat from their mana as he thought, "Next, I'll see if I could cultivate the Grand Sun Primordial Flame from the Xihe Grass.

...

In Shazhou, while the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai was over, the city was still as busy and bustling as ever thanks to its position as the westernmost trading city of the Great Qin Empire.

Suddenly, two powerful auras sped through the sky and caused the markets of Shazhou to become momentarily quiet. Quickly, however, everyone's attention went back to trading.

In the clouds above the city's moat stood a group of people. An air of wildness and malice surrounded them as if they were swords that had just been unsheathed from the scabbards.

One of them wore a robe made out of hemp. His demeanor was cold. It was the Nascent Soul stage Elder Sword Cultivator of Mount Shu, Kong Chang.

Bai Zhen and the rest stood behind him.

Kong Chang squinted at the void and said slowly, "Why are the Sword of Radiance Sect and Intense Flaming Sword Sect here?"

A tear began to appear in the sky and a great bunch of azure clouds began pouring out from it. On top of the clouds stood an elegant old man. Seeing Kong Chang, he smiled and said, "How's Master Lixiong?"

As Kong Chang was the Big Disciple of the Lixiong branch of Mount Shu, his title was naturally Master Lixiong. His successor would, of course, adopt this title too.

Looking at the old man, Kong Chang arched his eyebrow as his expression softened, "Oh, so it's you, the Azure Clouds Grandmaster. Does your Sword of Radiance Sect afford so much

importance to this matter too?"

The Azure Clouds Grandmaster smiled and said, "Master Lixiong, you are being too serious."

Kong Chang turned his gaze to the other side, as his face hardened and he said, "Flying Fire, is that you?"

In the other tear, an inferno blazed from within. In the inferno, one could see a human silhouette. It belonged to a middle-aged person clad in red.

Only Nascent Soul stage cultivators possessed a power terrible enough to tear open space itself. Indeed, that was one of the Nascent Soul stage grandmasters of the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, the Flying Fire Grandmaster.

His appearance was coarse but majestic, like a male tiger.

However, those who were familiar with the Flying Fire Grandmaster would know that amongst the many bad-tempered members of the Intense Flaming Sword Sect, he was an exception. His razor-sharp tiger teeth were coated with venom.

Underneath his coarse appearance was a calculative and sly mind.

Bai Zhen and the rest faced the Flying Fire Grandmaster, but they did not dare to take advantage of their numerical supremacy.

Rather, they appeared all the more careful.

After the Flying Fire Grandmaster showed himself, he looked at the Sword of Radiance Sect's Azure Clouds Grandmaster and laughed, "Azure Clouds, did you come for one of your grand-disciples?"

The Azure Clouds Grandmaster said, "This is but a small matter. What I am concerned about is the sudden appearance of a new master. I wonder where he came from."

As he said that, the Azure Clouds Grandmaster thought, "That stupid girl had already made a bet. If she were to lose then she'll be their slave. My Sword of Radiance Sect could not lose this person."

A pact of three years was coming to its deadline soon. While his opponent had grown exponentially, he decided to make a trip himself to better understand what he was up against.

The Flying Fire Grandmaster shook his head, "Regardless, for someone to be able to summon you, he must be really good." He was clear that while the Azure Clouds Grandmaster seemed serene, one should not underestimate his powers.

The Azure Clouds Grandmaster smiled slightly and said, "What brought you out? Could it be the incident in Wuzhou City that year?"

The Flying Fire Grandmaster did not mind this slight taunt, as he

grunted, "Li was so unfortunate back then. For our Intense Flaming Sword Sect, we'll get our due when one of our disciples get bullied."

"For the past two years, I searched persistently for my opponent. Who knew that the Taoist Lin would be so good at covering his tracks? No one could find him. This was his first concrete sighting and hence, I rushed here as fast as I could to see what he's made up of."

Upon hearing these words, Kong Chang turned up his nose slightly as the Azure Clouds Grandmaster smiled as if he did not care.

Only a fool would take the words of the Flying Fire Grandmaster to heart.

Kong Chang lightly tapped his scabbard, as he said, "Let's not talk too much. I shall seek the location of Lin Feng from the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade. I will avenge my Mount Shu Sword Sect."

In another corner of the space, an old ragged voice sounded, "Master Kong, please don't blame me for being naggy but I advised you to make peace with him."

"Why would blame you? However, while the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade speaks of peace and wealth, I could not do that as a member of Mount Shu," said Kong Chang quietly. "During the auction, you advised me against buying the Golden Tiger Avatar, but I did not listen. In the end, I fell for Lin Feng's trap."

At that moment, Kong Chang was calm and rational. He appeared to have moved on from his tribulation at the auction.

"Lin Feng is not some ordinary person. He could be an independent cultivator who wanted to set up his own sect and hence, his ambitions are not small," said Kong Chang quietly, "Currently, the situation of cultivators in the Divine Lands is very delicate. A sudden entry by an outsider would change and complicate the game, and perhaps not for the better."

At the auction, Kong Chang did away with his haughty attitude and paid attention to every possible news about Lin Feng. The more he heard, the more seriously he treated Lin Feng.

"My trip here is simply a reconnaissance. I wish to know more about Lin Feng. If necessary, seniors from Mount Shu would come down personally and settle it with the Celestial Sect of Wonders."

Chapter 199: Conspiracies Abound!

In the Grand Celestial World, the major powers had tried to eradicate the influence of Buddhism in it for 20 years. After destroying the Great Thunderclap Temple, the realm of human cultivators underwent major changes. The balance of power between the three major forces no longer existed.

As of now, the Great Zhou Empire, which had initiated the destruction of Buddhism, slowly took over the role played by the former Great Thunderclap Temple. The Great Zhou Empire was founded by the strongmen Liang Pan and Zhu Hongwu. Its power grew by the day.

The Great Qin Empire had never been weaker than the Great Zhou Empire until recently. Due to the internal squabbles between the four major families and the imperial family in the Great Qin Empire, in addition to the proliferation of sects on its territory, the Great Qin Empire gradually lost its position of power to the Great Zhou Empire.

This was not something that the Mount Shu Sword Sect wished to see. While the Mount Shu Sword Sect joined the Nine Heavenly Sword Alliance to destroy Buddhism earlier on, it did not wish to see the Great Thunderclap Temple replaced by an equally powerful successor.

In the past 20 years, the major powers increased their competition and struggle, weakening the fragile peace that held together the human realm.

With an already messy situation, the Mount Shu Sword Sect did not want any more factor to further complicate it, especially without knowing how to deal with Lin Feng and company.

Kong Chang said calmly, "Let's not discuss too much with the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade. All I wanted to know is the general direction where Lin Feng was headed."

"The Pavilion of Heavenly Trade has sold information for money before. Quote me a price, and I will definitely pay it without bargaining."

Two people stood within the concealed spot in space, one of them was one of the three major executives of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade, Song Fu. At that moment, he arched his eyebrow slightly and asked, "Your opinion, Elder Tan?"

Next to Song Fu stood an old man who was staring intently into space.

He was another executive of the Pavilion of Heavenly Trade. As the most senior, he ranked above Song Fu.

"Business will always be business. Private dealings are too done in the name of business," the Elder Tan sighed as he projected his voice across space to Kong Chang, "This master of the Celestial Sect of Wonders is mysterious. Even my Pavilion of Heavenly Trade could not provide much information about him."

"He appeared suddenly in Shazhou before mysteriously disappearing. I don't know where was he headed to, but I can tell Master Kong something of value. When he was dealing business in Shazou, he once showed a magical rock that hailed from the Kunlun Mountains."

Kong Chang nodded, "That's enough."

He gnashed his teeth, "One of my Aurous Core stage disciple, Liu Yang, got into a bit of a scuffle with him. Then, he disappeared in the Kunlun Mountains. It appears that he has something to do with that."

The Flying Fire Grandmaster frowned and said, "The Kunlun Mountains stretched for thousands of miles. Without a specific target, how would you find him?"

Kong Chang was silent for a bit, before saying, "Let's find the leader there first."

The Azure Clouds Grandmaster said quietly, "Do you mean the Aeolus Sect?" Saying that he waved his robes and endless amount of azure clouds spilt out from within. He was gone in an instant.

The Flying Fire Grandmaster gave a resounding laugh, and in a blaze of fire, disappeared too.

Kong Chang turned his head to the direction of the Kunlun Mountains and said, "Let's hope this trip is worth something."

...

In the southern side of the Kunlun Mountains, a tall mountain spiralled straight into the clouds. The sea of clouds reached no higher than its halfway mark.

The peak of this mountain was situated in the midst of heaven-encompassing squalls. On its peak stood a giant palace, and as squalls circled it endlessly it was difficult to see.

Going through the belt of squalls, one would see a majestic palace appear.

In its main pavilion, three guests took their seats. One of them smiled and said, "The Holy Wind Mountain of the Aeolus Sect is indeed impressive."

The person wore a full set of white robes, and on the robes were cursive Chinese calligraphy written all over it. However, instead of projecting an untidy feeling, it emanated a mythical feel.

His appearance was refined and elegant while appearing uninhibited. People could not really tell the difference.

In the master's dais sat a youth in azure robes. Upon hearing that, he smiled and said, "You are too kind, Mr Zhang."

The youth appeared to no more than 13 to 14 in age. He was young and his hair hung freely. His expression was like jade and he looked quietly elegant. He had a bookish feel about him and was more like a scholar than Mr Zhang.

However, the youth in azure robes was actually a Nascent Soul stage cultivator. His title was originally the Cyclone Grandmaster, but as his physical body reached its limit he transferred his soul into another body to remain immortal.

During his soul transfer, as he was protected by a strange treasure his level of mastery was not affected. Also, he managed to preserve all his memories from the previous life.

"The Holy Wind Mountain is indeed a blessed spot. You are too humble, Master Cyclone," said the guest sitting opposite Mr Zhang. He was Yu Wanfeng, a grandmaster in his Nascent Soul stage from the Yu Family whom Lin Feng had met earlier in Shazhou.

Mr Zhang, whose full name was Zhang Hai, was the Household Manager of the residence of the Great Zhou Empire's Marquis of Xuanji, Zhu Hongwu.

Everyone knew that Zhu Hongwu, Marquis of Xuanji, had three main Household Manager. However, in the eyes of the strong, Mr Huang San and Mr Tao Er were nothing.

They only had respect for Mr Zhang Hai, who is the strongest amongst them.

Zhang Hai was second only to the Marquis of Xuanji himself, as he had personally killed two Nascent Soul stage cultivators during the destruction of the Great Thunderclap Temple.

While Yu Wanfeng and Master Cyclone were both Nascent Soul stage cultivators, they still showed Zhang Hai due respect.

Zhang Hai laughed, "I wonder if I am able to meet your honourable sect's leader?"

Master Cyclone shook his head and said, "Actually, it's really quite unfortunate. My senior is meditating alone right now and is unable to receive Mr Zhang."

"It's alright, I don't actually have much to say except with respect to Lin Feng from the Celestial Sect. He dared to pull stunts right under your sect's eyelids, but your leader decided to cultivate alone rather than to settle him. It seems to me that the unworthy benefitted this time round." While saying that, Zhang Hai appeared to be scribbling something on the tea table next to him.

Master Cyclone frowned slightly, before saying, "He resides in the northern foot of the Kunlun Mountains. No matter what he does, as long as he doesn't come down south my sect is fine with it."

"If he dares to cross the border, who cares if my leader is cultivating or not? I'll settle him myself."

Zhang Hai and Yu Wanfeng looked at each other in the eye, smiling.

While Master Cyclone's tone was light, how could anyone sleep at ease when their beds were tilted. As the closest sect to the Celestial Sect of Wonders geographically, the Aeolus Sect was probably the most alert and the most sensitive to Lin Feng's movements.

As Lin Feng and the Celestial Sect of Wonders grew in influence over the northern foot of the Kunlun Mountains, the Aeolus Sect would be lying if they said that they were not concerned.

Who knew? Maybe Lin Feng wished to unify the Kunlun Mountains?

What Master Cyclone said to Zhang Hai and Yu Wanfeng was simply hinting to them that he was unwilling to be a tool of theirs.

With the rise in Lin Feng's fame, the Aeolus Sect had long known about the death of Mr Tao Er at his hand as well as the death of Yu Tian from the main lineage of the Yu Family. Also, they knew about the skirmish between Yu Wanfeng and Lin Feng during the Spiritual Conference of Hanhai earlier on.

As Master Cyclone reposed himself calmly, he knew that the two people before him were more panicky than him.

Zhang Hai and Yu Wanfeng too were clear about Master's Cyclone intentions. However, as they actually needed his Aeolus

Sect's support, they did not mind helping him out with this issue.

Yu Wanfeng began by saying, "Earlier on in Shazhou City, I was careless. I did not realize that he was the person who killed my disciple. If not, he wouldn't have left Shazhou alive."

He paused for a while before continuing, "I have already sent word of it back home. My Fifth Brother would be coming any day soon to the Kunlun Mountains to make Lin Feng pay for what he did."

Master Cyclone's shone, "Could it be Yu Qianshan? Your relative, who was killed by Lin Feng, was the son or grandson of Yu Qianshan?"

"Correct, he was my Fifth Brother's grandson," said Yu Wanfeng as he nodded his head. He did not add that the emphasis the Yu Family placed on this issue was partially due to Xiao Budian too.

Yu Wanfeng thought, "I can't believe that little b*stard is still alive. I must kill him this time round."

Zhang Hai too said, "This person killed the Household Manager of the Marquis of Xuanji's household. Unforgivable! I travelled so long and so far to get to the Kunlun Mountains just for him."

He laughed softly, "Also, he had taken away one of the Marquis' sons. If he were to inculcate some harmful values or even encourage him to commit patricide, well, while the Marquis isn't

exactly scared it will still be a major loss of face for him. I came to bring him home too."

Yu Wanfeng and Zhang Hai were clear in their intents. Instantly, Master Cyclone smiled, "Since this person behaves in such an unforgivable manner and offended so many people, my Aeolus Sect would help the cultivators of the Kunlun Mountains to get rid of him."

"I am deeply grateful for the assistance the two of you promised."

Yu Wanfeng asked, "However, in the depths of the Kunlun Mountains, where exactly is this Celestial Sect of Wonders?"

Zhang Hai too turned his head. He was concerned about this too.

"I'm not sure now as this Lin Feng had never been still. But I do believe that he will appear sooner or later," Master Cyclone said with a hint of a smile. "In the past months, someone had met with him in the Kunlun Mountains. I had instructed my disciples to bring that person back here to the Holy Wind Mountain."

"Thinking about it, this person has probably been caught by now."

...

On top of Mount Yujing, Lin Feng carefully fanned the power of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame within the kindling of the

primordial flame. An eye-piercing golden primordial flame began to burn as he slowly fed it Xihe Grass.

Other objects that touched the Grand Sun Primordial Flame would be reduced to ashes in an instant. The Grand Sun Primordial Flame would not be nourished by them though, and its power would not increase because of that.

Only the Xihe Grass, upon being burnt by the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, would be able to convert its spiritual aura into firepower.

Lin Feng paid attention to changes in the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. With the help of the Xihe Grass, its firepower grew exponentially.

"It's almost there," Lin Feng thought. Indeed, in the next moment, the primordial flame began to slow as if it had hit a bottleneck.

Lin Feng did not blindly try to increase the flame's intensity by feeding it more Xihe Grass. Instead, he took this chance to communicate ceaselessly with the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. In the whole process, he could feel his consciousness being seized by the Grand Sun Primordial Flame.

Before that, using the Abhijna Analytic Device he was able to understand the workings behind the Heavenly Stings of the Sun. Through further analysis and experimenting, he was able to increase his understanding of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame

before him.

Not only did Lin Feng want to recreate the real Grand Sun Primordial Flame, but he wanted to take this chance to understand the true power of the spells behind it.

Chapter 200: Scripture Of The Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun

Lin Feng quietly probed the boundaries of the power of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. Like nine suns blazing in the sky, it was immense, all-encompassing and infernal.

The brightest and strongest fire in all heavens and earth could not light a match next to the power he felt.

This was the antithesis of all things unholy. It did not even need to touch them; its mere presence was enough to evaporate all unholy things near it by simply concentrating the Yang energy in the atmosphere.

Lin Feng did not possess the Mantra of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, so even if he managed to cultivate a huge amount of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame he was unable to control them.

It would be easy to defeat ordinary foes, but when it comes to enemies who had cultivated the Grand Sun Primordial Flame too the tables would be turned against him quickly.

Hence, despite possessing the Xihe Grass, Lin Feng did not blindly raise the firepower of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. Instead, he took the chance to understand it better.

"The Grand Sun Primordial Flame is indeed the pinnacle of positive Yang energy, as it could destroy all things Yin. However,

like the sun, it has nurturing properties as it could accelerate the growth of plants," thought Lin Feng to himself. "In this type of flame, it possesses both destructive and creative powers. It's indeed marvellous."

Lin Feng's entire body was surrounded by the light of the flame. In the golden pyre, it appeared to possess many spells and incantations. Ceaselessly, they arranged themselves and finally, formed a book.

"Other than the Spell of the Grand Sun Primordial Flame, this spell is another way to control the Grand Sun Primordial Flame." Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes. Golden rays of light danced in his pupils, like two tiny suns. "I could name this the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun!"

Lin Feng breathed in and the Grand Sun Primordial Flame that surrounded him entered his mouth.

In the next instant, Lin Feng coughed and a blast of fire, gold like the dawn, was spat out. It fell onto the clumps of Xihe Grass.

Now, Lin Feng did not restrict its power. Rather, he decided to push the power of the primordial flame to its limit.

"The limitations set by the Golden Crow has been broken by me!" As if he had reached a bottleneck and needed a breakthrough, Lin Feng connected his consciousness to the Grand Sun Primordial Flame. With the endless power of the Xihe Grass, the firepower rose exponentially.

Rise, rise, rise!

The external limitations that were imposed on it were finally broken completely. The Grand Sun Primordial Flame burned ceaselessly as the peak of Mount Yujing became clouded in an endless sea of golden fire. Half of the mountain appeared to dazzle bright like gold.

Lin Feng smiled. "Come back!" The powerful Grand Sun Primordial Flame instantly went back to Lin Feng and landed before Lin Feng. Now, it was shrunken to a small ball of golden fire and was no longer as eye-catching as before. Like the sun on a brand new day, it was bright but not hot, gentle but not weak.

"Success," Lin Feng breathed out before calling Xiao Yan over. Smiling, he said to him, "Xiao Yan, be prepared. Whether or not you could form your aurous core depends on this moment."

With that, Lin Feng flicked his finger and a portion of the flame before him floated before Xiao Yan. At the same time, he passed to Xiao Yan a copy of the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun.

Xiao Yan concentrated his focus as he tried to digest the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun. After a while, he appeared to have gotten it. He opened his mouth and swallowed the flame into his belly.

Away from Lin Feng's control, the Grand Sun Primordial Flame

began to expand exponentially. Xiao Yan did not dare to be careless as he devoted all his energy to mastering the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun. Only then did he manage to cultivate the primordial flame, and allowed it to become part of his powers.

Under the guidance of Xiao Yan, the Grand Sun Primordial Flame entered his Aura Sea and into his spiritual crucible. Upon entering the crucible, it came into contact with the Nefarious Spectral Primordial Fire.

The two primordial flames, upon meeting one another, was less like two long-lost relatives and more like two predators engaged in a deadly struggle.

Xiao Yan's eyebrows contracted as sweat began forming on his forehead. Looking at that, Lin Feng said, "The objective is not to combine both fires but to use them for your benefits to help form your aurous core."

"The most important thing here is your crucible. That should be at the heart of your spells. You should be at the center and the fire only an aid for you. Do not let the fire overpower you, for that's the wrong path."

Upon hearing that, Xiao Yan reacted immediately. He no longer tried to combine both flames. Instead, he sought to guide them and force them to cooperate in cultivating and strengthening his crucible.

Noticing that he was on the right path, Lin Feng nodded his head.

With Xiao Yan's intelligence, Lin Feng did not need to teach him how to do it specifically. That was not the path of a Taoist master.

He only needed to set a general direction and tell Xiao Yan about the nature of the spell as well as the right path.

Just like how Buddhists did not teach their disciples any specific mantra but instead asked them to achieve Nirvana through their hearts, the ancient wise men did not focus on the specifics but rather, taught their students how to develop the right attitude. This by itself was a principle.

Lin Feng taught his disciples the Great Celestial Way of the Eight Trigrams but he only touched on the principles of the space and void as well as the creation of elements. As for the specifics, he left that up to his disciples to understand those themselves.

While it's faster for a master to teach his disciples what he knew exactly and by the book, the disciple may fall into a trap whereby he could not innovate and create his own path in the future.

Many things can only be understood through an individual's own hard work. That would be more valuable and suitable for oneself.

What Lin Feng wanted to do was only to guide Xiao Yan on the right path instead of deviating from it.

"Eh? Wang Lin came out?" Lin Feng's heart sensed as he turned

towards the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree. "This feeling, did he successfully enter the Foundation Establishment stage?"

From the Black Heavenly Treasure Tree, a shadow came down. Calm and serious, it was indeed Wang Lin.

At that moment, he was enveloped by a powerful aura. The very feel he gave off was different compared to that of a Qi Cultivation stage cultivator. It was the characteristic of a cultivator who had split apart the aura sea and entered the Foundation Establishment stage.

After successfully entering the Foundation Establishment stage, Wang Lin stood firm and steady like a mountain. However, in his firmness, he emanated a powerful killing aura, causing all who were near him to shiver.

Before Lin Feng, his demeanor changed. A smile broke on his face. It was as if the grey clouds had disappeared and the sun came back.

"I offer my greetings to you, master."

Lin Feng looked at him and thought, "Such a laggard. While others were in their Aurous Core stage, you had just entered Foundation Establishment."

"Furthermore, your period of exponential growth has yet to arrive. You need to wait till at least past your Foundation

Establishment stage when you form your aurous core. Wang Lin, you still have a long way to go."

Thinking about it, Lin Feng sighed and thought, "With a low innate ability, the difference in the early stages of cultivation can really be wide."

However, he did not reveal that on his face as he did not want to upset Wang Lin's enthusiasm. Different people required different methods.

If they were to change the environment around them, then it may not matter. However, with Xiao Yan and two other prodigies as fellow disciples, anyone else would have collapsed under the pressure.

Lin Feng was grateful that other than his intelligence, Wang Lin's determination was a full ten. If not, he would have been completely demoralized by the other three.

Hence, for Wang Lin, Lin Feng needed to encourage him non-stop on top of imparting teachings to him.

As for the other three, Lin Feng had to douse their self-confidence at times and plant challenges along their ways to prevent them from having it too easy. It was the opposite for Wang Lin.

Lin Feng smiled, "Wang Lin, I've always said that I'll celebrate for

you after you reached your Foundation Establishment stage. Here's a present."

He flipped his palm a bolt of white thunder flew before him.

Wang Lin looked at it carefully. It was actually a circle pulsating with the power of lightning. "Zzz zzz zzz," it went.

"Master, this is..." Wang Lin raised his head to look at Lin Feng. Lin Feng smiled, "This is the Dual Polarity Circle. Opening it would create a divinely bright area between the two poles which could prevent enemies from coming in. This can be used for both offence and defence, truly a marvel!"

Wang Lin's eyes shone. He was not good at physical martial arts and cultivated mainly spells. He was a cultivator, true and true. Someone like him was most afraid of enemies coming near him.

Especially foes who were well-versed in physical martial arts who fought in close combat.

With this, Wang Lin could hide within the light generated by the two poles and slowly used his spells to bombard his opponents into defeat.

While the Dual Polarity Circle was an Aurous Core stage item, it was just right Wang Lin now. Facing Foundation Establishment stage and even Aurous Core stage cultivators, this would be the ultimate defence.

As for Nascent Soul stage cultivators, Wang Lin was not their match with or without the item, so that's out of the question too.

Lin Feng smiled, "How?"

Wang Lin nodded his head, "Thank you, master."

Lin Feng smiled. The Dual Polarity Circle was actually the first magic item he crafted by himself. The original materials were from the Polar Aurora Sword that he obtained when he first came to this world.

The Polar Aurora Sword was a Foundation Establishment stage item. If he could obtain the Antarctica Earthly Sword, its direct counterpart, then he would be able to form an Aurous Core stage called the Dual Polarity Tao Sword.

With this revelation, Lin Feng remade the Polar Aurora Sword after entering into the Aurous Core stage. While he did not have the Antarctica Earthly Sword at hand, he used the Heaven-Revolving Purple Clouds as a substitute.

He did not know whether it was a result of using a substitute, but the final product differed slightly. The sword became a circle.

However, its power increased. The Dual Polarity Circle before him was in no way weaker than the Dragon Slaying Sabre or the Black Wind Flag. It too was the pinnacle of all Aurous Core stage

items.

When he gave these items to his disciples, Lin Feng had put some thoughts into it. He tried to give according to their present conditions. Upon receiving the item, Wang Lin was naturally happy.

With the Aeolus Formless Mantra and the Scripture of the Great Heaven-Illuminating Sun, if I could recreate the Book of Nations, then I am left with only one more spell," Lin Feng's heart was already elsewhere by now.

"If I could obtain all these items, I may be able to gather disciples in Shazhou."

Thinking about that, Lin Feng arched his eyebrows and looked at Wang Lin, "Wait, there's something strange about his powers."